

MINUTES
of the
EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA**

Part I
DIRECTORY
Of General Assembly
Committees and Agencies

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
**CORRECTIONS OF
PREVIOUS MINUTES**

Part V
INDEX

**June 11-15, 1990
Atlanta, Georgia**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications
PCA Bookstore
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, Georgia 30345

**TIME AND PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING OF THE
GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

**Monday, June 17, 1991 through Thursday, June 20, 1991
Birmingham, Alabama**

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

June 12 - 19, 1992 -- Roanoke, Virginia
June 4 - 11, 1993 -- Columbia, South Carolina
June 1995 -- Dallas/Fort Worth, Texas
June 1996 -- Fort Lauderdale, Florida

**18th GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT TO PRESBYTERIES
AND SESSIONS:**

- I. Proposed Amendments to *BCO*:
 - * *BCO* 14-1-11 See 18-8, item 6, p. 51
 - * *BCO* 14-1-12 See 18-40, Rec. 47, p. 113
(for content, see 18-40, III, item 12, e, p. 105)
 - * *BCO* 14-2 (Overture 1) See 18-55, p. 121
 - * *BCO* 15-2 (Overture 11) See 18-55, p. 122
 - * *BCO* 58-4 See 18-77, p. 173
 - * *BCO* 14-1,11 See 18-54, item 1, p. 120
- II. Papers for Study and Response:
 - * Report on Divorce and Remarriage
Westminster Confession on Divorce and Remarriage
Refer questions or comments to Committee by January 1, 1991
See 18-70, p. 139-162
 - * Report on Fencing the Lord's Table
See 18-78, p 170-175

MINUTES

OF THE

EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	DIRECTORY	3
PART II	JOURNAL	19
PART III	APPENDICES	195
Appendix A	- Stated Clerk	196
Appendix B	- Board of Directors	224
Appendix C	- Administrative Committee	232
Appendix D	- Christian Education	337
Appendix E	- Covenant College	341
Appendix F	- Covenant Seminary	346
Appendix G	- Insurance, Annuities & Relief	350
Appendix H	- Interchurch Relations	355
Appendix I	- Investor's Fund	358
Appendix J	- Standing Judicial Commissions	363
Appendix K	- Mission to North America	386
Appendix L	- Mission to the World	414
Appendix M	- Nominating Committee	488
Appendix N	- PCA Foundation	516
Appendix O	- Ridge Haven	518
Appendix P	- Certificate of Incorporation	521
Appendix Q	- Bylaws	524
Appendix R	- Rules for Assembly Operations	531
PART IV	CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	556
PART V	INDEX	571

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13th	1985	Hon. Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14th	1986	Rev. Frank M. Barker, Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15th	1987	Hon. Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16th	1988	Rev. D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17th	1989	Hon. John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18th	1990	Rev. Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Atlanta, GA

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	Rev. Morton H. Smith
1988 -	Rev. Paul R. Gilchrist

DIRECTORY

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES

OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.
1728 South Hull Street
Montgomery, AL 36104
Phone: 205-262-3892

Stated Clerk, Coordinator for Administration

TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1852 Century Place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3366

OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3388

Coordinator for Mission to North America

TE Terry L. Gyger
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3330

Coordinator for Mission to the World

TE John E. Kyle
1852 Century Place, Suite 201
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3373

President Covenant College

RE Frank A. Brock
Covenant College
Lookout Mountain, Georgia 30750
Phone: 404-820-1560

President Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Paul D. Kooistra
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141
Phone: 314-434-4044

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief

RE James L. Hughes
1852 Century Place, Suite 203
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3377

Director of Investor's Fund for Building and Development

TE Cecil A. Brooks
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3311

Director of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

RE John W. S. Hudson
1852 Century Place, Suite 204
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3303

Director of Ridge Haven

RE James Poteet
P. O. Box 565
Rosman, North Carolina 28772
Phone: 704-862-3916

PCA Historical Center

12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141
Phone: 314-469-9077

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

William C. Hughes, MS Valley
1390 N. State
Jackson, MS 39202

William A. Fox, Jr., Calvary
1300 India Hook Road
Rock Hill, SC 29730

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994
David S. Huggins, Jr., TN Valley
942 Van Leer Drive
Nashville, TN 37220

Class of 1993
William A. Rocap, Jr., C. Carolina
Route 3, Box 687
Conover, NC 28613

DIRECTORY

Grady Love, N. Georgia
1534 Collier Drive SE
Smyrna, GA 30080

Class of 1992
Richard Herbert, Mid-America
P. O. Box 37
Minco, OK 73059

Scott T. Levy, Illiana
80 Steelecrest Lane
Troy, IL 62294

John D. Love, Calvary
420 East Georgia Street
Woodruff, SC 29388

Class of 1991
Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia
7600 Seaton Avenue, 12 J
Philadelphia, PA 19118

Charles E. Turner, Southwest
6030 Antelope Lane
Prescott Valley, AZ 86314

Alternates

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri
480 Brightspur Lane
Ballwin, MO 63011

William H. Moore, IV, Potomac
902 W. Northern Parkway
Baltimore, MD 21210

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

Joel Belz, CC
Robert C. Eberst, PCA F
J. Edmund Johnston, IAR
Charles McGowan, MNA
Ronald L. Shaw, CE & P
Lanny Moore, CTS
Royce C. Waites, RH
Robert Wilcox, IFBD
W. Jack Williamson, MTW

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Paul Settle, Calvary
3 Ivy Trail
Greenville, SC 29615

Robert Smallman, N. Illinois
1007 E. Third Street
Merrill, WI 54452

Norman E. Harper, Grace
3907 N. 7th Avenue Ext.
Laurel, MS 39440

John R. Riddle, Palmetto
212 Sherwood Drive
Conway, SC 29526

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994
Julian Davis, C. Georgia
1806 Double Gate Court
Augusta, GA 30904

Steve Fox, SE Alabama
P. O. Box 11425
Montgomery, AL 36111

Class of 1993
Robert D. Rogland, Pacific NW
18712 Pioneer Way
Orting, WA 98360

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ronald L. Shaw, Southwest
2285 Montebello Drive West
Colorado Springs, CA 80918

James L. Shull, Miss. Valley
1550 Riverwood Drive
Jackson, MS 39211

Glen McClung, W. Carolina
2 Bear Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28806

Class of 1992

Phil Johnson, Covenant
Route 1, Box 30
Osceola, AR 72370

Barrett Mosbacker, C. Carolina
7411 Castlebar Road
Matthews, NC 28105

Class of 1991

Stanley D. Wells, Mid-America
26 Inoli Circle
Brevard, NC 28712

Lewis Hodge, TN Valley
1309 Cordoba Road
Knoxville, TN 37923

Alternates

Alan Carter, Evangel
5120 Hollow Log Lane
Birmingham, AL 35244

William Huffman, C. Carolina
1229 Ridgecrest Avenue
Burlington, NC 27215

Advisory Members

James E. Poteet, Director of Ridge Haven
Frank Brock, President of Covenant College
Paul Kooistra, President of Covenant Theological Seminary

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders:

Harry Reeder, C. Carolina
305 Pineville-Matthews Road
Matthews, NC 28105

W. Wilson Benton, Missouri
12928 Ladue Road
St. Louis, MO 63141

Cortez A. Cooper, SE Alabama
1728 South Hull Street
Montgomery, AL 36104

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994

John White, Jr., N. Georgia
1490 Montevallo Circle
Decatur, GA 30030

John Wheeler, Calvary
2553 East Georgia Road
Simpsonville, SC 29681

Class of 1993

R. Arthur Williams, C. Florida
2218 Pinewood Blvd
Sebring, FL 33870

James C. Turner, C. Georgia
719 Valley Trail
Macon, GA 31204

DIRECTORY

William N. Whitwer, Miss. Valley
P. O. Box 4862
Jackson, MS 39216

Gerald G. Morgan, Southwest
507 Trailwood Drive
Clinton, MS 39056

Charles E. McGowan, TN Valley
2323 Old Hickory Road
Nashville, TN 37215

Philip D. Douglass, Missouri
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141

Kenneth Smith, New Jersey
545 Meadow Road
Princeton, NJ 08543

Class of 1992

Maurice McPhee, Pacific NW
1050 Gatensbury Street
Park Moody, British Columbia
CANADA V3H 2p2

Author Rogers, Covenant
851 West Semmes
Osceola, AR 72370

Class of 1991

Charles McEwen, Evangel
2704 Vestavia Forest Place
Birmingham, AL 35216

Alternates

John Russell, Covenant
1205 Second Avenue, North
Columbus, MS 39701

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders:

Robert F. Auffarth, Heritage
505 Woodlawn Avenue
Newark, DE 19711

Jerram Barrs, Missouri
280 Amber Jack Drive
Ballwin, MO 63021

Frank M. Barker, Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

Jack B. Scott, Miss. Valley
1530 Sherman Avenue
Jackson, MS 39211

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel
3132 Dolly Ridge Road
Birmingham, AL 35243

Thomas E. Ramsay, Pacific NW
3101 SW 105th
Seattle, WA 98146

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast
3992 Baypoint Drive
Gulf Breeze, FL 32561

James Wright, Palmetto
2209 Raven Trail
West Columbia, SC 29169

Class of 1993

Loyd Strickland, N. Georgia
Crystal Farms
Chestnut Mountain, GA 30502

Class of 1992

Donald MacKenzie, Philadelphia
210 Stanwood Road
Fairless Hills, PA 19030

Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension
RD #3, Box 173
Darlington, PA 16115

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes
5555 N. Federal Hwy
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

Class of 1991

J. L. Thompson III, TN Valley
4535 Harding Road, Suite C-105
Nashville, TN 37205

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
Box 467
Greenville, AL 36037

Sanders L. Willson, TN Valley
106 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Alternates

M. C. Culbertson, North Texas
3405 Colgate
Dallas, TX 75225

II. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Teaching Elders:

Lonnie Barnes, New River
5526 Twilight Road, NW
Roanoke, VA 24019

Thomas G. Kay, Warrior
139 Valley Street
Centreville, AL 35042

C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes
975 Charwood Drive
Lexington, KY 40515

Allen Mawhinney, Pacific
Reformed Theological Seminary
1015 Maitland Center Commons
Maitland, FL 32751

J. Render Caines, TN Valley
Route 8, 114 Larry Drive
Ringgold, GA 30736

Whaley Barton, Palmetto
3 Turtle Cove Lane
Irmo, SC 29063

J. Robert Fiol, James River
1520 Narbonne Court
Virginia Beach, VA 23456

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994

Richard C. Chewning, North Texas
P. O. Box 430
Hewitt, TX 76643

C. H. Crews, Jr., Calvary
140 Glenbrooke Way
Greenville, SC 29615

Robert L. Frederick, TN Valley
9133 Pleasant Lane
Ooltewah, TN 37363

Donald E. Rittler, Potomac
506 Chadwick Road
Lutherville, MD 21093

Class of 1993

Mark Van Gilst, Delmarva
308 Possum Park Road
Newark, DE 19711

John C. Wright, SE Alabama
3524 Royal Carriage Drive
Montgomery, AL 36116

Charles E. Carraher, So. Florida
5760 NW 71 Terrace
Parkland, FL 33067

DIRECTORY

Frederick Marsh, MS Valley
2618 Southerland Drive
Jackson, MS 39216-4825

John S. McNicoll, S. Florida
P. O. Box 67
Hazelwood, NC 27838

Lane G. Adams, Delmarva
6722 Surrey Lane
Clarksville, MD 21029

Vacancy

Arthur Broadwick, Ascension
505-B, Geyser Road
Pittsburgh, PA 15205

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
818 South "M" Street
Tacoma, WA 98405

Dale Smith, North Texas
6512 Paula Court
N. Richland Hills, TX 76180

Stephen Leonard, Missouri
1429 Kentbrooke Drive
Ballwin, MO 63021

Class of 1992

Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant
2176 Gorham Place
Germantown, TN 38138

G. Richard Hostetter, TN Valley
1602 Lula Lake Road
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Vacancy

Class of 1991

Robert Butterfield, C. Florida
2043 Siesta Lane
Orlando, FL 32804

Myron Dunton, Mid-America
4629 South Toledo
Tulsa, OK 74135

Joel Belz, W Carolina, Chairman
392 Old Haw Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28805

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Teaching Elders:

Richard P. Ellingsworth, South Texas
15822 N. Barker's Landing Road
Houston, TX 77079

Michael N. Malone, Great Lakes
123 South 21st Street
Richmond, IN 47374

James Reynolds, Missouri
419 Conway Lake Drive
St. Louis, MO 63141

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia
1518 Manley Road, Apt. B-32
West Chester, PA 19382

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994

Bill Hay, Evangel
65 Old Montgomery Highway
Birmingham, AL 35209

Vernon Pierce, C. Florida
5220 Brittany Dr, South - Apt 1201
St. Petersburg, FL 33715

James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
P. O. Box 3827
Greenville, SC 29607

Class of 1993

Edward S. Harris, North Texas
902 Canterbury Trail
Richmond, IN 47374

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

William Spink, Jr., Covenant
1665 Germantown Road, South
Germantown, TN 38138

G. Paul Jones, C.Georgia
P. O. Box 6838
Macon, GA 31213

Robert B. Hezlep, Jr., Evangel
104 Davis Drive
Odenville, AL 35120

Allen L, Knox, Jr. SE Alabama
3652 Gaylord Place
Montgomery, AL 36105

Charles Holliday, Jr., Ascension
141 Crescent Hills Road
Pittsburgh, PA 15235

Class of 1992

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, AL 35223

Stephen Smallman, Delmarva
10631 Runaway Lane
Great Falls, VA 22066

James D. Hatch, N. Georgia
4421 D Creek Ford Drive
Duluth, GA 30136

Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
2209 North Ballas Road
St. Louis, MO 63131

John W. Robertson, Warrior
501 Rice Valley Road North
Tuscaloosa, AL 35406

John Reeves, Miss. Valley
1203 Huntcliff Way
Clinton, MS 39056

Class of 1991

Clark Breeding, North Texas
Box 12447
Dallas, TX 75225

Bill Combs, South Texas
14130 Galveston Road
Webster, TX 77598

John J. Reed, Missouri
633 Hickory Lane
St. Louis, MO 63131

Robert Burrows, Missouri
6772 St. James Circle
Hudson, OH 44236

Lanny Moore, S. Florida
P. O. Box 6276
Ft. Myers, FL 33911

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Class of 1994
James E. Shipley, C. Georgia
1907 Tucker Road
Perry, GA 31069

Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant
909 Oakhurst
Clarksdale, MS 38614

William T. Clarke, Louisiana
915 Holly Street
Lake Charles, LA 70601

Class of 1993
Earle Morris, Jr., Palmetto
159 Lake Murray Terrace
Lexington, SC 29072

Gordon W. Frost, S. Florida
9311 NW 38th Place
Sunrise, FL 33321

Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes
6646 Plantation Way
Cincinnati, OH 45224

Class of 1992
David Jussely, Grace
2310 Eddy Street
Hattiesburg, MS 39402

Ralph Paden, TN Valley
14 Bartram Road
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia
894 Banford Court
Marietta, GA 30068

Class of 1991
S. Michael Preg, Jr., Missouri
865 Gardenway Drive
Ballwin, MO 63011

Ronald Horgan, Mid-America
7441 South Atlanta Avenue
Tulsa, OK 74136

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

J. Edmund Johnston, Jr., Miss. Valley
4226 Canterbury Court
Jackson, MS 39211

Advisory Member
Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

Teaching Elders

Manuel Salabaria, S. Florida
175 SW 120 Avenue
Miami, FL 33184

E. Lee Trinkle III, Evangel
PO Box 846
Sylacauga, AL 35150

Robert Wilcox, C. Carolina
Rt. 4, Box 324
Denver, NC 28037

In Ho Henry Koh, Korean Eastern
54 Rock Glen Road
Overbrook Hills, PA 19151

Taylor McGown, Evangel
1437 Tuscan Way
Germantown, TN 38138

Ruling Elders

Class of 1995
Charles E. Simpson, C. Georgia
Star Route, Box 30 A3
Harlem, GA 30814

Irv Wicker, SE Alabama
833 Upper Kingston Road
Prattville, AL 36037

Class of 1993
Neil Adams, Pacific
5594 Jed Smith Road
Hidden Hills, CA 91302

Class of 1992
Conley Moffett, Delmarva
4900 Kingston Drive
Annandale, VA 22003

Class of 1991

Class of 1990
Ray Jones, N. Georgia
P. O. Box 85
Chestnut Mountain, GA 30502

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

Teaching Elders

Loren V. Watson, Calvary
3539 Valley High Lane
Chattanooga, TN 37415

Ruling Elders

Class of 1994
David B. Sincere, S. Florida
1903 Crafton Road
Juno Isles, FL 33408

DIRECTORY

Randy H. Kimbrough, Grace
P. O. Box 148
Mt. Olive, MS 39119

Thomas Kay, Jr., Covenant
905 W. 2nd Street
Clarksdale, MS 38614

Class of 1993
Robert C. Eberst, S. Florida
9715 SW 142 Drive
Miami, FL 33176

Class of 1992
Robert C. Ham, C. Georgia
P. O. Box 7166
Macon, GA 31209

Class of 1991
Ralph H. Lord, Miss. Valley
233 E. Capitol Street
Jackson, MS 39201

R. Larson Mick, TN Valley
3101 Anderson Pike
Signal Mountain, Tn 37377

Class of 1990
G. Samuel Bartholomew, W. Carolina
E 4 Woodfield
Asheville, NC 28803

John Albritton, SE Alabama, Chairman
3113 Jamestown Drive
Montgomery, Al 36111

Advisory Member
Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Teaching Elders:

Richard O. Smith, N. Georgia
819 Highway 314
Fayetteville, GA 30214

J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina
4709 Waterbury Road
Raleigh, NC 27604

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1995
Howard Hokrein, C. Georgia
Route 2, Box 330
Thomson, GA 30824

Class of 1994
Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast
413 Main Street
Chattahoochee, FL 32324

Don L. Lloyd, W. Carolina
RT #2, Box 517
Brevard, NC 28712

Class of 1993
Lindsey Tippins, N. Georgia
139 Midway Road
Marietta, GA 30064

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Malcolm M. Griffith, Calvary
P. O. Box 606
Montrose, AL 36559

Class of 1992
Royce C. Waites, Palmetto
P. O. Box 4461
Columbia, SC 29240

George W. Long, TN Valley
211 Watauga Lane
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Class of 1991
Rene Schmidt, W. Carolina
Route 2, Box 504
Brevard, NC 28712

Advisory Member
Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

III. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

Robert Reymond, Missouri
5555 N. Federal Highway
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

Douglas F. Kelly, Miss. Valley
2025 Riverside Drive
Jackson, MS 39202

Curtis Crenshaw, Covenant
6308 Heathcliff Cove
Memphis, TN 38134

John T. DeBardeleben, Philadelphia
3109 Mill Road
Doylestown, PA 18901

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia
300 Wenner Way
Ft. Washington, PA 19034

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993
Bruce Kitchens, C. Georgia
11 Summerville Lane
Augusta, GA 30909

Class of 1992

Class of 1991
Joseph H. Hall, S. Florida
5555 N. Federal Highway
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

Alternates

Roy Gamble, SE Alabama
14 Creek Drive
Montgomery, AL 36117

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Teaching Elders:

Roland Barnes, C. Georgia
119 College Blvd
Statesboro, GA 30458

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994
Richard Springer, New Jersey
1270 Isadora Court
Lakewood, NJ 08701

DIRECTORY

E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois
6709 Arizona Avenue
Hammond, IN 46323

Rod S. Mays, Miss. Valley
449 Merigold Drive
Jackson, MS 39204

David R. Dively, Great Lakes
9009 Glover Lane
Louisville, KY 40242

Craig Childs, Evangel
1026 Mohring Place
Leeds, AL 35094

Class of 1993

David C. Lachman, Philadelphia
127 Woodland Road
Wyncote, PA 19095

Class of 1992

Granville Dutton, North Texas
9810 Ridgehaven
Garland, TX 75238

Class of 1991

Donald Campbell, Eastern Canada
20 Louise Avenue
Dartmouth, Nova Scotia
CANADA B3A 3V9

Alternates

Daniel Domin, S. Florida
20821 Soneto Drive
Boca Raton, FL 33433

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Robert Vasholz, Missouri
1019 Orchard Lakes
St. Louis, MO 63146

K. Eric Perrin, Delmarva
324 Jody Way
Timonium, MD 21093

Henry L. Smith, SE Alabama
585 Upper Kingston Road
Prattville, AL 36067

David C. Jones, Great Lakes
12225 N. Forty Drive
St. Louis, MO 63141

Tim Fortner, Covenant
1503 Lawndale Drive
Tupelo, MS 38801-6133

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Jack Merry, Northeast
21 Helen Drive
Queensbury, NY 12804

Class of 1992

Michael L. Frey, Philadelphia
765 Hathaway Lane
Ardmore, PA 19003

Class of 1991

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace
505 Storm Ave.
Brookhaven, MS 39601

Class of 1990

Leland Nichols, James River
7825 Hines Road
Disputanta, VA 23842

Alternates

Wilson Barbee, C. Carolina
P. O. Box 192
Locust, NC 28097

Ex-Officio

Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk
Carl Wilhelm, North Georgia, MTW

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Teaching Elder

Dewey Roberts, Mid-America
8800 Urban View
Fort Smith AR 72903

LeRoy Ferguson III, Potomac
P. O. Box 1493
Woodbridge, VA 22193

Robert Stuart, Southwest
14 Spurwood Court
Colorado Springs, CO 80919-8103

Robert M. Ferguson, Gulf Coast
2704 McNutt Street
Bakersfield, CA 93306

Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida
8485 SW 112 Street
Miami, FL 33156

John S. Ragland, South Texas
3333 Oak Ridge Drive
Bryan, TX 77802

David W. Hall, TN Valley
115 Bradley Avenue
Oak Ridge, TN 37830

William Stanway, Grace
5422 Clinton Blvd
Jackson, MS 39209

Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina
105 Connestee Trail
Brevard, NC 28712

Don K. Clements, New River
2512 Plymouth Street
Blacksburg, VA 24060

Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia
P. O. Box 398
Thomson, GA 30824

Donald A. Codling, E. Canada
900 Old Sackville Road
Lower Sackville, NS B4E 1R1
CANADA

Ruling Elder

Class of 1994

Harrison Brown, Susquehanna Valley
RD 1, Box 520
Palmyra, PA 17078

Frank Horton, MS Valley
704 East Leake
Clinton, MS 39056

John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia
1490 Montevallo Circle
Decatur, GA 30030

Class of 1993

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, AL 35223

John W. Lane, New Jersey
1008 Friendship Lane
Cherry Hill, NJ 08002

William N. Brown, North Texas
4214 Asheville Drive
Garland, TX 75041

Class of 1992

Roy E. Allen, Great Lakes
1047 South Van Dyke
Bad Axe, MI 48413

Stanley D. Wells, Heartland
26 IndiCircle
Brevard, NC 28712

Eugene Friedline, James River
9601 Shiloh Drive
Richmond, VA 23237

Class of 1991

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
P. O. Box 467
Greenville, AL 36037

Mark Belz, Missouri
429 Way
Kirkwood, MO 63122

Dale Peacock, Louisiana
503 Hilton Street
Monroe, LA 71201

DIRECTORY

IV. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE

TE Paul Fowler, S. Florida, Chairman
3260 W. Quayside Drive
Cooper City, FL 33026

RE Joe B. Johnson, TN Valley
951 Scenic Drive
Knoxville, TN 37919

TE Andrew Boswell, Southern Florida
2011 NE 60th Street
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

RE Terry Jones, Missouri
7777 Bonhomme Ave, Suite 1806
Clayton, MO 63105

TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
620 South Shirley
Tacoma, WA 99465

Dr. Diane Langberg - Advisory Member
8206 High School Rd.
Elkins Park, PA 19117

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON PCA COMMUNICATIONS

Dr. John D. Holmes
Chester Presbyterian Church
4625 Centralia Road
Chester, VA 23831

Hugh Cunningham
229 NW 14 Avenue
Gainesville, FL 32601

Dr. John D. Holmes, Convenor
4625 Centralia Road
Chester, VA 23831

Mr. Rod Gragg
1520 Forest View Road
Conway, SC 29526

Mr. Edward Harris
920 Canterbury Trail
Richmond, IN 47374

Mr. W. Jack Williamson [MTW]
P. O. Box 467
Greenville, AL 36037

Representative from CE&P

Representative from MNA

JOURNAL

PART II

JOURNAL MINUTES--MONDAY AFTERNOON

June 11, 1990

First Session

18-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Eighteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was convened by RE John B. White, Jr., at 2:00 p.m. on Monday, June 11, 1990, in the Georgia International Convention and Trade Center, Atlanta, GA. The moderator began with prayer and led the opening worship service according to the following order:

*I will sing of the LORD's great love forever;
with my mouth I will make your faithfulness known
through all generations.*

*I will declare that your love stands firm forever,
that you established your faithfulness in heaven itself.*
Psalm 89:1-2

Organ Introit: "Crown Imperial: Coronation March"

Walton
J.S. Bach

Prelude: "Sheep May Safely Graze"

Call to Worship: Psalm 89:1-8

Hymn #1: "All People That On Earth Do Dwell:

OLD HUNDREDTH

*To Father, Son and Holy Ghost, the God whom heav'n and earth adore,
from earth and from the angel host be praise and glory evermore. Amen*

Invocation and Lord's Prayer

Anthem: "Immortal, Invisible" (The Covenant Heralds)

Pinkston

Season of Prayer for the Church

Scripture: I Corinthians 10:23-31

Sermon: "DO ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD"

Retiring Moderator: John B. White, Jr.

Hymn #261: "What Wondrous Love is This"

WONDROUS LOVE

Words of Institution and Invitation

Prayer of Consecration

The Bread and The Cup

Prayer of Thanksgiving

Hymn #588: "Who is On the Lord's Side?"

RACHIE

Benediction

Response #726: "Spirit of the Loving God"

IVERSON

Postlude: "Grand Chorus in Dialogue"

Gigout

Following the benediction the Assembly recessed for fifteen minutes at 3:40 p.m.

18-2 Reconvening for Business

The Assembly reconvened at 3:55 p.m. with the singing of a hymn and prayer led by TE Kennedy Smartt, who also welcomed the Assembly and brought greetings on behalf of the local arrangements committee.

18-3 Declaration of Quorum and Assembly Enrollment

TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, reported enrollment thus far of 1013 commissioners, with the breakdown of ruling and teaching elders not yet available. Moderator White declared a quorum present.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue	George Caler
Beaver Falls	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Butler	Middlesex	Earl Fair	
Butler	Westminster	Jerry Purcell	
Butler	Westminster	John Grauley	Carl Jones
Carmichaels	Greene Valley	Nick Protos	Robert Stuck
Darlington	Darlington Ref	Jeffrey Noyes	Nelson Kennedy
Eighty-Four	View Crest	Gary Baker	
Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie	Faith Ref	Kenneth Peterson	
Harrisville	Rocky Springs	David Currence	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Guillaume Odendaal	
Johnstown	Trinity	David Karlberg	
McKees Rocks	Providence		*Howard Donahoe
McKees Rocks	Providence	Arthur Broadwick	John Todd
Monroeville	New Hope	Bruce Mawhinney	Dave Williams
Murrysville	Ref/Murrysville	Charles Winkler	
Pitcairn	PC of Pitcairn	Dennis Drennen	
Pittsburgh	First Ref	Charles Holliday	Robert Ashbaugh
Steubenville, OH	Covenant	J. Arthur Wood	
Valencia	Gospel Flwship	Bailey Cadman	Richard Crofutt
Volant	Hillcrest	Jerry Maguire	Frederick Neikirk
Wellsville, NY	PC of Wellsville	Lawrence Oldaker	
Wesford	Covenant	Robert Eickelberg	
Williamsville, NY	Church/Savior	John Maphet	
Youngstown, OH	Cornerstone	James Woods	
		Robert Peterson	
		Carl Stewart	
		William Voorhis	

CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	Lebanon	Daniel Smyth	Harold Jones
Abbeville	New Hope	Charles Champion	Pat Hodge
Anderson	New Covenant	David Rountree	Newton Newell
Chester	Zion		George F. Ganey, III
Clemson	Clemson	John Hall	Tom Campbell
Clinton	Westminster	David Bryan	
Clinton	Westminster	Terry Baxley	Collie Lehn
Clover	Bethel	John Gess	James McDaniel
Conestee	Reedy River	Kenneth L. Gentry	Donald S. Houck
Easley	Covenant	Michael Osborne	William Welborn
Edgefield	Edgefield	Richard Barbare	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	Earl R. Eckerson	Earl Cochran
Greenville	Second	M. Steve Wallace	Stuart Patterson
Greenville	Second	Paul G. Settle	John Wheeler III
Greenville	Shannon Forest	G. Michael Potts	
Greenville	Shannon Forest	John Rose	
Greenwood	Rock	Clenton Ilderton	Frank Beacham
Greer	Fellowship	Wesley Horne	
Greer	Fulton	Grover Timms, Jr.	
Lake Wylie	Scherer Mem.	Richard Lindsay	Boyd Johnston

JOURNAL

Landrum	Philadelphia	Jack Giddings	
Laurens	Friendship	Glen McClung	John B. Armstrong
Moore	Center Point	John Love	Robert McAbbe
Newberry	Smyrna	J. Gaynor Phillips	
Rock Hill	Hopewell	John Dodd	
Rock Hill	Westminster	Andrew C. Phillips	
Rock Hill	Westminster	Malcolm Griffith	John M. Barnes
Rock Hill	Westminster	Shelton Sanford	Frank E. Limerick
Rock Hill	Westminster	William A. Fox, Jr.	
Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	David Alexander	Wayne Barnes
Simpsonville	Davenport Road		John Wheeler
Simpsonville	Woodruff Road	Thomas Cross	Ralph Price
Spartanburg	Providence	Daniel Coleman	
Spartanburg	Trinity	Raymond Hellings	
Taylors	Immanuel	Michael Mang	
York	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley	Martin L. Houston
		Thomas F. Brawner	
		Jerry Lynn	
		Jayne Sickert	
		David Sinclair	

CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albermarle	Second St.	David Frierson	
Belmont	East Belmont	Stephen Robinson	Frank Summerville
Burlington	Northside	James A. White	Jack Hines
Cameron	Countryside	William J. Bivans	Carlin H. Bunnell
Charlotte	Coulwood	Del Farris	
Charlotte	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	Charles Eason
Denver	Lakeshore		William Rocap
Ellerbe	First		G. B. Lamm
Fayetteville	Cross Creek	James Braden	
Gastonia	South Point	Marvin Camp	
Greensboro	Harvester	Clyde Godwin	
Harrisburg	Calvary	Larry Frady	
Harrisburg	Grace	Doug Agnew	Steve Caldwell
Lexington	Meadowview	Gary Cox	Randy Everhart
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry L. Reeder	Stephen Halvorson
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Thomas F. Henry	Thomas J. Roberts
Matthews	Christ Covenant		*Bob Dyar
Mooreville	Shearer	Joseph Malloy	Aron Barber
Stanley	Castanea	Marvin Harris	
Stanley	First	Robert D. King	Geo. A. Robinson
		Eric R. Dye	
		David M. Jones	
		Charles H. Morrison III	
		John T. Ottinger	
		Charles Singer	
		Robert D. Wilcox	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bradenton	Hope	Randall Greenwald	J. Alden Weichel
Brandon	Westminster	Irby E. Stephen	Henry R. Darden
DeLand	Immanuel	David Boxerman	Frank Stallings
DeLand	Immanuel		* Paul Putney
Edgewater	Indian River	David Trimmier	
Eustis	New Hope	Charles W. McArthur	
Gainesville	Faith		Gary Hodge
Jacksonville	Christ Church	John Hutchinson	Don Nickell
Jacksonville	Christ Church	John Nordan	
Jacksonville	Northshore	Thomas Ellis	
Jacksonville	Westminster	Anthony Dallison	Kevin Horn
Lakeland	Covenant	David McWilliams	
Lakeland	Covenant	Wyatt Folds, Jr.	Michael Akin
Lecanto	Seven Rivers	Jim Cole	
Lecanto	Seven Rivers	Ray Cortese	
Maitland	Orangewood	Carl Smith	
Maitland	Orangewood	Charles Green	
Maitland	Orangewood	Joseph Creech	
Maitland	Orangewood	Mark Bates	
Maitland	Orangewood	Vaughan Stanley	
Middleburg	Pinewood	Rodney Whited	Lamar Johnson
Middleburg	Pinewood	Steven Reese	*Al Couch
New Pt Richey	River Ridge	Allan Barth	Gary Benjamin
North Port	First	George Crocker	Henry Driesenga
Ocala	Grace	Michael Gordon	
Ocala	Grace	Neil Gilmour	Robert Van Fleet
Orlando	Pine Ridge	William Colclasure	
Palm Bay	Covenant	Dan Hendley	Jim Whittle
Palm Bay	Covenant	Pat McDaniel	
Palm Harbor	Community	Kenneth A. Matlack	
Palm Harbor	Community	Rodney Culbertson	
Pinellas Park	Grace	Robert Burridge	
Ponte Vedra	Ponte Vedra	Alan Scott	
Port Orange	Spruce Creek	Ray Krontorad	
Sarasota	Covenant	Daryl Davis	Tom McGee
Sarasota	Covenant	Larry Edison	
Sebring	Covenant		R. A. Williams
Sebring	Covenant	Alfred W. Bennett, Jr.	
Spring Hill	Dayspring	J. Phil Stogner	
Tampa	Seminole	John W. Buswell	
Tampa	Tampa Bay	James Saxon	Thomas A. Porter
Titusville	Christ Com.	Daniel Thompson	
Wauchula	Faith	Bruce K. Lax	Emerson E. Jones
Winter Haven	Covenant	Edward Rutland	
Winter Park	Howell Branch	Tom Sidebotham	
Winter Park	Howell Branch	Jack Arnold	
Winter Springs	Willow Creek	Peter Alwinson	
		Leonard Bullock	
		Benson Cain	
		R. C. Sproul	

JOURNAL

CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albany	Northgate	Ken Cross	
Augusta	Cliffwood	Timothy Stewart	Allen Braswell
Augusta	First	John Oliver	Daniel M. Perrow
Augusta	First	Anthony Wheat	John Bailie
Augusta	First	Randy Smith	James D. Scarbrough
Augusta	Lakemont	T. Strawbridge	William Belding
Columbus	St. Andrews	William Douglas	Jeff Kipi
Columbus	Westminster	Douglas Tilley	
Garden City	Chapel/Gardens	Tommy Carr	Lawrence Harris
Macon	First	Robert Cannada	Robert M. Danner
Macon	First	Chip Miller	Donald D. Comer
Macon	First	Samuel Cappell	John T. Clark
Macon	First		George Nottingham
Macon	North Macon	David Todd	
Macon	Vineville	Michael Raia	James Turner
Martinez	Westminster	Archie J. Moore	Julian H. Davis
Milledgeville	Covenant	John Kinser	Douglas Pohl
Perry	Perry	Parker Agnew	J. Hall Schenck
Perry	Perry	James E. Shipley	
Sandersville	First	Lauren Hartman	
Savannah	Eastern Heights	W. Sam Martin	Howard Hansen
Savannah	Hull Memorial	Ronald Parrish	Lewis Strickland
Savannah	Providence	Scott Reiber	Jim Luce
Statesboro	Trinity		*Charles Davis
Statesboro	Trinity	Roland Barnes	Gayle Bailey
Sylvania	Liberty	Tom Knowles	
Thomson	Thomson	Michael Bolus	Charles E. Simpson
Tifton	New Life	Ronald Clegg	
Valdosta	Westminster		Rob Wise
Valdosta	Westminster	Kenneth Webb	
Waynesboro	First	James Knight	James R. Petro
		Robert Ackley	
		Craig R. Higgins	
		Gordon K. Reed	
		Skip Gillikin	
		Robert Bowman	
		Terry Johnson	
		Gary Sexton	

COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aberdeen	Faith	David Harrell	
Arlington, TN	Hickory Withe	Kenneth Camp	
Belden	Lawndale		John Robinson
Carrollton	Carrollton	Grover Gunn	
Clarksdale	First		L. G. Bornman
Clarksdale	First	Henry Poole, Jr.	
Clarksdale	First	Thomas Kay, Jr.	
Cleveland	Covenant	Timothy Starnes	Doug Wheeler
Columbus	Main Street	Darwin Jordan	Jack Brown
Dyersburg, TN	First	Werner Mietling	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Ref	Douglas Falls	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Ref	William Spink	
Greenville	Covenant	James Holland	Bill Callaway
Greenwood	Westminster	George Coxhead	
Indianola	First	Carl Brannan, Jr	Marion Johnson
Jackson	Grace	Ford Williams, Jr.	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	John D'Arezzo, Jr.	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim J. Reed	
Marks	Marks	Laurie Jones	
Memphis	Central	James Young	
Memphis, TN	Central Church	C. Howard Oakley	
Memphis, TN	Grace	Curtis Crenshaw	
Osceola, AR	First	Joseph Grider	P. D. Johnson
Sardis	Sardis	Raymond Cross	
Sherwood, AR	Northside	James Hayes	
Tupelo	Lawndale	H. Timothy Fortner	
Vaiden	Shongalo	Alfred Mersman	
Water Valley	First	John Wingard	Barron Caulfield
		H. Richard Cannon	
		William Rose	
		Carl Chaplin	
		Wayne C. Herring	
		David E. Hamilton	
		George Soltau	
		Samuel Downing	

EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Unionville, ON	First	Michael Goheen	

EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cary	Peace		*Dan Prins
Cary	Peace	Steve Bostrom	Steve West
Chapel Hill	Good Shepherd	Andy Homeyer	
Chapel Hill	Good Shepherd	David Bowen	
Greenville	Christ	Mike Rasmussen	
New Bern	Village Chapel	James Routszong	Don Stark
Raleigh	Calvary	Jon Warren	
Raleigh	New Covenant	James O'Brien	
Wilmington	Trinity	R. Norman Evans	

EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albertville	Grace Fwp	James Danner	
Birmingham	Altadena Valley	John Long, Jr.	Philip J. Anderson
Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank Barker, Jr.	
Birmingham	Briarwood	George Mitchell	Milton A. Ferguson
Birmingham	Briarwood	Thomas Caradine	Douglas Haskew
Birmingham	Briarwood	Thomas Cheely	Thomas F. Leopard
Birmingham	Briarwood	Robert Flayhart	E. L. Thomas

JOURNAL

Birmingham	Briarwood	Romaine Scott	John Spencer
Birmingham	Covenant	Craig Boden	
Birmingham	Covenant	Grady Simpson	Bruce Bailey
Birmingham	Covenant	William G. Hay	
Birmingham	Faith	J. Alan Carter	
Birmingham	Presbyterian-East	Morse UpDeGraff	
Birmingham	Ref Heritage		Peter Leithart
Birmingham	Third		Robert Hezlep
Courtland	Courtland	Harry N. Miller	
Decatur	Decatur	Larry J. King	
Fort Payne	Grace	Bradford Stewart	Terry Gillis
Gadsden	First	Emory Haygood	William Whorton
Gadsden	Rainbow		C.B. Collier
Huntsville	Ebenezer		Cleamon O. Baker
Huntsville	Westminster	Paul Alexander	Larry Bricker Jr.
Madison	Community	William Cooper Jr.	
Moody	Community	Burt Boykin	*Mike Russell
Moody	Community	Craig Childs	Ron Landry
Pinson	Mt. Calvary		George Haskew
Pleasant Grove	P R C	Carl Russell	
Tuscumbia	First	Richard Markert	John Hampton
		Dan Faber	
		James Lyons	
		Michael A. Quarles	
		Lee Trinkle	
		W. B. Heyward	
		James Spiritosanto	

GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bay Springs	Bay Springs	Philip McRae	
Biloxi	First	James Richter	E. V. Vestal
Brookhaven	Faith	John Shields	Michael Land
Centreville	Thomson Mem	Robert Brunson	Fleming Poole
Collins	McDonald	Paul Owens	
Columbia	Columbia	Andrew Berg	
Ellisville	Ellisville	George G. Felton	
Gloster	Bethany	E. C. Case	Richard Mayfield
Gulfport	First	Danny Levi	Robert Bruce Sr.
Hattiesburg	Bay Street	Paul Honomichl	Willis Terry
Hattiesburg	First	Charles Baird	J.W. Mangum
Hattiesburg	First	L. R. Taylor	J. R. Jackson
Hattiesburg	Woodland	David Jussely	Chester Morgan
Laurel	Covenant	Norman E. Harper	
Leakesville	Leakesville	James Watson	George McLeod
Magee	Magee	John McArthur, Jr.	
Magee	Sharon	Timothy Dye	
Moss Point	Moss Point	Norman Bagby, Jr.	James Bornman
Mt. Olive	Mt. Olive/Hopewell		Randy Kimbrough
Pascagoula	Helena	Stephen Parker	
Prentiss	Prentiss	French Tripp	
Waynesboro	Philadelphus	M. Lee Bloodworth	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

William Hermann
Vaughn Hathaway
William Stanway
William Mosal

GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bad Axe, MI	First	Dennis Slack	Howard Lane
Bloomington, IN	Grace Covenant	John Peoples	David Canfield
Cincinnati, OH	Church/Covenant	Mark L. Dalbey	Thos. J. Stein
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Daniel Perrin	John Purcell
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	Harry Johnson	
Dayton, OH	S. Dayton	Don Ward	
Grand Rapids	Christ		Dan Borst
Indianapolis	Grace	David McKay	
Indianapolis	Rawles Ave.	Robert Hamilton	
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	Al Lutz	Mickey Moore
Louisville, KY	Community	David Dively	
Medina, OH	Harvest	Michael Van Arsdale	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Michael Schuelke	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Micahel Malone	Mark Harris

David Jones
William A. Shell
Corbett Heimburger
Darwin Glassford

GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee	Keith Lorick	Newton Brooks
Destin	Safe Harbor	Robert Dale	
Ft. Walton Bch.	Westminster	William H. Tyson	
Ft. Walton Beach	Korean Comm.	Joshua Jea	
Gulf Breeze	Concord	Robert Herrmann	Gerald Sovereign
Gulf Breeze	Concord		*Tom Bosworth
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Flwship	John Thompson	T. C. Wooley
Madison	Grace	James Cavanah	J.D. Scruggs
Mobile, AL	Christ	Josiah Bancroft	Bruce Longstreth
Panama City	Covenant	Robert Hayes	
Panama City	First		Billy R. Harris
Pensacola	Fairfield	Tom Irby	
Pensacola	McIlwain Mem.	Mark A. Rowden	John L. Woodward
Pensacola	McIlwain Mem.	Robert Ferguson	William Harris IV
Pensacola	Northeast	Jack Waller	
Pensacola	Presby. Evang. Fwp.		H A. Maves
Pensacola	Warrington	Robert Hornick	Philip Mansfield
Quincy	New Philadelphia	Randy Wilding	Jim Gilbert
Robertsdale, AL	Faith	Raymond Fell	
Tallahassee	Westminster	James Craft	Wilson Coleman
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Mike Khandjian	Paul Soderholm

JOURNAL

Michael Schneider
Donald A. Dunkerley
B. I. Anderson
Ron Brown

HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley, IA	Faith	Timothy Diehl	Donald E. Boldt
Ackley, IA	West Friesland	Lee Mashburn	
Kansas City	Ascension	L. Lunceford	John A. Carran
Kearney, NE	Trinity	Steve Sanford	
Lincoln, NE	Covenant	Hugh Barlett	
Olathe, KS	Christ	Robert Dunn	Stan Wells
Olathe, KS	Olathe		Michael A. Milton
Omaha, NE	Trinity	Phillip Kayser	Lyle Nilson
Walker, IA	Bible		Andrew Belz
Wichita	Evangel	David Burke	Walter Ramsour

HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bear, DE	Glasgow Ref		Michael Zimansky
Boothwyn, PA	Reformed		Donald Korb
Elkton, MD	Evangelical	Mike Chastain	
Exton, PA	Immanuel	Richard W. Tyson	
Glen Mills, PA	Covenant	James Phillis	
Hockessin, DE	Berea	Richard Horner	Hal Whitlock
Media, PA	Calvary Ref	Ernest Breen	Charles Barlow
New Castle, DE	Heritage	Bruce Howes	Bayard Bendler
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Robert Auffarth	Mark VanGilst
Salisbury, MD	Christ's Comm.	Dal Stanton	
West Chester, PA	Reformed	Stan Gale	
West Grove, PA	Gethsemane	Chris Tindall	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	James Brown	Archie Marconi
Wilmington, DE	Faith	S. Edd Cathey	Wim Schaffers
		R. Laird Harris	
		David M. Strumbeck	

ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carbondale	Evangelical	Joseph Clark	
Edwardsville	Covenant Ref	Anthony Casoria	Scott Levy
Sparta	Bethel RPC	Robert P. Ellis	
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	S. Scott Willet	
Waterloo	Concord	Daniel Dermeyer	
		Bryan Chapell	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Charlottesville	Trinity	Edmund Clowney	
Charlottesville	Trinity	Joseph Ryan	
Charlottesville	Trinity	Michael Sharrett	
Charlottesville	Trinity	Tony Giles	
Chester	Centralia	John Holmes	Eugene Friedline
Fredericksburg	New Life	Douglas Kittredge	
Harrisonburg	Covenant		William Johnson
Hopewell	West End		Leland Nichols
Hopewell	West End	Robert Wilson	
Hopewell	W. Hopewell	Ira Staley	Ralph Carrell
Midlothian	Sycamore	Harry Long	Dave Watson
Norfolk	Eden Korean	Jung-Bok Kim	
Norfolk	Immanuel	William Harrell	Earl Sykes
Richmond	All Saints Ref	Howard Griffith	
Richmond	Stony Point	Steve Shelby	Bob Ranson
Virginia Beach	New Covenant	Joseph Mullen	
Virginia Beach	New Life	Wallace Sherbon	
Williamsburg	Grace Covenant	Robert Hopper	Thomas Taylor
		J. Robert Fiol	

KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chicago	Sungmin	Joseph Kim	
Chicago, IL	Holy Nation	Baek Shin	
Prospect Hts., IL	Han-Maum	Samuel D. W. Park	
St. Louis, MO	Korean	Young Jin Kim	

KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Flushing, NY	Korean Canaan	Yoo K. Ahn	
Parsippany, NJ	Ephesus	Daniel K. Song	
Philadelphia	Emmanuel	I. Henry Koh	
State College, PA	State College	Sang Kee Eun	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park	

KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Burke, VA	Korean PC/Wash.	Taek Yong Kim	Kwang Soo Han
McLean, VA	McLean Korean	Sang Mook Kim	

JOURNAL

KOREAN SOUTHERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Atlanta, GA	Korean Shinjung	Ilchu Chung	Chungkang Lee
College Station	Korean Ch/A&M	Hywan Song	

KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Sierra Vista, AZ	Sierra Vista Korean	Cheongki Shin	
		Sung Ham	

LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alexandria	Jackson Street	Robert Vincent	J. R. Ayres
Delhi	Delhi	Paul Lipe	
Lake Charles	Bethel	Ron Davis	
Metairie	Grace	Richard H. Davies	
Monroe	Auburn Avenue	Steven Wilkins	Milton D. Peacock
Opelousas	Westminster	Mark Duncan	
Ruston	John Knox	Don Locke	Oscar Barnes
Zachary	Plains	Andrew Silman	C. Maloy Stott

MID-AMERICA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Oklahoma City	Heritage	Chuck Garriott	
Tulsa	Christ	Robert Petterson	F. Lyle Fogle

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bailey	Bailey	Alton Phillips	
Brandon	Brandon	Robert Duhs	Jackie Thompson
Carthage	Carthage	Daniel Gilchrist	Billy Sudduth
Clinton	Mt. Salus	Basil Albert	
Clinton	Westminster	John Reeves	Oliver Anderson
Edwards	Edwards	Jason Shelton	
Forest	Covenant	Gary Crampton	
Jackson	Alta Woods		*Benny Hill
Jackson	Alta Woods	Steve Jussely	John High
Jackson	First	James Baird	Edmund Johnston
Jackson	First	William Hughes	Eugene McRoberts
Jackson	First	Brister Ware	Ralph Lord
Jackson	First		Robert Cannada
Jackson	First		James Moore
Jackson	Lakeland		James Armstrong
Jackson	Lakeland	William Whitwer	
Jackson	North Park	James Shull	Harold McDiarmid
Jackson	St. Paul	Rod Mays	
Jackson	Trinity	David Gordon	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Kosciusko	First	James Barnes	
Louisville	Covenant	Robert Jackson	
Louisville	First	Bob Schwanebeck	
Macon	Macon	Jeffery Lowman	John Barrett
Madison	First	Robert West	
Pearl	Pearl	Robert Hays	George Powe
Philadelphia	First	Joe Easterling	
Raymond	Raymond		Douglas Vinzant
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard	Charles Frost	Jack Laws
Terry	Wynndale	Michael Bonds	Guerrant Smathers
Union	First	Michael Ahlberg	
Vicksburg	Westminster	John T. Allen	William A. Abney
Yazoo City	First	Michael Sartelle	James S. Sullivan
Yazoo City	Second	Michael Howell	Charles Clayton
		Fredrick T. Marsh	
		John Kyle	
		Donald B. Patterson	
		Mark Lowrey	
		Paul Zetterholm	
		Douglas Kelly	
		Ronald W. Lively	
		William E. Dempsey	

MISSOURI PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballwin	Westminster	S. Michael Preg	George Middendorf
Boonville	Westminster	Paul Vossen	
Hazelwood	Hazelwood Ref	Richard Tevebaugh	
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	James McKee	John Prentis
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	Jon Atkins	
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	Wilson Benton	John Reed
St. Louis	Memorial		Mark Belz
St. Louis	Memorial	Paul Woodard	
St. Peters	Cornerstone	Robert Bell	Hal Schaeffer
Washington	New Port	Robert Allyn	Oscar Koirtyohann
		Roger Hunt	
		Albert F. Moginot, Jr.	
		C. Scott Kroeger	
		Phil Douglass	
		Oliver Claassen	
		Richard Strom	
		Donald J. MacNair	

NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brick	Calvary	Kenneth Klett	Richard Springer
Cherry Hill	Covenant		John W. Lane
Fairton	Fairfield	F. Allen Story	
Northfield	Faith	Elwin Jewell	
Short Hills	Covenant		Andrew Grinstead
Somerset	Mt. Carmel	Robert Cameron	
Somerville	Grace Comm	Worth D. Carson	
		James Smith	

JOURNAL

NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Barboursville	Providence Ref	Donald Post, Jr.	Brad Devos
Barboursville	Providence Ref		*Virgil Roberts
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Don Clements	Walter Shell
Charleston	Rebecca Littlepage	Mike Hall	Glendale Beck
Cloverdale, VA	Valley Ref	Victor Wolf	Vance Hall
Cross Lanes	Faith	Robert Lane	James Jarvis
Fairmont	Faith Ref	Kenneth Robinson	Frank Deli
Floyd, VA	Harvestwood		Robert Miller
Glen Dale	Faith Ref.	Samuel Gibb	
Malden	Kanawha Salines		Ralph Harris
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	Lonnie Barnes	Jim Harrel
St. Albans	Covenant	Rodney King	

Charles W. McNutt

NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Athens	Athens Perimeter	Ed Hague	
Atlanta	Perimeter	John Musselman	
Atlanta	Rock of Ages	Robt. Thompson, Jr.	
Atlanta	Westminster	John Montgomery	John White
Atlanta	Westminster	Douglas Griffith	Jim Hughes
Carrollton	Covenant	Donald Jones	
Cedartown	Grace	Steven Shuman	*Joel Knight
Cedartown	Grace		Henry King, Jr.
Chestnut Mt	Chestnut Mt	John Batusic	Alston Turk
Covington	Trinity	Ron Musselman	Norris Little
Decatur	Chapel Woods	Mark Gutzke	John Osborne
Douglasville	Harvester	Donald Mountain	Herbert Hopper
Duluth	Old Peachtree	Mike Plunket	*Tim Mersereau
Duluth	Old Peachtree		Robert Jones
Fayetteville	Covenant	Dale Welden	Lou Salzmann
Fayetteville	Covenant	Richard Smith	
Gainesville	Westminster	Jackson Beall	Loyd Strickland
Griffin	Trinity	Gary Elliott	
Jonesboro	Emmanuel		*James Weatherford
Jonesboro	Emmanuel		William Davis
Marietta	Christ	Stephen Jackson	Jerry Mulinix
Marietta	Hope	Curt Gardner	
Marietta	Hope	Jim Powell	
Norcross	Our Savior's	Thomas Egbert	Marc Kyle
Norcross	Perimeter	Randy Pope	John Purcell
Norcross	Perimeter	Robert Burns	Earl Witmer
Norcross	Perimeter	Robert Cargo	Carl Wilhelm
Powder Springs	Midway	Gene Hunt	
Powder Springs	Midway	Todd Allen	John H. Ross
Roswell	West.(Japanese)	Tsuneyoshi Takeda	
Smyrna	Smyrna	R. Grady Love	Ross Jerguson
Stockbridge	The Rock	Donald J. Musin	James I. White
Stone Mountain	Grace	C. DeBardeleben	John Rollo
Watkinsville	Faith	Terry L. Mercer	Larry Porterfield
Winder	New Life	Warren Gardner	Benny Hurley
Woodstock	Cherokee	James T. Lester	Brent George

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Arnold Johnson
 Charles Dunahoo
 Dan Kim
 David C. White
 Dwight Linton
 Henry Thigpen
 James Hatch
 Kennedy Smartt
 Richard Aeschliman
 Robert G. Valentine
 Terry Gyger
 William A. Robfogel
 Carl Wilson
 Thomas Waldecker
 John MacGregor
 John Jerguson

NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Dallas	New Covenant		*Granville Dutton
Dallas	New Covenant		M.C. Culbertson
Gordonville	Sherwood Shores	Don Darling	
Greenville	Westminster	Thomas Barnes	Raiford Stainback
Lewisville	Christ	David Sherwood	
Mesquite	Town East	Charles Cobb	Ray Sanders
Plano	Trinity	Jeff Rakes	
Richardson	Town North	David Clelland	
Tyler	Fifth Street	Ronald Brady	Glen Milham
		Charles Morrison	

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballston Spa	Hope	Wm Henderson	Jack Merry
Flushing	Covenant		David Wong
Lincolndale	Affirmation	Frank E. Smith	
Lincolndale	Affirmation	Frank J. Smith	
Manchester, CT	PC of Manchester	Richard Gray	
Nashua, NH	Christ	T. David Gordon	
Rock Tavern	Westminster	John Vance	Edmund Simpson
Schenectady	First	Michael R. Alford	
St. Albans, VT	Community Cov.	Gerald Yost	
		Timothy Keller	
		Charles Drew	
		Robert Edmiston	
		J. G. Zoellner	
		Richard Lints	

JOURNAL

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA (All towns are in California)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Fremont	New Life	David R. Brown	
Fresno	Grace		Earl Bengel
Monterey	Peninsula	Mark Fairbrother	Billy Wilson
Paso Robles	Covenant	Bill Hawk	Earl W. Ross
San Jose	Campbell		Arthur Schick
San Ramon	Canyon Creek	Lewis Ruff	

NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Downers Grove	Christ	Edward Powers	
Elgin	Westminster	Charles Holliday	*Fred Muse
Elgin	Westminster		G. Craig Burdett
Hammond, IN	Covenant	Crowell Cooley	Robert Rathburn
Hammond, IN	Pine Street	Bruce Stanek	
Macomb	Covenant	Peter R. Vaughn	
Milwaukee, WI	Lakeside	Stephen Bickley	
Naperville	Naperville	Michael Marcey	
Paxton	Westminster	Donald Rackley	William Sullivan
Peoria	Grace	Bruce W. Dunn	Robert Randolph
Peoria	Grace		Thomas Johnson
Peoria	Grace		Thurmond Hall
Peoria	Grace		James Dalton

Paul Taylor
Theodore Engstrom
[REDACTED]
Dale Dykema

PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Agoura Hills	Calabasas	James Singleton	
Artesia	Cornerstone	Bruce McRae	
Bakersfield	Covenant Comm.	David Crenshaw	Charles Bennett
Glendale	Calvary	Kenneth Orr	
Pomona	Inland Korean	Wondae Lee	
Sepulveda	Valley	Ron Shaw	
		J. Philip Clark	
		Paul McKaughan	

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bellevue	Bellewood	Bill Willisford	
Everett	Westminster	John Hoogstrate	
Seattle	Green Lake	Curtis Young	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Seattle	Highline Ref	Tim Spilman	
Tacoma	Faith	Robert Rayburn	Robert D. Rogland
		Thomas Ramsay	

PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken	Grace	James Hope	Bennie Newman
Aiken	New Covenant	Doug Domin	Don Byerley
Charleston	Church Creek Ref	James Simoneau	Cadwallader Jones
Cheraw	Faith	Robert Fidler	Frank Eskridge
Chester	Trinity	John Tinsley	Jim Frierson
Cola	Nursery Road	Perry Bowers	Max Barker
Columbia	Calvary		Charles Taber
Columbia	Covenant		Mickey Owen
Columbia	Eau Claire	Harold Patteson	Don Jones
Columbia	Heritage	Edwin Sink	
Columbia	Northeast	George D. Crow	Royce G. Waites
Columbia	Northeast		John M. Goodman
Columbia	Rose Hill	Craig Wilkes	J.J. Kirby
Conway	Grace	John R. Riddle	Mark Kirkpatrick
Dillon	First	John Bumgardner	Phil Brown
Florence	Faith	Jim Ferguson	Terry Peeler
Irmo	St Andrews	Carter Johnson	
Irmo	St Andrews	Emory Watson	DuPree McKenzie
Irmo	St Andrews	Whaley Barton	Gene Stancil
Kingstree	Bethel	William Walsh	
Kingstree	Central	James Bryant	
Lexington	Lexington	Carl Kalberkamp	Art Bailie
Lexington	Lexington	Joseph Novenson	George Wessel
Manning	New Covenant	Charles C. Tyler	
Mullins	Mullins	George Ganey, Jr.	
Myrtle Beach	Faith	Arthur Scott	
Orangeburg	Trinity	Melvin Wright	Emery L. Bunn
Ridgeway	Aimwell	Karl McCallister	
St. Matthews	St. Matthews	Charles Hart	
Summerville	Oakbrook	Cameron Kirker	
Sumter	Westminster	John Ropp, Jr.	
Surfside Beach	Surfside Pres.	Michael F. Ross	
Van Wyck	Trinity		Glenn Alexander
White Rock	Faith		Bob Yount
Winnsboro	Lebanon	Joseph D. Beale	William T. Reid
Winnsboro	Union Mem	Louis Hodges	
		Tom Cannon	
		Bruce E. Davis	
		Edward A. McCallister	
		Hugh S. Powlison	
		Jack F. Spears	
		Thomas Wood	

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abington	Church w/o Walls	Anees Zaka	Albert Botros
Abington	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	George Harris

JOURNAL

Allentown	Lehigh Valley	Donald Stone	
Ft. Washington	New Life	Ronald Lutz	
Glenside	New Life	John Yenchko	
Lansdale	Lansdale	John Clark, Sr.	John Clark, Jr.
Levittown	Evangelical	Stephen Christian	
Philadelphia	Church/Redeemer	Thomas Corey	
Philadelphia	Korean United	Ken Wendland	
Philadelphia	Korean United	Ted K. Lim	
Philadelphia	Korean United	Young Seu II	
Philadelphia	Tenth	James Boice	Carroll Wynne
Philadelphia	Tenth	Bruce McDowell	
Philadelphia	Tenth	Jeffrey White	Eugene Betts
Philadelphia	Tenth		
Philadelphia	Third Ref	Frank Moser	Samuel Grillo
Philadelphia	Westminster	William Edgar	
Quakertown	Quakertown	Melvin Farrar	
Warminster	Korean Saints	Sungkyun Na	
Willow Grove	Calvary	Carl H. Derk	David C. Lachman
Willow Grove	Calvary	George W. Smith, Jr.	
		William S. Barker	
		Iain Crichton	
		Edward Noe'	

POTOMAC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon	New Covenant	Larry W. Wanaselja	
Arlington	Christ Church	James Hutchens	
Annapolis	Evangelical	Dale Linder	
Baltimore	Aisquith	Dale Ralph Davis	
Baltimore	Loch Raven	Robert Louthan	
Bowie	Reformed	Michael Coleman	David Coffin
Ellicott City	Chapelgate	Ronald Steel	Charles Suter
Frederick	Faith Ref	George Miller	
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	John Chiou	John Tam
Germantown	Shady Grove	Gary Yagel	Ira Ward
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	John Lash	Steve Davis
Hyattsville	Wallace Mem	Palmer Robertson	Richard R. Larson
Hyattsville	Wallace Mem	William Smith	Robert Lukens
Lutherville	Valley	R. Derreth	William H. Moore
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Harry Grimes	Ashton Stewart
McLean, VA	McLean	Stephen Smallman	
McLean, VA	McLean	Edward Satterfield	
Owings Mills	Liberty Ref	David Bryson	William Cox
Pasadena	Severna Park	Thomas Wenger	Arch VanDevender
Relay	Grace RPC	Daniel Broadwater	Richard Dahlberg
Reisterstown	Covenant/Grace		Russell Doig
Reston	Reston	John Stringer	Wynonie Plummer
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Benton Taylor	Lightsey Wallace
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ronald Bossom	
Silver Spring	Wash. Japan. Chrstn	Takashi Uehara	
Timonium	Timonium	Edwin Olson	Richard Ellingsworth
Timonium	Timonium	Mark J. Bender	
Timonium	Timonium	Calvin Frett	
Woodbridge, VA	Grace Ref	Lee Ferguson	John Strain
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Timothy Habbershaw	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Andy C. Lee
K. Eric Perrin

SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chancellor Lennox Rochester, MN	Germantown Lennox Ebenezer Trinity	Stanley Sundberg Dennis Eide Paul Meiners David Peterson	Karl R. Pasch

SOUTH COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Encinitas Escondido Laguna Niguel Moreno Valley	North Coast New Life Aliso Creek Grace	Don Seltzer Walt Sheperd Larry Conard	David Edling

SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Austin Beaumont Harlingen Houston Houston Houston Houston Lufkin Spring Sugarland	Presbyterian/Hills First Ref Covenant Bay Area Covenant Northwest PC/Covenant Covenant Spring Cypress Providence	Frank Boswell Ronald Rowe Terry Traylor James Bland Joseph Pipa, Jr. Michael Groves Larry Allen Paul Ferrie Kent T. Hinkson Alan McCall	Tom Hartwett Robert Barber

SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Auburn Clayton Dothan Dothan Dothan Dothan Floral Greenville Greenville Montgomery Montgomery Montgomery Montgomery Montgomery Montgomery	Covenant Clayton First First First Northwood First First First Covenant Eastwood Faith First Oak Park Trinity	Gary B. Spooner Jack Hoff Ed Quimette Gary Litchfield Russell Loudon Thomas Nash III Milton Cutchen Henry Bishop Aaron Fleming Steve Jakes Edward Johnson Terry Crahen Cortez Cooper	Harold Wiggins Rod Andrews D. Greene Rupert *Jim Tate Ted Aven Chandler Gardner James Bartley Joseph H. White Tyler Cox Allen Knox

JOURNAL

Montgomery	Trinity		Stephen Fox
Montgomery	Trinity		William Joseph
Montgomery	Trinity		Temple Bowling
Opelika	Trinity		Richard W. Teague
Ozark	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Prattville	First	Henry L. Smith	Irving B. Wicker
Troy	First	William Dever	O.A. Griffin
		William Mason	

SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	Spanish River	David Nicholas	Peter Hirz
Coral Gables	Granada	James Smith, Jr.	Craig S. Bulkely
Coral Gables	Granada		Forrest Patterson
Coral Springs	First	Joseph Scharer	
Coral Springs	First	Mark O. Bolhofner	
Coral Springs	First	Ross A. Bair	Phil Knight
Delray Beach	Seacrest Blvd	Ronald Siegenthaler	
Ft. Lauderdale	Bethany	Wayne Zaepfel	
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Addison Soltau	Al Bunker
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Andrew Boswell	David Wyatt
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	George Knight	
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	James Kennedy	Charles Rozzelle
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Ron Kilpatrick	Ralph Mittendorff
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Synesio Lyra, Jr.	Daniel J. Domin
Ft. Lauderdale	Covenant	Dan Wren	
Ft. Myers	Westminster	Ken Reid	Robert Burrows
Hollywood	St. Andrews	Paul Fowler	Wayne Wobb
Hollywood	St. Andrews		William Page
Homestead	Redlands Com.	Michael Kennison	
Jupiter	Jupiter	Richard Gillen	
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	Lawrence Roff	Roland Smith
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	Stephen Brown	
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	Chris Ehlers	Blair LittleJohn
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	Richard Downing	
Marco Island	Marco	Bruce Fiol	
Miami	El Redentor	Manuel Salabarría	
Miami	Immanuel	Dale Linton	
Miami	Immanuel	J. Al LaCour	Tim Pappas
Miami	Kendall		Joseph Gautier
Miami	Kendall	Dominic Aquila	Donald Voss
Miami	Korean BanSuk	Young Pal Cho	Gene Hong
Miami	Old Cutler	Scott Simmons	
Miami	Pinelands	David Stockment	
Miami	Shenandoah	Carlos Salabarría	
Plantation	First	Richard Bender	
Stuart	Grace		*Herman Croom
Stuart	Grace	James Bowen, Jr.	Robert Schroder
Wellington	Wellington	Thomas A. Cook	
		Donald H. Gahagen	
		Cecil Brooks	
		Howard Eyrich	
		Daniel Pinckney	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alamagordo, NM	Westminster	Richard R. Smith	Jack Quigley
Chandler	South Valley	John Clark, Jr.	
Colo. Spgs., CO	Village Seven	Bernhard Kuiper	
Colo. Spgs., CO	Village Seven	Arthur Ames	Dean Skaret
Colo. Spgs., CO	Village Seven	Robert Stuart	Gerald Hardcastle
Colo. Spgs., CO	Village Seven	Ronald Shaw	Dennis Carew
Evergreen, CO	Evergreen	Bruce Nickoley	
Los Alamos, NM	Bryce Ave.	Henry Fernandez	
Phoenix, AZ	Calvin		William Montgomery
Prescott, AZ	Prescott	Charles Turner	
Sun City West	Covenant	Donald Esty	
Wheat Ridge, CO	Covenant		Gary Flye
		William Leonard	
		Gerald G. Morgan	

SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carlisle	Carlisle Ref		Peter Davis
Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Charles Cummings	J. Ted Poole
Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Joel Fiscus	
Dillsburg	First Korean	Paul Kim	
Ephrata	Reformed PC	Stephen Beck	Fred Gaston
Harrisburg	Trinity	Steve Heinbaugh	Les Petrie
Lancaster	Westminster	David J. Fidati	
Lancaster	Westminster	Thomas L. Myers	
Palmyra	Church/Servant	Mark Tedford	Harrison Brown
Quarryville	Faith Ref	John MacRae	Willard Lutz
York	Providence	Don Waltermeyer	Christopher Menges
		Stuart Perrin	

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	Brainerd Hills	Gary Roop	David Scheidt
Chattanooga	East Ridge	Thomas Schneider	Ralph O. Hodges
Chattanooga	First		Arthur M. Allen
Chattanooga	First		Nathaniel Hughes
Chattanooga	First		Roger G. Vieth
Chattanooga	First		T. Hooke McCallie
Chattanooga	First		Thos. H. McCallie
Chattanooga	Lookout Valley	King Counts	Lester Lansford
Chattanooga	New City	Randy Nabors	Darrell Stewart
Chattanooga	Red Bank	Everett Gossett	
Clarksville	New Covenant	Patrick Baiocchi	
Columbia	Zion	Bruce Jeffers	Herc Bolton
Dalton, GA	Grace		*Gene Hayes
Dalton, GA	Grace	Mark Cushman	Guy Henley
Flintstone	Chattanooga Vly	Jim Thornton	

JOURNAL

Franklin	Christ Comm	Herbert P. Mitchell	
Franklin	Christ Comm.	C. Michael Smith	Marvin Nischan
Franklin	Christ Comm.	Scott W. Smith	Bill Puryear
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	James Campbell	
Goodlettsville	Faith	Wilson Webb	
Harriman	West Hills		Howard Lueking
Hixson	Hixson		Charles Thomas
Hixson	Hixson		Chris Kidwell
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Vern Holstad	George Dilworth
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	David Martin	William Haslam
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Donald Hoke	Monty Montgomery
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	John Wood	Joe Johnson
Knoxville	Ebenezer	David Howe	Raymond Elder
Knoxville	West Hills	Frederick Fowler	William Huxtable
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt	Sanders L. Wilson	Marion Barnes
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt		Fred Schumpert
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt		*Ralph Paden
Lookout Mt, GA	Ref/Lookout Mt.	Robert Borger	Douglas Robson
Maryville	Maryville E C C	Russell Sukhia	
Murfreesboro	Trinity	Leonard Hendrix	
Nashville	Christ	Charles McGowan	David S. Huggins
Nashville	Christ	Thomas Anderson	Thomas C. Delvaux
Oak Ridge	Covenant	David Hall	Bruce Finney
Sevierville	Evergreen	Randal Davis	Dick Stradley
Signal Mt.	Wayside	Marshall St. John	Joseph Smith
Sweetwater	Sweetwater Vly	Arch Warren	J. Kinnard
Tulahoma	Covenant	Mell Prather	
		Dana Stoddard	
		George W. Long	
		Henry Schum	
		Andrew H. Trotter	
		Charles Anderson	
		Paul R. Gilchrist	
		Stephen Young	

WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First	Charles Spencer	Charles Davis
Camden	First	Dennis Nolen	
Centerville	First	Thomas G. Kay	C.E. Hornsby, Jr.
Eutaw	First	Horace W. Fair	Sebron Colson
Eutaw	Pleasant Ridge		Richard Owens
Greensboro	First	James Stade	
Linden	Linden		
Marion	Marion	Bruce Garris	
Selma	Woodland Heights	Fredric Mau	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John Robertson	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	William Joseph	
		Paul Kooistra	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Andrews	Andrews	Frank E. Hamilton	
Arden	Arden	Dean Cortese	Balus Chastain
Arden	Arden	Edwin Graham	James Banks
Asheville	Trinity	Bill Laxton	Michael Everhart
Asheville	Trinity	W. Donald Munson Jr.	
Barnardsville	Dillingham	William Clay	William Dillingham
Black Mountain	Lakey Gap	James G. Edwards	
Brevard	Grace Covenant		Rene Schmidt
Hazelwood	Hazelwood	John McNicoll	George LeGost
Hendersonville	Covenant		John J. Sullivan
Hendersonville	Covenant	John C. Neville, Jr.	
Hickory	New Covenant	Peter La Pointe	Robert Rowe
Marion	Landis	J. Moore	
Marion	Story Mem.		
Marion	Story Mem.		Robert Hawkins
Morgonton	Faith	Charles Wingard	
Newland	Fellowship	James Bordwine	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Lawrence Gilpin	
Swannanoa	Swannanoa		Harold Bowling
Waynesville	Covenant	Bruce Sinclair	
Weaverville	First	Samuel B. McGinn	
		George Ridgeway	
		Morton Smith	
		Robert Sweet	

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Thomas Holliday	James H. Wilson
Birchleaf, VA	Sandlick	Daniel Foreman	
Bristol	Eastern Heights	Rick Light	
Bristol	Edgemont	Wm. Osterhouse	James Huff
Bristol	Edgemont	Charles Davidson	
Bristol	Walnut Hill	Stephen Baker	Lonnie Phillips
Cedar Bluff	Covenant	Byron Snapp	
Cedar Bluff	Covenant	Carl Howell	
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	James Reedy	Ron Jenkins
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Preston Sartelle	
Elizabethton	Memorial	Steven Meyerhoff	Alan Richardson
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First	James Jonest	
Johnson City	Asbury	Joe A. Wolfe	
Johnson City	Westminster	Brian Johnston	H. Jack Williams
Jonesborough	Midway	Ross Lindley	
Kingsport	Arcadia	Larry Stallard	
Kingsport	Bridwell Heights	Larry Ball	Robert E. Lane
Kingsport	Harmony	A. Edwards	*Duane Mount
Kingsport	Harmony		John Phillips
Kingsport	Westminster	G. Brent Bradley	Joe L. Reynolds
Pulaski, VA	Pulaski	Donald Broadwater	
Seven Mile Ford	Seven Mile Ford		Stewart Miller
Tazewell, VA	Trinity	Henry Johnson	
		Sidney B. Anderson	

JOURNAL

Teaching Elders	818
Ruling Elders	<u>402</u>
Ruling Elder (Alt.)	22
TOTAL ENROLLMENT	1220
Churches Represented	650

18-4 Adoption of Docket

On motion the docket was adopted as presented in its fourth draft with the addition of a report of the Committee on Constitutional Business following the report of the Board of Directors at 1:30 p.m. Wednesday, June 13.

18-5 Election of Moderator

Two nominations were received for moderator of the Assembly--TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr. and TE Frank E. Smith. Cortez Cooper was elected and assumed the chair.

18-6 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

On nomination by the stated clerk, TE J. Robert Fiol, TE Bruce B. Howes, and TE Frank D. Moser were elected recording clerks; RE Walter Lastovica and TE H. S. (Hank) Schum were appointed timekeeper and overhead operator respectively; and TE Robert M. Ferguson and RE John B. White, Jr. were named assistant parliamentarians.

18-7 Report of Stated Clerk

TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, introduced New Churches Added since the 17th General Assembly.

NEW CHURCHES ADDED SINCE THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Ascension	Covenant	Steubenville, OH	11/11/89	Independency
C. Florida	River Ridge	Port Richey, FL	06/11/89	Organized
Covenant	Covenant	Greenville, MS	04/09/89	Organized
Delmarva	New Life	Waldorf, MD	11/19/89	Organized
E. Carolina	Pamlico Christ	New Bern, NC Greenville, NC	12/10/89 04/29/90	Organized Organized
Grace	Northwood Hills	Gulfport, MS	05/16/89	Independency
Gulf Coast	Eastern Shore	Montrose	05/21/89	Organized
Heritage	Heritage Bethany Covenant Ref Christ Community	New Castle, DE New Castle, DE Wilmington, DE Salisbury, MD	02/10/90 10/89	Merger of Organized
MS Valley	Providence Clinton Westminster Lakeland	Clinton, MS Clinton, MS Jackson, MS Jackson, MS	06/05/90 03/04/90	Merger of Organized

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Missouri	Redeemer Ref	Columbia, MO	11/19/89	Organized
New River	Harvestwood Cov Faith Ref	Floyd, VA Fairmont, WV	08/27/89 01/14/90	Organized Organized
N. Georgia	Old Peachtree Bethel Oakland Road	Duluth, GA Duluth, GA Lawrenceville, GA	12/05/89	Merger of
Northeast	First	Schenectady, NY	09/89	Independency
N. Illinois	First PC/Pottstown	Peoria, IL	05/21/89	Independency
Pacific NW	Woodgreen	Calgary, Alb	09/24/89	Organized
Philadelphia	New Life	Glenside, PA	03/10/90	OPC
South Coast	Coastal Comm. Grace	Oceanside, CA San Diego, CA	02/01/89 11/12/89	OPC Organized
S. Texas	Covenant	Lufkin, TX	08/13/89	Organized
SE Alabama	Monroeville	Monroeville, AL	03/06/90	PCUSA
Southwest	Cornerstone	Ft. Collins, CO	06/25/89	Organized
TN Valley	Lookout Valley	Chattanooga, TN	07/09/89	PCUSA
W. Carolina	Andrews New Covenant	Andrews, NC Hickory, NC	09/17/89 09/24/89	PCUSA Organized

The stated clerk reported on the statistics as submitted by all the congregations. (See Appendix A, Attachment 2, p. 209). He highlighted growth trends under Table 1 (p. 209), the summary of churches contributing to General Assembly Causes under Table 2 (p. 210), and expressed concern that quite a few churches have failed to submit statistics. Table 4 (p. 223) is the status of Ordained Ministers by position.

18-8 Voting on *Book of Church Order* Amendments

The Assembly proceeded to consideration of the proposed amendments to the *BCO* which had been sent down for the advice and consent of the presbyteries. Item 6 had by oversight failed to be sent down to the presbyteries, and on motion the Assembly agreed that it would be sent down in the subsequent year for report to the Nineteenth General Assembly.

ITEM 1. That *BCO* 46-5 be amended by deleting the words:

That *BCO* 46-5 be amended by deleting the words:

"exercise proper discipline by deleting such names from the church roll, but only after the procedure described in 27-5 has been followed."

and inserting in their place:

"delete such names from the church roll, but only after the session has followed Scriptural procedures (Matthew 18). The session shall always notify the person whose name has been deleted."

JOURNAL

so that BCO 46-5 would read as follows:

"..., then the session should delete such names from the church roll, but only after the session has followed Scriptural procedures (Matthew 18). The session shall always notify the person whose name has been deleted."

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	22	30	0	-
CALVARY	12	65	8	-
CENTRAL CAROLINA	12	19	0	-
CENTRAL FLORIDA	51	4	6	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	55	11	3	+
COVENANT	33	10	8	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	11	10	1	-
EVANGEL	32	1	3	+
GRACE	59	1	0	+
GREAT LAKES				
GULF COAST	21	2	4	+
HEARTLAND	24	5	0	+
HERITAGE	13	23	0	-
ILLIANA	17	1	0	+
JAMES RIVER	34	9	1	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	9	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	7	0	2	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	19	0	1	+
MID-AMERICA	12	0	0	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	60	0	0	+
MISSOURI	10	1	3	+
NEW JERSEY	29	5	0	+
NEW RIVER	23	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	54	3	3	+
NORTH TEXAS	8	15	6	-
NORTHEAST	18	18	0	-
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	12	0	0	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	24	0	0	+
PACIFIC	15	0	1	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST				
PALMETTO	72	4	0	+
PHILADELPHIA	33	6	5	+
POTOMAC	69	13	1	+
SIOUXLANDS	17	1	0	+
SOUTH COAST	17	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	6	8	2	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	32	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	67	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	37	2	0	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	30	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	26	0	1	+
WARRIOR	21	2	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	38	0	0	+
WESTMINSTER	40	1	4	+

For 35 Against 8

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 2. That the title of *BCO* 45 be amended to read "Dissents, Protests, and Objections" and that *BCO* 45-1, 45-4, and 45-5 be amended to read as follows:

"45-1. Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent or protest recorded.

None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint (see *BCO* 39-2), and is not satisfied with the action taken by the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

A dissent, protest, or objection shall be filed with the clerk of a lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment."

"45-4. An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a different opinion from the decision of the court and may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded."

"45-5. If a dissent, protest, or objection be couched in temperate language, and be respectful to the court, it shall be recorded; and the court may, if deemed necessary, put an answer to the dissent, protest, or objection on the records along with it. Here the matter shall end, unless the parties obtain permission to withdraw their dissent, protest, or objection absolutely, or for the sake of amendment."

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE	<i>Adopted</i>
ASCENSION	22	21	7	-	
CALVARY	86	0	1	+	
CENTRAL CAROLINA	4	26	1	-	
CENTRAL FLORIDA	58	0	1	+	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	21	41	8	-	
COVENANT	43	8	2	+	
EASTERN CANADA	8	1	1	+	
EASTERN CAROLINA	19	3	0	+	
EVANGEL	18	19	0	-	
GRACE	56	2	2	+	
GREAT LAKES					
GULF COAST	26	0	1	+	
HEARTLAND	24	5	0	+	
HERITAGE	31	0	1	+	
ILLIANA	17	0	1	+	
JAMES RIVER	25	14	6	+	
KOREAN CENTRAL	9	0	0	+	
KOREAN EASTERN					
KOREAN SOUTHERN	8	1	0	+	
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN					
KOREAN SOUTHWEST					
LOUISIANA	22	0	0	+	

JOURNAL

MID-AMERICA	9	3	0	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	60	0	0	+
MISSOURI	9	3	4	+
NEW JERSEY	32	2	0	+
NEW RIVER	23	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	22	28	10	-
NORTH TEXAS	17	2	7	+
NORTHEAST	26	3	3	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	12	0	0	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	24	0	0	+
PACIFIC	15	0	3	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST				
PALMETTO	62	4	3	+
PHILADELPHIA	37	0	6	+
POTOMAC	26	51	5	-
SIOUXLANDS	18	0	0	+
SOUTH COAST	17	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	17	0	2	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	30	0		+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	67	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	37	1	2	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	28	0	1	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	31		0	+
WARRIOR	22	1	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	36	0	0	+
WESTMINSTER	31	7	6	+

For 37 Against 6

ITEM 3. That *BCO* 14-1,14 be amended to read as follows:

"14-1,14 The Assembly shall elect a six-man Theological Examining Committee (three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders of three classes of two men each). Nominations for this Committee will be presented by the Assembly's Nominating Committee.

"This Committee shall examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment. They are to be examined in the areas of Christian experience, Theology, the Sacraments, Church Government, Bible Content, Church History and the history of the Presbyterian Church in America.

"No person will begin work or move on the field without prior examination and approval by the General Assembly's Theological Examining Committee. No first level administrative officer will be presented to the Assembly for election who has not met the approval of this committee."

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE	<i>Adopted</i>
ASCENSION	48	0	4	+	
CALVARY	71	4	7	+	
CENTRAL CAROLINA	31	0	0	+	
CENTRAL FLORIDA	42	12	10	+	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	59	6	2	+	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT	52	0	1	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	22	1	0	+
EVANGEL	11	23	3	-
GRACE	56	4	0	+
GREAT LAKES				
GULF COAST	27	0	1	+
HEARTLAND	32	0	0	+
HERITAGE	29	0	5	+
ILLIANA	17	0	1	+
JAMES RIVER	29	14	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	9	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	3	1	5	-
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	23	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	0	11	1	-
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	32	27	0	+
MISSOURI	11	1	4	+
NEW JERSEY	28	4	2	+
NEW RIVER	21	2	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	13	44	3	-
NORTH TEXAS	17	3	11	+
NORTHEAST	32	1	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	12	0	0	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	20	3	2	+
PACIFIC	16	3	2	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST				
PALMETTO	3	74	1	-
PHILADELPHIA	4	29	7	-
POTOMAC	79	0	1	+
SIOUXLANDS	3	10	5	-
SOUTH COAST	0	16	0	-
SOUTH TEXAS	7	6	3	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	0	28	2	-
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	67	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	43	0	0	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	22	7	1	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	6	28	0	-
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	1	35	1	-
WESTMINSTER	28	9	4	+

For 32 Against 11

ITEM 4. That BCO 30-1, 30-3, 34-7, 34-8, 36-4, 36-5, 37-1, 37-2, 37-3, 37-7, and 42-6 be amended to read as follows:

"30-1 Censures which may be inflicted by church courts are admonition, suspension from the sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office. The censures of admonition or definite suspension from office shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, satisfies the court as to his repentance and makes such restitution as is appropriate. Such censure concludes the judicial process. The censures

JOURNAL

of indefinite suspension or excommunication shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, remains impenitent.

"30-3 Suspension from the sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. It may be either definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not necessarily accompanied by suspension from the sacraments.

Definite suspension from office is administered when the honor of Christ, the purity of the church, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent has given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in 34-8 shall be followed.

"34-7 When a minister, pending a trial, shall make confession, if the matter be base and flagitious, such as drunkenness, uncleanness, or crimes of a greater nature, however penitent he may appear to the satisfaction of all, the court shall without delay impose definite suspension or depose him from the ministry.

"34-8 A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent.

"36-4 Definite suspension from office should be administered in the presence of the court alone, or in open session of the court, as it may deem best. Public announcement thereof shall be at the court's discretion.

"36-5 Indefinite suspension from office or the sacraments should be administered after the manner prescribed for definite suspension, but with added solemnity, that the indefinite suspension may be the means of impressing the mind of the delinquent with a proper sense of his danger. Indefinite suspension should also be administered under the blessing of God to lead him to repentance. When the court has resolved to pass this sentence, the Moderator shall address the offending brother to the following purpose:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

"Whereas you (hereafter describe the person as a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder, Deacon, or private member of the church) are convicted by sufficient proof (or are guilty by your own confession) of the sin of (here insert the offence), we the Presbytery (or Church Session) of in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended from the Sacraments of the Church (and from the exercise of your office), until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance." To this shall be added such advice or admonition as may be judged necessary, and the whole shall be concluded with prayer to Almighty God that He would follow this act of discipline with His blessing."

37-1 A person who has been definitely suspended from office shall be restored by the court at the end of the term of his suspension by declaring words of the following import to him:

Whereas, you.....have been debarred from the office of teaching elder, (or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now fulfilled the time of your censure, we, the Presbytery (or Session) of do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the sentence of suspension and do restore you to the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof."

"37-2 After any person has been indefinitely suspended from the Sacraments, it is proper that the rulers of the church should frequently converse with him as well as pray with him and for him, that it would please God to give him repentance.

"37-3 When the court shall be satisfied as to the reality of the repentance of an indefinitely suspended offender, he shall be admitted to profess his repentance, either in the presence of the court alone or publicly. At this time the offender shall be restored to the sacraments of the church, and/or to his office, if such shall be the judgement of the court. The restoration shall be declared to the penitent in the words of the following import:

"Whereas, you,, have been debarred from the sacraments of the church (and/or from the office of teaching elder, or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the church, we the Session (or Presbytery) of, do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the said sentence of suspension from the Sacraments (and/or your office) and do restore you to the full communion of the church (and/or the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof)."

After which there shall be prayer and thanksgiving."

[Note: The current BCO 37-3 becomes 37-4, and the remaining sections are renumbered accordingly.]

"37-8 In the restoration of a minister who is under indefinite suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or has been deposed, it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. It should first admit him to the

JOURNAL

Sacraments, if he has been debarred from them. Afterwards it should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation for a time, so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness. When satisfied in these respects, the Presbytery shall take steps to restore him to his office. But the case shall always be under judicial consideration until the declaration of restoration has been pronounced.

"42-6 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgement of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or excommunication from the sacraments, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided."

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE	<i>Adopted</i>
ASCENSION	43	5	4	+	
CALVARY	82	0	0	+	
CENTRAL CAROLINA	32	0	0	+	
CENTRAL FLORIDA	62	4	6	+	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	55	1	3	+	
COVENANT	50	3	2	+	
EASTERN CANADA	11	0	0	+	
EASTERN CAROLINA	2	21	0	-	
EVANGEL	26	4	5	+	
GRACE	53	3	3	+	
GREAT LAKES					
GULF COAST	25	0	3	+	
HEARTLAND	32	0	0	+	
HERITAGE	29	0	5	+	
ILLIANA	17	1	0	+	
JAMES RIVER	23	16	6	+	
KOREAN CENTRAL	9	0	0	+	
KOREAN EASTERN					
KOREAN SOUTHERN	2	1	6	-	
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN					
KOREAN SOUTHWEST					
LOUISIANA	21	0	2	+	
MID-AMERICA	10	0	2	+	
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	58	0	1	+	
MISSOURI	0	14	0	-	
NEW JERSEY	32	0	1	+	
NEW RIVER	23	0	0	+	
NORTH GEORGIA	48	2	10	+	
NORTH TEXAS	23	0	4	+	
NORTHEAST	33	0	2	+	
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	12	0	0	+	
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	2	20	2	-	
PACIFIC	19	0	1	+	
PACIFIC NORTHWEST					
PALMETTO	32	39	5	-	
PHILADELPHIA	41	3	3	+	
POTOMAC	85	0	3	+	
SIOUXLANDS	17	0	3	+	
SOUTH COAST	15	1	1	+	
SOUTH TEXAS	2	16	2	-	
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	31	0	0	+	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SOUTHERN FLORIDA	65	0	2	+
SOUTHWEST	41	0	2	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	32	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	27	4	1	+
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	37	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	38	0	3	+

For 37 Against 6

ITEM 5. That the declaration of *BCO* 19-10 be made optional by amending 19-10 to read as follows:

"When an applicant is ... the Moderator of the Presbytery shall offer a prayer suitable for the occasion, and shall address the applicant, if present, as follows...."

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE	<i>Adopted</i>
ASCENSION	26	16	10	-	
CALVARY	82	0	0	+	
CENTRAL CAROLINA	32	0	0	+	
CENTRAL FLORIDA	44	2	16	+	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	62	0	0	+	
COVENANT	55	2	0	+	
EASTERN CANADA	11	0	0	+	
EASTERN CAROLINA	22	1	0	+	
EVANGEL	27	3	2	+	
GRACE	20	38	2	-	
GREAT LAKES					
GULF COAST	3	15	9	-	
HEARTLAND	32	0	0	+	
HERITAGE	33	2	0	+	
ILLIANA	16	0	2	+	
JAMES RIVER	42	2	0	+	
KOREAN CENTRAL	9	0	0	+	
KOREAN EASTERN					
KOREAN SOUTHERN	5	3	1	+	
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN					
KOREAN SOUTHWEST					
LOUISIANA	23	0	0	+	
MID-AMERICA	9	0	3	+	
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	61	0	2	+	
MISSOURI	1	12	2	-	
NEW JERSEY	32	1	0	+	
NEW RIVER	23	0	0	+	
NORTH GEORGIA	54	2	4	+	
NORTH TEXAS	17	2	11	+	
NORTHEAST	31	1	1	+	
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	12	0	0	+	
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	24	0	0	+	
PACIFIC					
PACIFIC NORTHWEST					
PALMETTO	70	1	2	+	
PHILADELPHIA	40	0	3	+	
POTOMAC	85	0	0	+	
SIOUXLANDS	16	0	3	+	
SOUTH COAST	17	0	1	+	

JOURNAL

SOUTH TEXAS	11	0	7	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	28	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	66	0	1	+
SOUTHWEST	14	17	9	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	28	0	1	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	34	0	1	+
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	37	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	43	0	0	+

For 37 Against 5

ITEM 6. That *BCO* 14-1, 11 be amended:

That the last sentence in first paragraph of *BCO* 14-1, 11 which reads:

"Each Presbytery shall through its representative present the Nominating Committee the name of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder for each committee of the church, utilizing the nominating forms provided for this purpose by the Stated Clerk."

Be amended by submitting the following, so that it reads:

"Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the Stated Clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder and one ruling elder for each committee or agency."

STATED CLERK'S NOTE: This was adopted by the 17th General Assembly (M17GA, 17-81, II, 7, p. 133) and inadvertently not sent down to presbyteries. Recommendation: That this be sent to presbyteries for advice and consent this year. *Adopted*

18-9 Committee of Commissioners on Administration--Partial Report

RE Stephen Fox, chairman, led in prayer and began presentation of the Committee's partial report on (see 18-40, p. 102) items 11,12, & 13. Consideration was arrested by a call for the order of the day. The propriety of Item 11 being before the court was challenged on the basis of *BCO* 14-1 (7). The moderator ruled the item in order. The moderator's ruling was challenged and was sustained.

18-10 Committee on Thanks

The moderator announced the appointment of RE John McKinstry, chairman, TE Terry A. Crahen, RE David Huggins, and TE Shelton P. Sanford III as the Committee on Thanks for this Assembly. (See 18-52 for revision.)

18-11 Recess

The Assembly was recessed with prayer by TE Frank M. Barker, Jr. at 5:33 p.m.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MINUTES--MONDAY EVENING

June 11, 1990

Second Session

18-12 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 9:20 p.m. Monday evening, following a brief recess after the special program at 7:30 p.m. as follows:

Opening Hymn #144

"How Great Thou Art"

Invocation

TE Paul Gilchrist

Anthems

The Covenant Heralds

Introduction of Coordinators

TE Kennedy Smartt

Introduction of Video--"Vision 2000"

Presentation of Video

Hymn #642

"Be Thou My Vision"

Offertory

The Covenant Heralds

Message

TE Frank Barker

Closing Hymn #359

"Blest Be the Tie"

Benediction

TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr. led in prayer after the Assembly had sung a hymn. The Assembly on motion agreed to establish 10:00 p.m. as the time for recess for the evening session.

18-13 Committee of Commissioners on Administration--Partial Report

RE Steven Fox continued the Committee's report. Item 11 (see 18-40, p. 102) was adopted. TE James A. Jones, Jr., submitted a minority report for Recommendation 12(B) current "b" becoming "c".

A procedural motion was adopted to postpone further action on this matter and the rest of the minority report until corrected documents could be prepared and distributed for the commissioners.

18-14 Recess

The time for recess having come, the Assembly recessed with prayer by TE John Montgomery at 9:58 p.m. following announcements.

MINUTES--TUESDAY MORNING

June 12, 1990

Third Session

18-15 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 8:55 a.m. Tuesday morning following worship under the direction of Siouxlands Presbytery.

Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my sighing.

Listen to my cry for help, my King and my God,

for to you I pray.

In the morning, O LORD, you hear my voice; In the morning I lay my requests before you

and wait in expectation.

Psalm 5:1-3

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Prelude: "March in D Major: Guilmant
Call to Worship and Invocation
Hymn #260: "Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken" AUSTRIAN HYMN
Anthem: "Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah" Pinkston
The Covenant Heralds
Scripture: I Corinthians 10:31
Sermon: "GLORY"
Chaplain Douglas E. Lee
Hymn #667: "To God Be the Glory" TO GOD BE THE GLORY
Benediction
Postlude: "The Rejoicing" (Royal) Fireworks Suite Handel

Moderator Cooper called the session to order with prayer.

On motion the docket was amended to place a special order for continuation of the partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration immediately following the report of the Committee on Interchurch Relations.

18-16 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

RE Irv Wicker, chairman, led in prayer and introduced the report. TE David Jones then introduced the fraternal delegates to the Assembly.

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church--RE Harold Dye spoke, noting particularly the desire of the ARP to enter into dialog concerning eventual denominational union.

Christian Reformed Church--TE John Nash spoke of their desire to reach out to all the various ethnic groups in the nation.

Orthodox Presbyterian Church--TE Robert Vining spoke, telling of the OPC's desire to work toward eventual union with the PCA.

Reformed Presbyterian Church, North America--TE John (Jack) White brought greetings and spoke of the denomination's particular distinctives of exclusive Psalm singing and the political witness of the RPCNA to society. Dr. White also spoke briefly as retiring president of the National Association of Evangelicals of the NAE's labors in world relief and in helping soviet emigrees.

Evangelical Presbyterian Church--TE Robert M. Norris and TE Jeffrey J. Jeremiah. Dr. Norris spoke of doctrinal concerns within the EPC resulting from the deferring of their application for membership into NAPARC. Specifically, the EPC is reexamining and reaffirming their commitment to Reformed theology.

Des Eglises Reformees Evangelique Independantes de France (Evangelical Reformed Churches of France) -- The Assembly adopted Recommendation 7 (see p. 55), and TE William Edgar introduced Pastor Maurice Longeiret, president of the EREI of France, who spoke of the strength of the Reformed Church in France through the centuries. At the conclusion of his remarks, he presented a cross to the Assembly, through Moderator Cooper, as a token of their fraternal friendship.

TE Sung Tag Lee, moderator of the **Presbyterian Church of Korea**, TE Nom Jo Byun, moderator of the Korean Presbyterian Church, and TE Young Shik Park, moderator of the Korean Presbyterian Church (Reformed) were on motion seated as visiting brethren and given opportunity to address the Assembly. All spoke of their desires for fraternal relations with the PCA, of

JOURNAL

the particular work of their denominations, and their desire to cooperate with the PCA in the cause of world evangelization and especially Asia.

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly recessed at 10:05 a.m. with prayer by TE Lewis Ruff, remembering especially TE J. Gary Aitken.

The Assembly reconvened at 10:25 a.m. with the singing of a hymn and prayer by Moderator Cooper.

The moderator called on TE Dan Kim to introduce TE Kyung Shik Park of the Hap Sing Reformed Presbyterian Church of Korea. He was welcomed as a visiting brother and spoke to the Assembly, noting also his Church's desire for fraternal relations with the PCA.

RE Irv Wicker continued the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations. By consent of the Assembly the reading of the recommendations was waived.

- I. Business referred to the Committee of Commissioners
 - Report of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, d & d March 28, 1990
 - Minutes of stated meeting of November 7-8, 1990 in Philadelphia, PA
 - Minutes of called meeting of January 16, 1990, telephone conference call
 - Minutes of called meeting of February 20, 1990 telephone conference call
 - Minutes of called meeting of March 27, 1990, telephone conference call
 - Overture 4 from Palmetto Presbytery, "Discontinue OPC talks until . . ."
 - Overture 5 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery, "Discontinue OPC talks until . . ."
 - Overture 9 from Grace Presbytery, "Discontinue OPC talks until . . ."
 - Overture 20 from Southern Florida Presbytery, "Discontinue OPC talks until . . ."
 - Overture 24 from Evangel Presbytery, "Discontinue OPC talks until . . ."
 - Overture 25 from Central Georgia Presbytery, "Discontinue OPC talks until . . ."
- II. Major Issues Discussed
 - Proposed "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" written in consultation with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
 - Status of talks with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church
 - Report of the Committee on Interchurch Relations

III. Recommendations:

1. That the proposed "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" be adopted as amended in consultation with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. *Adopted*

GUIDING PRINCIPLES FOR ECUMENICAL RELATIONS

PART ONE: THE BIBLICAL BASIS FOR ECCLESIASTICAL UNION

In ecclesiastical union two denominations join in submitting to one common form of government. Since ecclesiastical jurisdiction includes the maintenance of spiritual discipline, unity in polity requires agreement in the standards of faith and worship which such discipline maintains. Hence unification in polity, when properly sought and achieved, involves also unity in faith, discipline, and worship.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

As we take account of the diversity that exists between denominations arising from differences of ethnic identity, cultural background, and historical circumstance, the most conclusive evidence derived from Scripture is required to support the position that the obliteration of denominational separateness is an obligation resting upon these Churches of Christ. The differences that exist often manifest the diversity which the church of Christ ought to exemplify and make for the enrichment of the church's total witness. If ecclesiastical union impairs this diversity, then it may be achieved at too great an expense and tends to an impoverishment inconsistent with the witness to Christ which the church must bear.

Though the diversity which manifests itself in differentiating historical development might appear to make ecclesiastical union inadvisable or even perilous in certain cases, yet the biblical evidence in support of union is so plain that any argument to the contrary, however plausible, must be false.

A. The Ethnic Universalism of the Gospel

In Christ there is now no longer Jew or Gentile, barbarian, Scythian, bond or free (Gal 3:28, Col 3:11). The New Testament does not suppose that the differences natural to individuals nor those arising from ethnic identity, cultural background, and historical circumstance are to be obliterated by the gospel. But it does mean that the unity of Christ transcends all diversity arising from language, race, culture, history. What is more, this unity embraces and utilizes all the diversity that is proper and this is created by God's providence. If we should maintain that the diversity is in any way incompatible with the unity of which the church is the expression, then we should be denying that unity which the ethnic universalism of the gospel implies. Implicit in the universalism of the gospel is the same kind of universalism in that which the gospel designs, the building up of Christ's church.

B. The Universalism of the Apostolic Church

The church of the apostolic days embraces all nations, and kindreds, and peoples and tongues. There is no evidence in the New Testament for the diversification of distinct denominations and anything tending to such diversification was condemned (I Cor 1:10-13). The emphasis falls upon the oneness of faith (Eph 4:5) and the oneness of the fellowship of the saints (Eph 4:2-4, 11-16; Phil 2:2-3, 4:2).

C. Jesus' Prayer for Unity

It is a travesty of this text (Jn 17:20-21), as of all others bearing upon the unity of the church, to think of the unity for which Christ prayed apart from the unity in the bond of truth. Verse 21 must not be dissociated from verse 20. To divorce the unity for which Christ prayed from all that is involved in believing upon him through the apostolic witness is to sunder what Christ placed together. Furthermore, the pattern Jesus provides in this prayer -- "as thou, Father, art in me and I in thee" -- makes mockery of the application of the text when unity is divorced from the characterization which finds its analogy in trinitarian unity and harmony.

But while these and other distortions of this text are to be shunned, the prayer of Jesus does bear upon our question in two respects.

JOURNAL

1. The fragmentation and consequent lack of fellowship, harmony, and cooperation which appear on the ecclesiastical scene are a patent contradiction of unity exemplified in that to which Jesus referred when he said, "as thou, Father, art in me and I in thee".

2. The purpose stated in Jesus' prayer -- "that the world may believe that thou has sent me" -- implies a manifestation observable by the world. Jesus prays for a visible unity that will bear witness to the world. The mysterious unity of believers with one another must come to visible expression so as to be instrumental in bringing conviction to the world.

D. The Unity of the Body of Christ

The church is the body of Christ and there is no schism in the body (I Cor 12:25). As in the human body, there is diversity in unity and unity in diversity (I Cor 12). The point to be stressed, however, is the unity. If there is unity, it follows that this unity must express itself in all the functions which belong to the church. Since government in the church is an institution of Christ (Rom 12:8; I Cor 12:28; I Tim 5:17; I Pet 5:1, 2), this unity must be expressed in government. The necessary inference to be drawn is that the government should manifest the unity and be as embrative in respect of its functioning as the unity of which it is an expression. A concrete illustration of this principle is the decree of the Jerusalem council (Acts 15:28, 29; 16:4).

E. The Kingdom of Christ

1. Christ is the head of the church. So ultimately there is the most concentrated unity of government in the church of Christ. He alone is King. Any infringement upon this sovereignty belonging to Christ is a violation of what is basic and central in the government of the church. It follows that all government in the church must adhere to the pattern of a cone which has its apex in Christ.

2. Christ also instituted the apostolate with authority delegated from him (Matt 16:18-19; cf. Jn 20:21, 23; Eph 2:19-22). This apostolic authority is exercised now only through the inscripturated Word. But in the sphere of delegated authority, the apostolate is supreme and will continue to be so to the end of time. This is the way the Holy Spirit, as the vicar of Christ, abiding in and with the church, exercises his function in accordance with Christ's promise. He seals the apostolic witness by his own testimony and illumines the people of God in the interpretation and application of the same.

3. Subordinately, however, in terms of Matthew 16:19, the hegemony of the apostolate is undeniable and it exemplifies the descending hierarchy which Christ has established.

4. There is also in the New Testament institution the delegated authority of the presbyterate, always subject to the apostolic institution, to the Holy Spirit who inspired the apostles (Jn 16:13; 20:22), and ultimately to Christ as King and Head of the Church, but nevertheless supreme in this sphere of government.

5. Since all office in the church of Christ can be filled only by the gifts of the Spirit, this structural subordination of the government of the church to the rule of Christ

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

functions in living reality as a fellowship of the one Spirit. Everyone who has the Spirit of Christ is thereby called as a good steward of the manifold grace of God to minister his spiritual gifts to all the saints, so far as he is given opportunity. In particular, those whose gifts are for rule in the church must exercise such gifts in the communion of Christ and his church.

When these principles of gradation and communion are appreciated, and when coordinated with other consideration already established, especially that of the unity of the body of Christ, we appear to be provided with a pattern that points to the necessity of making the presbyterate as inclusive as is consistent with loyalty to Christ and the faith of the gospel. In a word, we are pointed to the necessity of unity in government, a unity that is violated when churches of Christ adhering to the faith in its purity and integrity are not thus united.

PART TWO: APPLYING THE PRINCIPLES OF UNION IN CHRIST'S CHURCH

As we acknowledge the Biblical basis for ecclesiastical union, we must seek to bring these Biblical principles to expression. The unity of the church must be confessed and manifested for what it is, an organic unity enriched with the diversity of the gifts of the Spirit. In obedience to Christ's Word we must seek ways of removing barriers to *union*, and of perfecting fellowship in the gospel.

I. BRINGING TO EXPRESSION THE SPIRITUAL UNITY OF THE CHURCH

A. Confessing the Unity of the Church

In the Westminster Confession of Faith the universality of the church is affirmed. It is defined as the "catholic or universal Church which is invisible", and this universality is affirmed as the oneness of "the whole number of the elect, that have been, are, or shall be gathered into one, under Christ the Head thereof..." (WCF 25.1). In the next section, universality is also affirmed of the church *as visible*, "the house and family of God, out of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation" (WCF 25.2). To this universal visible church Christ has given the ministry, oracles, and ordinances of God which, by his presence and Spirit, are made effective for the gathering and perfecting of the saints (WCF 25.3).

The unity and universality of the Church flows from the revelation of the Triune God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The Apostle Paul urges the church to

walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all (Eph 4:1-6).

The unity for which the Apostle pleads is found in the one God and Father, the one Lord Jesus Christ, and the one Spirit.

1. Unity in one God and Father

As the people of God, the church is one in his electing love (Eph 1:3-6), one in his efficacious calling (I Cor 1:2, 9; 2 Cor 1:21-22), one in calling him "Father" (I Cor 8:6; Eph 3:15), one as his holy dwelling (Eph 2:21; I Cor 3:9, 16-17; 2 Cor 6:16), one as united by the Father to the Son (Jn 17:22-23). The covenants of promise (Eph 2:12) by which God binds himself to his people in the Old Testament are fulfilled in the New. In Jesus Christ the new people of God are Abraham's descendents and heirs of the promise. As Israel was sprinkled with the blood of the covenant in the assembly at Sinai, so the church, gathered from the nations, is sprinkled with the blood of Christ (I Pet 1:2). In the new people of God divisions are overcome: not only between Israel and Judah, but between Jew and Gentile. The wall of partition is broken down. Those who were aliens and strangers, far from God and the covenants of promise, are now brought near and made citizens of God's commonwealth (Eph 2:14-22). The unity of the new Israel is not less than the old: the brotherhood gains in spiritual depth but does not lose in covenantal bond. The unity of Israel was secured in symbol by the one place of worship to which they were summoned. In the new covenant that unity continues to be secured by God's summons to us: we are to gather spiritually to the heavenly Jerusalem in worship, and assembly physically in each place to call upon the name of the Lord (I Cor 1:1; Heb 10:25, 12:22). We affirm our unity in worship as we leave our gift at the altar in order to be reconciled to our brother (Mt 5:23).

2. Unity in our Lord Jesus Christ

The church has but one Lord and Saviour; it is one in him. Jesus came to gather the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and to bring other sheep, not of Israel's fold, that there may be one flock as there is one shepherd (Jn 10:16). Christ builds his assembly through his death and resurrection, and by the agency of the Holy Spirit, sent from his throne of glory. Those who are given him by the Father hear his voice and follow him: they bear his name, for there is salvation in no other (I Cor 6:11); they acknowledge his rule in the government of his church (Mt 18:17; I Cor 14:38; Heb 13:17).

When division of a denominational sort threatened at Corinth, Paul did not commend the diversity of expression nor condone separation as a necessary evil. Rather, he condemned it as an unthinkable denial of unity in Christ. Christians are saved only by union with Christ. When Christ died, we died, because he represented us. Since he lives, we live, not only because he lives for us, but because he lives in us. By the mark of baptism we bear the name of Christ, and his alone. To those in Corinth who were denominating themselves by Paul's name, the apostle replies, "Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized into the name of Paul?" (I Cor 1:13). Paul passionately affirms the outward unity that should mark those who are baptized into the name of the one and only Savior. Paul does recognize divisions that separate Christians from heretics, but not those that set apart true Christians from each other (I Cor 11:18-19).

The Lord's Supper, no less than baptism, marks the outward unity of the church in Jesus Christ. We who are many are one body as we partake together of the one bread (I Cor 10:17). Those who are members of Christ's body are members of one another; the shalom of Christ rules in their hearts, to which they were called in one body (Eph 4:25, 5:30; Col 3:15).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. Unity in one Spirit

The Holy Spirit joins us to Christ; all who are joined to Christ share in the life of the Spirit. There is one body and one Spirit (Eph 4:4). Those who share in the Spirit are therefore joined to one another. This is the unity that Paul pleads with us to manifest (Eph 4:3). The Spirit establishes unity through gifts designated to enhance it. The diversity of the Spirit's gifts does cause Christians to differ, but to differ in a way that does not divide, but unites (I Cor 12). The diversity is that of an organism. We need most the ministry of those whose gifts differ most from our own. They eye needs the hand, and the head the foot (I Cor 12:21). Prominent among the gifts of the Spirit are those that are necessary for unity: lowliness, meekness, longsuffering, forbearance -- and above all, love (Eph 4:2; Gal 5:22; I Cor 13).

Unity in the Spirit is maintained in the order and discipline of the church, an order carried out through the gifts of the Spirit (I Cor 12:27-31; Eph 4:11-13). Using these gifts, we are to strive (σπουδάζω) to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace (Eph 4:3). To break our fellowship with fellow Christians is to deny the unity of the Spirit.

If we confess the New Testament teaching regarding the unity of the church, we are obligated to seek urgently its expression. We cannot plead the unity of the church as invisible to excuse our failure to seek the unity of the church visible.

B. Keeping and Restoring the Unity of the Church

1. Understanding denominational division

The necessity of the outward and visible communion of the people of God is not problematical in the light of Scripture. The problem lies in the divisions and obstacles to that communion that have been caused by error, pride and other forms of sin. The divisive spirit that Paul once rebuked among the Corinthians has shattered the visible unity of Christ's church. Denominational divisions have multiplied. In denominational communions Christians exercise a fellowship toward each other in doctrine, worship and order that they do not exercise toward other Christians. The measure of fellowship that is recognized and enjoyed may obscure the loss of the fellowship that is denied and excluded. Efforts to deny the reality of division by establishing a new, undivided church have only repeated the mistake of the "Christ" party in Corinth. Neither is it possible to validate by historical succession a true church of Christ as the exclusive heir of that title. While division has exposed false teaching and set apart belief from unbelief, it has also occurred over issues that were not fundamental to the gospel, with the result that we recognize many denominations to be true churches of Christ, even though they may have participated at one time in a rift that should have been reconciled.

In our present situation we would not deny the legitimacy and preciousness of the communion that exists within denominational bonds, but neither can we forget the brokenness of our divided condition. No denomination can rightly claim to be the *exclusive manifestation of the church* on earth, not act as though it were. *Any church must recognize that its own enduements, resources, and situation are necessarily partial and limited and that Christ's gifts are present in other denominations.* As the Westminster Confession states, Christ has given the ministry, oracles, and ordinances of God to the universal church visible. These gifts cannot be claimed as the exclusive

property of one denomination. They are to be received in stewardship, to be used in an orderly fashion for all as opportunity arises. Speaking of the communion of the saints in worship, nurture, and benevolence, the Confession declares: "Which communion, as God offereth opportunity, is to be extended unto all those who, in every place, call upon the name of the Lord Jesus" (WCF 26.2).

The analogy of marriage is sometimes used in discussing the uniting of divided denominations. It assumes far too much as to their independence and self-sufficiency. At the least, the analogy should be of reconciling marital partners who have been separated or divorced. Seeking to manifest the unity of the Spirit might even be compared to removing a tourniquet from the body of Christ. There is, to be sure, a natural and proper distinction between the way the unity of the church is manifested on the congregational, regional, and universal level. Since the church is defined in the heavenly assembly where Christ is, it can be gathered on earth in larger or smaller assemblies. The New Testament speaks of house churches as well as city churches, and of the church in a region as well as the church universal (Col 4:15; I Cor 16:19; cf. Eph 1:1; Acts 8:1, 11:22; Rom 16:5; Philemon 2; cf. Rom 16:23; Acts 9:31, 15:3; I Cor 10:32, 12:28; cf. Rom 16:4, 16). Presbyterian order has recognized the flexibility of this manifestation of the church in its local, presbyterial, synodical, general, and ecumenical assemblies. Denominational divisions, however, cut across all these assemblies of Christians. *Denominational divisions fail* to take account of, or deny the principle of representation by which broader assemblies can deal with matters of common concern in wider areas.

2. Ordering unity in diversity

The oneness of the church wrought by the Spirit of Christ embraces diversity. The harmony of unity and diversity is expressed by Paul in the organic figure of the body. The figure is most apt and illuminating, for the life of the body depends upon the diverse functions of the individual members. The unity to be sought for the church is a spiritual unity; it is not merely organizational. Yet it is organic: The unity of the members is needed for the health of the whole. Paul does not advocate the perfecting of one organ apart from the body in order to prepare it for introduction into the body. It is in the body that the organ functions best, for in the body it both receives and gives according to the order appointed by the Creator. The Holy Spirit, the author of life, is also the Spirit who brought order to creation, moving on the face of the waters. Ardor and order are alike his gifts.

The order of the Spirit provides freedom. Unlike the kingdoms of this world, the kingdom of God offers liberty in the bonds of spiritual service. Those who are filled with the Spirit cannot ask whether others are qualified to deserve their ministry, nor can they doubt their own need of the ministry of those with "lesser" gifts. This principle must inform discussion and action toward the unity of divided denominations. It will quench denominational pride, and bring forward the yearning of love to receive the ministry of others, and to share whatever gifts Christ has graciously committed to our stewardship.

The order of the Spirit also maintains discipline. *Discipline is a mark of the true church.* The church as visible requires subjection to the Word by which Christ orders his church. Christ established his church upon the confessing Apostle Peter who acknowledged, as the spokesman of the twelve, the person and work of Jesus the Christ.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The faith that was given to Peter by revelation from the Father is essential to the church. As apostolic, the church remains on the foundation of apostolic doctrine given by inspiration in Scripture. That very revelation, however, also grounded Christ's word about the keys of the kingdom. As the church pronounces the Word of the Lord in the circumstances of its ministry it is proclaiming the opening and closing of the gates of the kingdom of heaven. The gospel opens the door to penitent sinners, but closes it against the rebellious and unbelieving. While any church council may err in its interpretation or application of apostolic doctrine, there must be both the willingness to be governed by the Word of the Lord in the Bible, and a confession of apostolic doctrine for the church to fulfill its calling in the world. Apostasy in faith and life is destructive of the fellowship in Christ; only by rejecting such error can the church continue. From false apostles and antichrists the church must turn away; those who steadfastly hear the voice of false shepherds and follow them cannot be regarded as the sheep of Christ. There are organizations which falsely call themselves churches of God, and others which once were churches, but have become synagogues of Satan. Communion with such is spiritual adultery and an offense against Christ and his saints (OPC Form of Government, IV:3).

On the other hand, there are those communions that submit to the Scripture as the Word of God written, confess the apostolic doctrines of salvation by grace, and maintain through a sufficient discipline the Word and the sacraments in their fundamental integrity. All such communions *must* seek closer fellowship, recognizing Biblical truth as it is heard and embraced within each communion, and rejoicing in the mutual ministry of diverse spiritual gifts. *For* denominations that confess together Biblical truth as summarized in the Westminster Confession and practice presbyterian government *the biblical obligation is to go beyond fraternal relations, conversations and cooperation, and to unite.*

II. DEVELOPING PROCEDURES FOR REMOVING BARRIERS TO UNITY

A. Submission to the Head of the Church

No schedule of conversations, no procedures for reception or plans of union will be pleasing to the Lord or effective in his service unless his glory is the motivation of our actions. Even the admission of individuals to the fellowship of Christ's church involves a pledge to bear their burdens for the sake of the Lord. Any bringing together of divided Christians bears with it the problems as well as the joys of closer fellowship in Christ. Apart from the love and forbearance of the Spirit such burdens may seem oppressive. We do not seek our comfort and convenience, however, but the will of the Lord. By his grace we will find the deep joy of "unfeigned love of the brethren" (I Pet 1:22).

The goal that motivates our efforts will also mold our procedures. We dare not approach our Christian brethren in an adversarial attitude, but with the love that seeks their good, and recognizes Christ's appointment that we serve one another. Problems will not be ignored, but love does not magnify them, but seeks the stronger ties of ministry in which they may be resolved as we are willing to wash the feet of our brethren (John 13). To seek assurance that the confession of a sister denomination is credible is surely legitimate, but *we must be careful not to make perfection the requirement for credibility, always mindful of the plank which may well be present in our own eye.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. Fellowship in the Work of the Lord

Granted that there are denominations whose profession and practice are such that serious obstacles to unity remain, what procedures should we follow in seeking closer fellowship? The very diversity embraced in the fellowship of the church means that full unanimity in doctrine and uniformity in practice is not possible. There are denominations that have required uniformity in doctrine, but have allowed great diversity in both worship and order. Others have prescribed worship and order but have allowed great diversity of doctrine. Still others have insisted on governmental control but have been less stringent in forms of doctrine and worship. Our central commitment is to the Biblical system of doctrine of our confession and to the agreement of Presbyterian government with Scripture. The Scriptural mandate we have recognized makes it urgent that we seek avenues of communication with denominations *that share these commitments* in our own continent and around the world.

Not all relationships looking toward restoring fuller fellowship need be conducted through official denominational channels. The disunity brought about by denominational division has been a primary factor in the organization of many parachurch bodies for mission, nurture, and fellowship. Such organizations are irregular ~~when~~ they become involved in the work of the *organized* church, *but* they are not illegitimate, *when they seek to perform that which is a proper function of Christians in their general office.* The wisdom of association with any particular parachurch or interdenominational association is always subject to question and review, but the possibility of such association is not ruled out by our effort to maintain a Biblical church order. Rather, the sad results of so many divisions in Christ's church make such contacts desirable.

PART THREE: SUMMARY OF BIBLICAL GUIDING PRINCIPLES FOR CHURCH COOPERATION AND UNION

In the light of the Biblical basis and the principles of application presented, the Committee would propose the following guidelines for *church cooperation and union*:

1. Denominational division creates barriers to fellowship that damage the life and witness of Christ's church and separate what the Spirit of Christ joins together.
2. Denominational communions are obligated by Scripture to seek the removal of barriers and the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
3. The unity of the church must be grounded in the truth of the apostolic gospel as it is given in the Scripture; it must respect the order Christ has appointed for his church.
4. Denominations that confess the Biblical doctrines of salvation summarized in the Westminster Standards and other Reformed confessions must recognize the urgency of the Scriptural mandate for union.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. In developing steps toward union, no denomination may regard itself as an autonomous communion, independently constituted according to its own preferences. It exists only as the church of Christ, subject to his headship and laws and must humbly recognize its brokenness and the Lord's command.
6. Since the church of Christ is manifested in smaller and larger assemblies, the unity of the church is to be sought at the level of the local church and in regional, national, and ecumenical assemblies.
7. In the divided condition of the church many organizations for consultation and cooperation have emerged. Some represent the general office of believers within the structure of church government. The wisdom of association with any particular parachurch or interdenominational association is always subject to question and review, but such association may prove fruitful in the quest for manifesting the fellowship of the body of Christ.
8. Love for Christ, for the truth of Scripture, and for our fellow Christians must motivate our efforts to manifest the unity of the Spirit. No less do we seek by our unity to bear witness to the world so that others may believe that Jesus is the Christ, sent of the Father. We seek the ties of unity not for our own aggrandizement, but in order that we may bear one another's burdens. To remove walls of partition is to welcome others in Christ with their problems as well as their joys. Such fellowship requires the Spiritual gifts of meekness, forbearance, longsuffering -- the graces the Spirit grants to this end.
9. The loving welcome of others in Christ's name requires our seeking assurance that their confession of faith is creditable, a judgment to be made in love. It does not justify our withholding fellowship from those who confess a like precious faith until we can be assured that their progress in the gospel has reached the level that we conceive our own to be. Fellowship in Christ welcomes weaker brethren. Problems that we discern in a communion that shares our confession of faith are problems that the Lord calls us to work out in the bonds of order that he has appointed.
10. Jesus Christ has charged his church to make disciples of all the nations; the Word of God has borne fruit in all the earth. We seek therefore closer fellowship with Christ's people in other lands. We do so not simply because we affirm the catholicity of the true church of Christ, but also because we know the dangers of a nationalistic narrowing of the gospel. We welcome ecumenical relations that will enable us to share with other communions the vision of the world-wide mission of the church. Such fellowship is made the more urgent by our common spiritual warfare against the false gospels spread globally by the principalities and powers of darkness.
2. That the assembly respond to overtures 4, 5, 9, 20, 24, 25 by informing the OPC that the best way that the PCA can understand the desire of the OPC for union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee continue to be available to the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations for discussion of matters relating to the joining and receiving process. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 4 From the Palmetto Presbytery

(to ICR)

"Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ."

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was begun with the stated intention of being a Church that is true to the Scriptures, the Reformed Faith and Obedient to the Great Commission; and

Whereas, the PCA has numerous opportunities and avenues for ministry open to us in North America and around the world which require wise stewardship of our limited time, energy, manpower, thought, commitment, emotion, and financial resources as well as prudent determination of priorities; and

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* provides for processes by which individual ministers (*BCO* 13-5, 13-6), congregations (*BCO* 13-8) presbyteries and entire denominations (*BCO* 14-6) may be and have been received into the PCA; and

Whereas, protracted and detailed negotiations as a means of accomplishing Church union may consume inordinate amounts of our limited time, energy, manpower, thought, commitment, emotion, and financial resources and is of debatable priority;

Therefore be it resolved that Palmetto Presbytery overtures the 18th General Assembly of the PCA to discontinue all Church union negotiations with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church until we receive from them a request for their being received into the PCA by the "Joining and Receiving" process of our *BCO* 14-6.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Palmetto Presbytery on January 25, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ William C. Plowden, Jr., Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 5 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery

(to ICR)

"Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ."

Whereas, PCA is committed to the unity of the church of Jesus Christ. At its First General Assembly, PCA adopted a "Message to All Churches of Jesus Christ Throughout the World: wherein it stated:

As this new member of the family of churches of the Lord Jesus Christ comes unto being, we necessarily profess the Biblical doctrine of the unity of all who are in Christ . . . We greet all believers in an affirmation of the bonds of Christian brotherhood. We invite into ecclesiastical fellowship all who maintain our principles and order." (Emphasis supplied); and

Whereas, In 1978, the PCA General Assembly adopted a Report on the Biblical Basis of Church Union. This Report stated the PCA position:

This union of the people of God, the Kingdom and body of Christ, the communion of the Holy Ghost will not be denied by those who believe the Scriptures." ; and

Whereas, This Report suggested certain criteria for union. Among such criteria were:

1. There must be agreement as to the functions of the body.
2. There must be agreement as to the practice of the church.
3. There must be submission to the united brotherhood; and

Whereas, This Report concludes with this word of caution:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

"Expression of this should be done carefully and prayerfully lest the peace of the Church be destroyed in the process"; and

Whereas, PCA has confirmed this commitment by two provisions for church union in its *Book of Church Order*, namely:

1. Section 26-5 - full organic union
2. Section 14-6 - unite with other ecclesiastical bodies (joining and receiving); and

Whereas, BCO Section 26-5 envisions a negotiated union whereby both parties develop and accept a new Constitution resulting from such negotiations; and

Whereas, BCO Section 14-6 envisions a union where a denomination agrees to join PCA on the basis of the existing PCA Constitution and PCA receives the denomination (called Joining and Receiving); and

Whereas, PCA has been for its entire 16 year history in discussions with various reformed denominations concerning this unity; and

Whereas, on several occasions the invitation for Joining and Receiving has been graciously extended by PCA to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (See Summary of history attached as Exhibit "A"); and

Whereas, PCA has consistently adopted the principle that it would consider "Joining and Receiving" with any other denomination but that PCA was not ready to become involved in time consuming negotiations for writing and adopting a new Constitution, as would be entailed in full organic union; and

Whereas, PCA has expressed this principle consistently, for instance a letter to RPCES, RPCNA and OPC adopted by the 8th General Assembly (1980). This letter's subject was: "An invitation to effect one church" and this letter stated the basis as:

"We propose, as the basis of this

association . . . the Book of Church Order of the

Presbyterian Church in America"; and

Whereas, under this basis the RPCES denomination was received unto PCA without a dissenting vote by a single PCA presbytery; and

Whereas, the OPC, over these past 10 or more years of discussions, has been able to take only one vote on the PCA's invitation so graciously extended; and

Whereas, the one OPC vote was by its General Assembly in 1986 - which declined the invitation; and

Whereas, it is obvious that the Joining and Receiving invitation of the PCA is not acceptable to OPC, but that OPC is only interested in some form of negotiated merger and full organic union under a new Constitution; and

Whereas, it is not wise or prudent for PCA to become involved in discussions for a negotiated merger with OPC, which discussions would probably take several decades to complete with questionable results; and

Whereas, the continuation of any such discussions violate the criteria for union adopted by the 6th General Assembly (1978), which cautioned:

"Expression of this should be done carefully and prayerfully lest the peace of the Church be destroyed in the process"; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, after the OPC General Assembly vote in 1986 which declined the PCA invitation, the PCA presbyteries in 1987 voted not to reissue the invitation to OPC; and

Whereas, many believe that there is a vast difference between the vision and philosophy of Mission of PCA and that of OPC; and

Whereas, continued efforts for full organic union are affecting "the peace of the church" for many in the PCA; and

Whereas, many leaders and congregations in OPC have already left the OPC and joined PCA; and

Whereas, such realignment is better for the peace of PCA than continued efforts at full organic union with OPC; and

Whereas, it would be best for both denominations that all formal discussions between any official body, committee or representatives of PCA with OPC would cease until OPC, through its General Assembly and presbyteries, takes affirmative action to request to be received by PCA under *BCO* Section 14-6 (Joining and Receiving).

Now therefore, East Alabama Presbytery overtures the General Assembly as follows:

1. That the PCA reaffirms its stated commitment to the unity of the Church of Jesus Christ.
2. That all PCA committees or representatives be instructed to cease discussions with OPC relating to merger or full organic union under *BCO* Section 25-6 or 14-6.
3. That the OPC be notified that PCA stands ready and willing to consider any proper request by OPC to join PCA and be received under PCA *BCO* Section 14-6.

I hereby attest that the attached overture was duly adopted by the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama on January 30, 1990.

/s/ Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

EXHIBIT A

SUMMARY OF ACTIONS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA IN REFERENCE TO THE ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

1979 - Voted: "That an ad interim committee be appointed by the General Assembly to meet with representatives of the RPCES, OPC and RPNA with instructions not to develop any plan of union, but merely to determine possible areas of agreement, difference and difficulty that might exist between the three denominations.

(The General Assembly subsequently elected the following committee: TE Carl W. Bogue, TE Paul G. Settle, TE William J. Stanway, RE Robert Cannada, RE Edward Robeson, RE W. Jack Williamson.)

1980 - Joining and Receiving first proposed to General Assembly. Invitations issued to other General Assemblies.

1981 -- Joining and Receiving (RPCES and OPC) submitted by GA for vote by presbyteries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1981 -- Joining and Receiving (RPCES and OPC) submitted by GA for vote by presbyteries.

1982 - Required majority of PCA presbyteries vote to invite RPCES to join, and is received (at Grand Rapids). J & R invitation proposal to OPC fails to receive required majority.

1983 -- Invitation to OPC reissued by General Assembly (vote 441-220).

1984 -- PCA Presbyteries vote 29-7 to reissue J & R invitation to OPC.

1985 -- No action in re: OPC.

1986 -- GA voted to reissue the invitation to OPC to join, which the OPC had just declined by a vote of 87-68 (short of required majority). (Required two-thirds vote and this was only 53%.)

1987 -- PCA presbyteries fail to give needed majority to invitation to OPC (vote: 24-16). GA grants IR Committee the requested permission to enter in discussion with the OPC "to explore what options are feasible to us in order to move to the common goal of union."

1988 -- GA voted that the IR Committee's proposed statement on "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" be submitted to Presbyteries and Sessions for study and comment. (NOTE: one Session and possibly one presbytery responded.)

1989 -- Permanent Committee on IR reported: "Informed the OPC committee that it is the judgement of the PCA Interchurch Relations Committee that the most feasible option to pursue in order to bring about the eventual goal of union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA."

The Committee of Commissioners, under the chairmanship of TE O. Palmer Robertson recommended: "That the 17th General Assembly direct our Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations to continue face to face discussions with the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity (or between corresponding subcommittees) concerning the possibility of movement toward union."

The GA adopted this.

OVERTURE 9 From Grace Presbytery

(to ICR)

"Welcome Confessional People but Discontinue Talks With OPC Until . . ."

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was begun with the stated intention of being a church that is true to the Scriptures, the Reformed Faith and obedient to the Great Commission, and

Whereas, the PCA has numerous opportunities and avenues for ministry open to us in North America and around the world which require wise stewardship of our

JOURNAL

limited time, energy, manpower, thought, commitment, emotion, and financial resources as well as prudent determination of priorities, and

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* provides for processes by which individual ministers (*BCO* 13-5, 13-6 - congregations; *BCO* 13-8 - presbyteries and entire denominations; *BCO* 14-6) may be and have been received into the PCA, and

Whereas, protracted and detailed negotiations as a means of accomplishing Church union may consume inordinate amounts of our limited time, energy, manpower, thought, commitment, emotion, and financial resources and is of debatable priority.

Therefore, Grace Presbytery overtures the 18th General Assembly of the PCA to extend a welcome to all Reformed and confessional Presbyterian people who share the vision of the PCA, and, in the interests of wise stewardship, the peace, and growth of the Church, to discontinue all Church union negotiations with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church until we receive from them a request for their being received into the PCA by "joining and Receiving" process of our *BCO* 14-6.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery on January 9, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 20 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida (to ICR)

"Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ." (same as Overture 5)

OVERTURE 24 From Evangel Presbytery (to ICR)

"Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ." (same as Overture 5)

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery on January 30, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 25 From Central Georgia Presbytery (to ICR)

"Discontinue Talks with OPC until . . ."

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America upon its founding and since its first General Assembly has stressed the unity of the Church of Jesus Christ by issuing an open invitation into ecclesiastical fellowship to all who maintain our principles and order; and

Whereas, in 1978 the General Assembly adopted a Report on the Biblical Basis of Church Union which concluded that this should be accomplished "carefully and prayerfully lest the peace of the Church be destroyed in the process"; and

Whereas, the PCA *Book of Church Order* provides two processes for church union -- *BCO* 26-5, full organic union, and *BCO* 14-6, uniting with other ecclesiastical bodies (joining and receiving) - the latter process being employed for union with the RPCES denomination in 1982; and

Whereas, previous invitation for joining and receiving has been graciously extended to the OP denomination, only to be declined by them; and

Whereas, lengthy and detailed negotiations with the OPC denomination to achieve full organic union would be counterproductive to the peace among our brethren, and due to constraints on time, manpower, financial resources, emotions and many other concerns,

Now therefore, Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the 18th (Atlanta) General Assembly of the PCA to continue as a declaration of unity an open invitation to all

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in the Church of Jesus Christ who share our principles and order and strive for peace among the brethren, but to discontinue all direct or indirect negotiations toward full organic union with the OPC denomination until such time as they request reception into the PCA through the joining and receiving process of BCO 14-6.

Adopted by Central Georgia Presbytery at Stated Meeting on April 10, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Donald D. Comer, Stated Clerk

3. That request be made of the International Council of Reformed Churches to include the PCA on its mailing list of corresponding churches to receive all reports, notices, and other material deemed appropriate to the PCA as an interested church body, the expense of such correspondence to be borne by the PCA as determined by the ICRC. *Adopted*
4. That the Committee's recommendation 4 (namely, that participation of representatives of other denominations in the meeting of the Interchurch Relations Committee's Committee of Commissioners be by invitation to the latter committee only) be referred to the AC since its intent would best be accomplished through a change in the RAO. *Adopted*
5. That the following six-point specification of the meaning of "Churches in Ecclesiastical Fellowship" adopted in 1975 be republished in the minutes of the 18th General Assembly. *Adopted*
 1. Exchange of fraternal delegates at major assemblies;
 2. Occasional pulpit fellowship;
 3. Intercommunion (i.e., fellowship at the Table of the Lord);
 4. Joint action in areas of common responsibility;
 5. Communication on major issues of joint concern;
 6. Exercise of mutual concern and admonition with a view to promoting the fundamentals of Christian unity
6. That the permanent committee on Interchurch Relations be given the responsibility of formulating principles and policies for the category of Corresponding Churches Abroad for approval by the 19th General Assembly, and that the committee be enabled to co-op a representative of Mission to the World to assist in this matter. *Adopted*
7. That Pastor Maurice Longeiret, President of the Evangelical Reformed Church of France, be seated as a visiting brother, and that he be granted ten minutes to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
8. That the chairman of the permanent committee on Interchurch Relations be granted a total of ten minutes of discretionary time to address the assembly on issues affecting interchurch relations. *Adopted*
9. That the minutes of November 7-8, 1989, January 16, 1990, February 20, 1990, and March 27, 1990, be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

10. That the report as a whole be approved.

Adopted

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Grace
Heartland
Heritage
James River
New River
Northeast
Northern California
Palmetto
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
South Texas
Southwest
Warrior
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Larry Oldaker
TE Stephen Stout
RE Henry Driesenga
RE Donald D. Comer
TE Joe Grider
TE L. Roy Taylor
TE David L. Burke
RE Bayard A Bendler
TE Howard Griffith
TE Victor Wolf
TE Richard N. Gray
TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr.
RE Glann Alexander
RE Robert A. Lukens
RE Irv Wicker
TE Terry Traylor
RE Don R. Esty
TE Thomas G. Kay
TE Joe A. Wolfe

18-17 Committee of Commissioners on Administration--Partial Report

RE Stephen Fox, chairman of the Committee, led in prayer and resumed the report, introducing TE James Jones to present the Minority Report, Item 12(e).

The moderator was asked to rule as to when the *RAO* changes would take effect if adopted. He ruled that they would take effect immediately if adopted. No objection to the ruling was presented.

On motion the docket was amended to place a special order for continuation of the partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration immediately following the lunch recess.

Item 12 of the report was considered as a whole. On motion an amendment was adopted replacing the word "boards" with the word "committees" in *RAO* 3-2, j.

18-18 Recess

The Assembly recessed for lunch at 12:00 noon with prayer led by TE Ronald Steel.

MINUTES--TUESDAY AFTERNOON

June 12, 1990

Fourth Session

18-19 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 1:33 p.m. Tuesday afternoon with prayer led by TE Lawrence Gilpin.

18-20 Committee of Commissioners on Administration--Partial Report

RE Stephen Fox, chairman, returned again to the Committee's report, presenting Item 12 as a whole. The Assembly vote was recorded as 483 affirmative and 109 negative, and Item 12 was declared **Defeated** by the moderator on account of its failure to achieve affirmative votes at least equal to a majority of the commissioners registered at the Assembly (counted at this time at 1129). On request the vote was recounted and the results were 528 affirmative and 112 negative, still not sufficient for adoption. The moderator's interpretation of *RAO* XV was challenged and sustained.

On motion consideration of Item 13 of the Report was postponed until the numbering of the items can be brought into conformity with the current *RAO*.

18-21 Overtures, Communications and Personal Resolutions

OVERTURE 1: From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 14-2 to Increase Ruling Elder Participation at General Assembly."
(see 18-55, p. 121)

OVERTURE 2: From Covenant Presbytery (to AC)
"Amend Bylaws to Reinstate Original Membership of Administrative Committee."
(see 18-40, p. 103)

OVERTURE 3. From New River Presbytery (to AC)
"Amend *BCO*, *RAO* and Bylaws to Restore Original Structure of
Administrative Committee."
(see 18-40, p. 103)

OVERTURE 4. From Palmetto Presbytery (to ICR)
"Discontinue OPC Talks Until..."
(see 18-16, p. 64)

OVERTURE 5. From Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to ICR)
"Discontinue OPC Talks Until..."
(see 18-16, p. 64)

OVERTURE 6. From Central Florida Presbytery (to MNA)
"Create New Southwest Florida Presbytery."
(see 18-56, p. 129)

OVERTURE 7. From Southwest Presbytery (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 25-7 To Clarify 'Corporation' and Legal Voting Age."
(see 18-55, p. 122)

OVERTURE 8. From New River Presbytery (to AC)
"Keep 'Coordinator' and Specify Its Usage"
(see 18-40, p. 104)

OVERTURE 9 From Grace Presbytery (to ICR)
"Welcome Confessional People but Discontinue Talks with OPC Until . . ."
(see 18-16, p. 67)

OVERTURE 10 From Presbytery of Eastern Canada (to MNA)
"Revise Boundaries of Eastern Canada Presbytery"
(see 18-56, p. 131)

OVERTURE 11 From Presbytery of Eastern Canada (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 15-2 RE. Quorum of Commission As Session"
(see 18-55, p. 122)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- OVERTURE 12 From Ascension Presbytery (to CCB/B&O)
 "Amend *BCO* 20-1 to Clarify Ambiguity" (see 18-55, p. 123)
- OVERTURE 13 From Presbytery of the Southwest (to CCB/B&O)
 "Amend *BCO* 58-4 to Clarify Church Membership" (see 18-55, p. 123)
- OVERTURE 14 From Presbytery of the Southwest (to CCB/B&O)
 "Amend *BCO* 58-5 By Replacing "Wine" with "Fruit of the Vine" (see 18-55, p. 124)
- OVERTURE 15 From Potomac Presbytery (to CCB/B&O)
 "Amend Membership Vows to Avoid Legal Liability" (see 18-55, p. 124)
- OVERTURE 16 From Pacific Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Make 1990-91 the Final Year of Westward Expansion" (see 18-56, p. 132)
- OVERTURE 17 From North Texas Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Limit Nominations only to Those Nominated by Presbyteries"
 (Carried over from 17th GA, 17-81, p. 149) (see 18-55, p. 125)
- OVERTURE 18 From the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama (to MNA)
 "Transfer Conecuh County, Alabama, from Warrior to Southeast
 Alabama Presbytery" (see 18-56, p. 131)
- OVERTURE 19 From Presbytery of Southern Florida (to MNA)
 "Create New Southwest Florida Presbytery" (see 18-56, p. 130)
- OVERTURE 20 From Presbytery of Southern Florida (to ICR)
 "Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ." (see 18-16, p. 68)
- OVERTURE 21 From Presbytery of Northern California (to MNA)
 "Westward Expansion" (see 18-56, p. 133)
- OVERTURE 22 From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O)
 "How to Achieve Better Ruling Elder Representation" (see 18-55, p. 126)
- OVERTURE 23 From Heartland Presbytery (to CTS)
 "Against Supporting Female Students in Seminaries M.Div Program" (see 18-22, p. 84)
- OVERTURE 24 From Evangel Presbytery (to ICR)
 "Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ." (see 18-16, p. 68)
- OVERTURE 25 From Central Georgia Presbytery (to ICR)
 "Discontinue Talks with OPC until . . ." (see 18-16, p. 68)
- OVERTURE 26 From Westminster Presbytery (to AC)
 "Have General Assembly Meet Every Third Year in Atlanta" (see 18-40, p. 111)
- OVERTURE 27 VACATE (too late for 18th GA -- carried over to 19th GA)

JOURNAL

- OVERTURE 28 From Central Carolina Presbytery (to CE)
"Ask *Messenger* Not to Publish Anonymous Letters" (see 18-34, p. 100)
- OVERTURE 29 From Central Carolina Presbytery (to CE)
"Ask *Messenger* to Support PCA Positions" (see 18-34, p. 100)
- OVERTURE 30 From Southwest Presbytery (to B&O)
"Change Name of Denomination" (see 18-55, p. 126)
- OVERTURE 31 From Heritage Presbytery (to AC)
"Concerning Funding the Nominating Committee" (see 18-40, p. 113)

COMMUNICATIONS

- COMMUNICATION 1 From Southwest Presbytery (to MNA)
"Westward Expansion" (see 18-56, p. 133)
- COMMUNICATION 2 Memorial from John M. Warren (to SJB)
"Clarification of Effect of 17th GA decision re. Mississippi Valley Presbytery
relative to Carl Fox" (see 18-21, p. 73)
- COMMUNICATION 3 From Warrior Presbytery (to MNA)
"Support Transfer of Conecuh County, Alabama to Southeast Alabama
Presbytery." (see 18-56, p. 132)
- COMMUNICATION 4 From Grace Presbytery (FYI)
"A Testimonial to Dr. W. J. Stanway" (see p. 82)
- COMMUNICATION 5 From Grace Presbytery (FYI)
"Memorializing Teaching Elder Charles Campbell Cox, Jr." (see p. 82)
- COMMUNICATION 6 Personal Resolution from TE Wallace E. Shelbon, Jr. (to AC)
"Hold GA in Third or Fourth Week of June" (see p. 83)

Communication #2, a memorial from TE John M. Warren, Jr., was received and referred to the Standing Judicial Commission.

- COMMUNICATION 2** from TE John M. Warren, Jr. (to SJC)
"Clarification of Effect of 17th GA Decision re. Mississippi Valley Presbytery
Relative to Carl Fox"

MEMORIAL FROM TE JOHN MCKNIGHT WARREN, JR.
Chairman of Sixteenth General Assembly Judicial Commission
Adjudicating Case #2 -- Complaint
Carl Fox Vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery

Pastor of Calvary Presbyterian Church in America
Raleigh, North Carolina

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

[Memorial revised and epilogue added on March 15, 1990]

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE OF THIS MEMORIAL

The purpose of this memorial is to seek to establish clarification of the actual effects of the actions of the Seventeenth General Assembly both on the part of the Commission for Mississippi Valley Presbytery Question and the action of the General Assembly as a whole adopting such action as it directly affects the final and decisive actions of the Sixteenth General Assembly both on the part of the Judicial Commission adjudicating Case #2 (Complaint - Carl Fox vs Mississippi Valley Presbytery) and the action of the General Assembly as a whole adopting such action.

STATEMENT OF CONCERNS AND REASONS FOR MEMORIAL REQUESTING CLARIFICATION

1. Primary concern is for the honor and glory of The Head of the Presbyterian Church in America, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ; and,
2. Concern for the Christ-honoring image presented to the public throughout all sections of this country and throughout the world of the Presbyterian Church in America denomination; and,
3. Concern for the spirit of unity among the brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America at the local church level and amidst brethren representing local churches at all court levels; and,
4. Concern for a brother in Christ and PCA Ordained Deacon Mr. Carl Fox of Ridgeland, Mississippi, who upon coming before the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America seeking spiritual counsel and guidance concerning his two estranged children (both attending the Pear Orchard Church and under the spiritual guidance of the Pear Orchard Session) was both refused such counsel and guidance and upon refusing to leave the church building was formally charged with criminal trespass by the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America of Ridgeland, Mississippi and placed in jail -- which charges were upheld by both magistrate and jury (upon appeal) in the courts of the State of Mississippi (and which action is still being appealed to the higher courts of the land); and, at a later date, formally charging him a second time with criminal trespass when he came to church on a Sunday with the sole intent of attending the Morning Worship Service of the Pear Orchard Church; and, thereby, relegating Mr. Fox a criminal in the State of Mississippi and before his children and members of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America; and,
5. Concern that the Seventeenth General Assembly's action staying "all further proceedings in this case (Sixteenth General Assembly, Case #2 - Carl Fox vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery)," both on the part of the Commission for Mississippi Valley Presbytery Question and the Assembly's adoption of such action did not, in fact, resolve matters relating to Mr. Carl Fox and his "due process" complaints against Mississippi Valley Presbytery and the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America Session due to the fact that the Sixteenth General Assembly Judicial Commission for Case #2 in its JUDGMENTS OF COMPLAINTS #1, #3 and #4, but especially #4 [The specification of error is sustained as Carl Fox was, at all material times, a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church and is entitled to all records relevant to him and actions taken in relation to him (BCO 10-4). . . complaint is remanded back to the Mississippi

Valley Presbytery with instructions that this matter be rectified in consultation with the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church] for all practical purposes annulled and overturned the action of the Pear Orchard Session in removing Mr. Carl Fox's name from the roll of the local church -- thereby, the Seventeenth General Assembly's action of staying "all further proceedings in this case" actually "stays" the action of the Sixteenth General Assembly's action of overturning the Pear Orchard Session's action of removing Mr. Carl Fox from the roll of the church --

- A. The fact that Mississippi Valley Presbytery did not follow the "final and decisive actions" of the Sixteenth General Assembly instructing them to rectify the matter in consultation with the Session of the Pear Orchard Church, for whatever reasons (including reasons of "conscience"), is irrelevant -- i.e., the Sixteenth General Assembly in its Judgments of Complaints #1, #3, and #4, but especially #4, actually placed, by its decision, Mr. Carl Fox back on the roll of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America as of the date of those final Judgments regarding Complaints #1, #3 and #4, but especially #4; and, as a result of the action of the Seventeenth General Assembly staying "all further proceedings in this case," the Seventeenth General Assembly actually confirmed and corroborated that Mr. Carl Fox is, in fact, and has been on the roll of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America since the Judgments and "final and decisive" actions of the Sixteenth General Assembly's Judicial Commission were made; and,
- B. The intent of the Sixteenth General Assembly Commission adjudicating Case #2, in its judgment of Complaint #4 in stating that "Carl Fox was at all material times a member of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church," was, in fact, to assure that Mr. Carl Fox would have access without question to all Sessional and Presbytery records concerning him so that he would be able to adequately defend and/or seek resolve in matters reflected in his Complaint to the Sixteenth General Assembly against Mississippi Valley Presbytery and, indirectly, the Pear Orchard PCA Session (BCO 10-4 and 32-18); and,
- C. According to *PCA Book of Church Order*, Chapter 43 - Section 4, Mr. Carl Fox was removed from the roll of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America of Ridgeland, Mississippi, in the proximity of February of 1987, as a result of the action of the Session of the Pear Orchard PCA. Mr. Fox remained off the roll of the Pear Orchard Church from that date through the date of the "final and decisive" action of the Sixteenth General Assembly Judicial Commission adjudicating Mr. Fox's complaint. The effect of the adjudication was to find that Mr. Fox was indeed a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church "at all material times" -- i.e., the Sixteenth General Assembly overturned the action of the Pear Orchard Session; thereby, establishing that Mr. Fox was never lawfully removed from the roll of the Pear Orchard PCA. In summary, then, Mr. Fox was, and still is, a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America from the date he was originally received as a member of that local church; and,
- D. According to the *PCA Book of Church Order*, Chapter 43 - Section 4, and due to the fact that the Seventeenth General Assembly did not overturn the action of the Sixteenth General Assembly (but, rather, only stayed any further proceedings in the case), as summarized above, the Seventeenth General Assembly confirmed and corroborated that Mr. Carl Fox is, in fact, and has

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

been on the roll of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America since the Judgments and "final and decisive" actions of the Sixteenth General Assembly's Judicial Commission were made. In summary, then, Mr. Carl Fox was, and still is, a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America from the date he was originally received as a member of that local church; and,

6. Concern that unless this understanding is clarified by the PCA (i.e., that Mr. Carl Fox is on the membership roll of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America by action of the Sixteenth General Assembly and as confirmed and corroborated by the action of the Seventeenth General Assembly), that there will continue to be confusion and misunderstanding which will very likely result in the following:
 - A. The dishonor and disrepute of The Head of the Presbyterian Church in America, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ; and,
 - B. The dishonor and disrepute of the local churches and courts of the Presbyterian Church in America and its members and representatives throughout the United States and the world; and,
 - C. The continuing breakdown of the spirit of trust and unity among the brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America at the local church level and amidst brethren representing local churches at all court levels; and,
 - D. The continued lack of "due process" for a member of the Presbyterian Church in America (as adjudged by the actions of the Sixteenth General Assembly); and,
 - E. The continued and unconscionable action of relegating a duly ordained Officer in the Presbyterian Church in America to the status of "Deacon without a local church;" and,
 - F. The continued and tragic actions of a Presbyterian Church in America Session who has turned to the courts of the land to prosecute a brother in Christ and Officer in the Presbyterian Church in America; and,
 - G. The continued and tragic actions of a Presbyterian Church in America Presbytery who has raised itself above the "final and decisive" action of the highest court of the Presbyterian Church in America -- the General Assembly (as so cited by the Seventeenth General Assembly); and,
 - H. The continued criminal court appeals and legal proceedings that are using both the personal and church resources of finances, skills and time of Christian Brethren to accomplish what can be accomplished through the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America and its Constitutional Documents; and,
 - I. The continued and tragic misconception on the part of some brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America that due to the "pastoral complexity" of certain cases and "the passage of time" that that, in fact, warrants permanent cessation of actions that would contribute to either the resolution or admission of adjudged wrongs or errors -- i.e., declaring that the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ is impotent in its ability to judge and resolve that which has been found to be error either in the world or within the midst of its own members due to "pastoral complexity" and "the passage of time;" and,
 - J. The continued misconception and interpretation on the part of some brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America that the actions of a Commission appointed by a General Assembly to deal with the matter of a Presbytery

JOURNAL

being cited for not following the "final and decisive" instructions of a previous General Assembly have the effect of "closing" a case of "due process," without ever having given all the parties involved in the case a right to speak to the issues being resolved that, in fact, affects all parties to a greater or lesser degree; and,

- K. The continued misconception and interpretation on the part of some brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America that the phrase "all further proceedings in this case be stayed" means that the adoption of that phrase has the effect of overturning the action of a previous General Assembly; and,
- L. The continued misbelief and interpretation on the part of some brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America that unless lower courts (Sessions and Presbyteries) carry out the "final and decisive" judgments of a General Assembly that the action of that General Assembly is not effectual on the part of all parties involved in a specific case; and,
- M. The continued frustration on the part of brethren within the local churches and the various courts of the Presbyterian Church in America, as follows:
 - 1. The tragedy of a brother in the Lord Jesus Christ who is also a member and Officer of a local church whose time, business, family relations, energies and finances are slowly being dissipated in the pursuit of both seeking for constitutionally guaranteed "due process" in the Presbyterian Church in America and in defending himself of criminal charges; and,
 - 2. The tragedy of brethren in the Lord Jesus Christ, acting as a Session, whose time, businesses, family relations, energies, and personal and church finances have been used seeking to rid themselves of a brother in Christ through the courts of the land, instead of carrying out this purpose, for whatever reasons, as provided for in the Constitutional Documents of the Presbyterian Church in America; and,
 - 3. The tragedy of brethren in the Lord Jesus Christ within Presbyteries or across the General Assembly finding themselves having to take sides in issues in which their knowledge of proceedings and actions have been curtailed and/or prejudiced by misconceptions and misinterpretations passed on by other brethren in the church -- regardless of intentions; and, too, the time, energy and resources expended as a result of having to take sides based on such misconceptions and misinterpretations; and,
 - 4. The tragedy of consequences forced upon brethren in the Lord (whether those actually a party to discipline in the church, or those privy by virtue of personal interest or member of council) when "due process" is not afforded an individual or persons guaranteed that right by virtue of Constitutional Documents of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SUMMARY STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

By virtue of the aforesaid concerns and reasons for this Memorial requesting clarification, and for the honor and glory of Jesus Christ, the Head of the Presbyterian Church in America, I respectfully request that this Memorial be given careful consideration by The Presbyterian Church in America. As attested to by my vows to submit to my brethren in the Presbyterian Church in America as unto the Lord, I have sought to temper this Memorial so as not to cause disunity or mistrust among the brethren within the Presbyterian Church in America; but, rather, to further submit

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

before by Lord to the vow I have taken to seek the peace and purity of the church. I, further, have not sought to indicate the inability of any court within the Presbyterian Church in America to handle any specific cases brought to its attention; but, rather, have sought to limit my Memorial to the specific facts and/or related comments and interpretations of cases referred to in this Memorial. Let me take this opportunity to apologize in advance to anyone who may interpret my intentions as judgmental or offensive -- that is not my intention; but, rather, is due to my inability to express myself in a way that would adequately represent my true intentions. May Christ be praised!

ATTEST

I, John McKnight Warren, Jr., attest by my signature below to my submission of this Memorial on this Fifteenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, Nineteen Hundred Ninety, and as revised on the Fifteenth day of March, in the year of our Lord, Nineteen Hundred Ninety, and to my good and conscientious purpose in doing so.

/s/ John McKnight Warren, Jr.

EPILOGUE

To further enhance the need for clarification by the Presbyterian Church in America of the issues spoken to in this aforesaid Memorial, I have been advised that Mississippi Valley Presbytery at its Winter Stated Meeting on February 20, 1990, took action to suspend any further consideration of matters relating to Mr. Carl Fox -- i.e., closing the file, once and for all, to the unresolved matters to which Mr. Fox has so diligently and courageously sought resolve since November 25, 1986, when, "in response to correspondence from Mr. Fox objecting to perceived contradictions in the specific instructions of the Session to both him and to Mrs. Fox, the Session censured Mr. Fox and indefinitely suspended action against Mrs. Fox" (cf. Complaint #2 - Case #2: Mr. Carl Fox vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery et al.). *M16GA*, p. 220. Finally, all of the issues arising before the various courts of the Presbyterian Church in America since November 25, 1986, and to which Mr. Fox still seeks resolve emanate from the action of the Session on that date which came across to Mr. Fox as inequitable discipline. If, indeed, Mississippi Valley Presbytery closed the case, once and for all, in matters pertaining to Mr. Fox's original complaint (such action reportedly occurring on February 20, 1990), then they have admitted that Mississippi Valley Presbytery and the Pear Orchard PCA Session are incapable of adjudicating these matters to a Christ-honoring resolve which Mr. Fox so desperately seeks. I believe that the highest court of the Presbyterian Church in America should step in and seek to resolve matters in regard to Mr. Fox that the two lower courts have found impossible to resolve and too pastorally complex to handle. The fact that Christian brothers are seeking to resolve these matters in the civil courts of the land should be impetus enough for the highest court to spare no effort of any kind in seeking to resolve the unresolved issues at hand -- (1) Did the Session of the Pear Orchard Church inequitably administer discipline in its actions regarding Carl Fox and Cindy Fox? (2) Did the Session of the Pear Orchard Church either directly or indirectly influence and/or encourage the divorce proceedings [unbiblical?] of Cindy Fox against her husband, Carl Fox? (3) Is the Session amiss in its response to the action [unbiblical?] taken by Cindy Fox in not allowing via court order any opportunity for Carl Fox to seek reconciliation with his estranged wife from which he is now legally divorced? (4) Is the Session amiss in its counsel and discipline of Carl Fox's children and/or lack of such counsel and discipline regarding the honor

due to their father, in spite of the divorce proceedings between their parents? (5) What is the status of Carl Fox's ordination as a Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America? (6) Is the Session amiss in not wanting to allow Carl Fox to attend the Pear Orchard Church where he is a member and wishes to attend both for purposes of worship and to be close to his children who also attend and need their father's example and counsel? (7) Is the Session amiss in pursuing criminal trespassing charges against Carl Fox and not dropping same [physical/civil force vs. spiritual oversight?] in light of Biblical command regarding settling differences among Christian brothers? [Note: While there may be more unresolved issues in these matters, I believe these are the basic issues at hand that the highest court of the Presbyterian Church in America is perfectly capable of adjudicating for the glory and honor of our Lord Jesus Christ and His Church here on earth.]

NOTE: I am available to clarify or explain any questions or concerns that may arise from the contents of the Memorial or Epilogue.

STATED CLERK'S NOTES AND RECOMMENDATION:

I. MEMORIAL DEFINED

To my knowledge, the only place where "memorial" as a special communication is used in the *Book of Church Order* is in BCO 40-5: "When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised, either by the records of the court next below or by memorial, either with or without protest..."

In *Digest of Acts and Proceedings of the PCUS, 1861-1965*, on page 230, it refers to a 1913 decision to the effect that the rights of appeal, complaint and memorial estopped by approval of minutes of a lower court by the higher court.

In *Constitution of PCUSA, 1930*, p. 414, gives a definition as follows:

"139. Any judicatory deeming itself aggrieved by the action of any other judicatory of the same rank, may present a memorial to the judicatory immediately superior to the judicatory charged with the grievance and to which the latter judicatory is subject, after the manner prescribed in the sub-chapter on complaints, save only that with regard to the limitation of time, notice of said memorial shall be lodged with the stated clerks, both of the judicatory charged with the grievance and of its next superior judicatory, within one year from the commission of the said alleged grievance.

"140. When any judicatory deems itself aggrieved by another judicatory and determines to present a memorial as provided for in the preceding section, it shall appoint a committee to conduct the case in all its stages, in whatever judicatory, until the final issue be reached.

"141. The judicatory with which the memorial is lodged, if it sustain the same, may reverse in whole or in part the matter of grievance, and shall direct the lower judicatory how to dispose of the case, and may enforce its orders. Either party may appeal to the next higher judicatory, except as limited by Chapter XI...of the Form of Government."

The *Book of Discipline* of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod had the following two sections in Chapter XII:

"3. Every member of the church has the right of access to any church court by petition or memorial. He has direct access to the session of the congregation to which

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

he belongs, but a petition or memorial to a higher court must, in the first place, be presented to the session, with a request for its transmission.

"4. A lower court shall transmit a petition or memorial with or without approval or concurrence, as it sees fit. Before transmitting, the court should see that the petition or memorial is in proper form and expressed in respectful language. If transmission is refused, the petitioner or memorialist shall have the right of appeal. These provisions shall apply alike to a petition or memorial from an individual, from any number of persons, from a congregation, or from a lower court."

In 1984, the 12th General Assembly of the PCA (12-53, II, 58, p. 139) answered a constitutional inquiry regarding the "proper recourse of a presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter" as follows:

"1. In the course of the meeting of the General Assembly (or any court), when an error is alleged to have been committed, the parties convinced that an error has been made could have recourse through the provisions of BCO 45.

"2. Subsequent to the meeting of the court at which an error has been alleged to have been committed, a lower court by memorial, or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible.

"a. Properly speaking, no action of previous General Assembly may be amended, rescinded, or annulled. A subsequent General Assembly may take a contrary position and condemn the action of a previous Assembly but the action of the previous Assembly remains its own.

"b. If the alleged error is in reference to a judicial decision the decision cannot be reversed, but a judgment can be set aside and a new trial ordered if there is "highly important new evidence" or "such palpable error as would manifestly tend to interfere with the substantial administration of justice" (*Baird's Digest of the Assembly Actions*, p. 111).

"c. If the alleged error is related to a part of the constitutional documents which may also be alleged to be in error, a memorial should seek to amend the constitutional documents.

"d. In the meanwhile, the lower courts of the church should submit to the decision of the higher court even if it is alleged to have been in error, unless for sake of conscience the lower court should believe itself duty bound to renounce the jurisdiction of the higher court."

II. ON RE-OPENING A CASE ALREADY ADJUDICATED

The *Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of PCUS, 1861-1965*, p. 113, addresses the matter that the "Assembly will not re-open a case already adjudicated by it, except to correct a manifest error in its own proceedings."

With reference to a case in 1891 it says: "...where a concrete case is brought judicially before a higher court ... is disposed of by final judgment entered therein and sent down, that is an end of the constitutional authority of the higher court to deal with that particular case, unless it be again regularly brought before the higher court for adjudication in one of the recognized modes provided for by our Book of Church Order."

It further adds regarding a case in 1920, "It is a principle of law, held in the highest courts of the States, and by the Supreme Court of the United States, that public

JOURNAL

policy requires that there shall be an end of litigation, and this is as true in the government of the Church as in the government of the State and Nation."

In Hodge's *What is Presbyterian Law*, p. 271, the authority of Assembly decisions with reference to judicial decisions is defined:

"And its judicial decisions are final and obligatory in all similar cases. No later Assembly can reverse its judicial acts or revise its proceedings. A manifest error may be corrected."

The *Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the PCUS, 1861-1965*, p. 71, reports on an 1880 case whereby a Synod overtured the Assembly "respectfully praying that it will consider and repeal, or at least seriously modify, so much of the deliverance of the last Assembly, in relation to worldly amusements ... which are not made by them in a strictly judicial capacity, but are deliverances *in thesi*, can be considered as only didactic, advisory and monitory."

"The Assembly, in virtue of its power to give authoritative interpretations of the Word, declares:

1. Nothing is law, to be enforced by judicial prosecution, but that which is contained in the Word as interpreted in our Standards.

2. The *judicial* decisions of our courts differ from *in thesi* deliverances, in that the former *determine*, and when proceeding from our highest court, *conclude* a particular case; but both these kinds of decisions are alike interpretations of the Word by a church court, and both not only deserve high consideration, but both must be submitted to, unless contrary to the Constitution and the Word, as to which there is a right of private judgment belonging to every church court, and also to every individual church member."

In connection with the above statement regarding the right of private judgment, in 1881 the General Assembly stated:

"The Form of Government...declares that "church courts can make no laws binding the conscience, but may frame symbols of faith," etc. It follows that church courts are not infallible, but on the contrary, "all may err, and many have erred; therefore they are not to be made the rule of faith or practice, but to be used as help in both." (WCF, XXIII-3) Thus the right of private judgment is asserted; this right, however, is not opposed to lawful authority, but to the assumption of power to bind the conscience."

III. RECOMMENDATION

That Communication 2, "A Memorial from John M. Warren, Jr." asking for clarification of the 17th General Assembly decision re. Mississippi Valley Presbytery relative to the Carl Fox case of the 16th General Assembly be referred to the Standing Judicial Commission together with all other matters related to the issue. *Adopted*

Communication #4, a testimonial from Grace Presbytery regarding TE William J. Stanway, was received and spread in these minutes as follows:

COMMUNICATION 4 From Grace Presbytery
"A Testimonial to Dr. W. J. Stanway"

(FYI)

Whereas, Dr. William J. Stanway retired as of May 8, 1990, and

Whereas, Dr. Stanway has ably served pastorates in Georgia, Mississippi, and Florida, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, Dr. Stanway has ably served as moderator of Presbyteries in Georgia and Mississippi, and

Whereas, Dr. Stanway has ably served as a member and Vice-President of MTW , and

Whereas, Dr. Stanway has served as a member of the Ad Interim Committee of the PCA at an important time in the history of the PCA, and

Whereas, Dr. Stanway has ably served for many years as Professor of Practical Theology and Director of Placement at Reformed Theological Seminary, and

Whereas, Dr. Stanway has ably served on a number of committees at the Presbytery level, and

Whereas, Dr. Stanway continues to minister as a member of Grace Presbytery where he is greatly respected by his colleagues as a preacher, pastor, and counselor, and

Whereas, Grace Presbytery continues to value Dr. Stanway's ministry in the church at large.

Now therefore be it resolved that Grace Presbytery requests that the foregoing testimonial be read at the appropriate time at the Eighteenth Meeting of the General Assembly.

The above resolution was adopted by a commission of the Presbytery and ordered to be spread upon the minutes.

/s/ TE Norman E. Harper

/s/ TE E. C. Case

/s/ TE French Walter Tripp

/s/ Re James E. Wilkerson, Jr.

Communication #5, a memorial from Grace Presbytery regarding TE Charles C. Cox, Jr., was received and spread in these minutes as follows:

COMMUNICATION 5 From Grace Presbytery

(FYI)

"Memorializing Teaching Elder Charles Campbell Cox, Jr."

Whereas, Our Sovereign God, in his infinite wisdom and in accordance with his promise of good to His elect in Christ (Romans 8:28), upon the second day of February, in the year of our Lord, Nineteen Hundred, Ninety, did remove from this veil of tears to His nearer presence, our brother and fellow Presbyter, Charles Campbell Cox, Jr., and

Whereas, Charles Campbell Cox, Jr. was, first and foremost a trophy of God's Grace, confessing no righteousness save that which is by grace, through faith of the Gospel of Christ; and

Whereas, Charles Campbell Cox, Jr. was also a faithful husband to his wife, Nancy, and father to his sons, Charles Campbell, III, and Albert M.; and

Whereas, By his life and service in the Kingdom of God, he adorned his profession of Christ by his personal demeanor and example of Christian piety; and

Whereas, Charles Campbell Cox, Jr., answered the call to serve God after a number of years of successful professional endeavors in the field of insurance, gaining such expertise as would also make him a valued member of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuities & Relief Funds of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

JOURNAL

Whereas, following his ordination to the Gospel Ministry in 1975, he faithfully served the First Presbyterian Church of Taylorsville, Mississippi, for a period of ten years, this being his only pastorate, which he was forced to lay aside due to health considerations; and

Whereas, Charles Campbell Cox, Jr. was also active in the work of Grace Presbytery, serving on various of the Presbytery's committees, and as a Moderator of Presbytery; and

Whereas, The operations of God's grace evident in his life served also to sustain him in his final illness and suffering; and

Whereas, His death, while for him infinite gain and precious in the sight of the Lord (Psalm 116:15), is for us, his fellow Presbyters, a grievous loss and solemn reminder that we preach as dying men to dying men;

Therefore Be It Resolved, That Grace Presbytery herein expresses its deeply felt sense of loss in the passing of this our brother, Charles Campbell Cox, Jr., and by these presents conveys sympathy in the bonds of Christ to his widow and surviving family.

Bē It Further Resolved, That these expressions be spread upon the minutes of Grace Presbytery, forwarded to the notice of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and sent to his family.

Adopted by order of Grace Presbytery, meeting in stated session at the Calvary Church, Mize, Mississippi, this ninth day of May, in the year of our Lord, Nineteen hundred, ninety.

Attested by: /s/ Vaughn Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

COMMUNICATION 6 Personal Resolution from TE Wallace E. Sherborn, Jr.

"Hold GA in Third or Fourth week in June"

(to AC)

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America encourage families to accompany the commissioners when they come to General Assembly; and

Whereas, many commissioners have younger children still attending schools that have not adjourned for the summer by time General Assembly has convened; and

Whereas, this prevents these families from accompanying such commissioners;

Be It Resolved to move the date of General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America from what it is at present, the second or third week in June, and move it to the third or fourth week in June after most schools have adjourned for the summer. Since the dates for 1991 and 1992 are firm, this is to effect date of 1993 and thereafter.

/s/ Wallace Sherbon

18-22 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Paul Alexander, chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. **Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees stated meetings of May 12-13, 1989, September 22-23, 1989 and January 25-27, 1990. Executive committee meetings of September 22 and December 8, 1989.
- B. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary to the 18th General Assembly.
- C. Overture #23 from the Heartland Presbytery to the 18th General Assembly.
- D. The audit of Covenant Theological Seminary by Coopers and Lybrand.

II. **Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Matters concerning the challenge of growth, financial needs, spiritual life, and changes in faculty personnel.
- B. Overture #23 from the Heartland Presbytery to the 18th General Assembly.

III. **Recommendations**

- A. To approve the minutes of both the full board and executive committee meetings of May 12-13, 1989, September 22, 1989, September 22-23, 1989, December 8, 1989, and January 26-27, 1990 without exception notations to be forwarded to Covenant Seminary Board of Trustees. *Adopted*
- B. To approve the report of Covenant Theological Seminary to the 18th General Assembly. *Adopted*
- C. **OVERTURE 23 From Heartland Presbytery** (to CTS)
"Against Supporting Female Students in Seminaries M.Div. Program"

Whereas, Scripture clearly states that elders in Christ's Church are to be men (I Timothy 3:2, Titus 1:6), and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America does not ordain women, and
Whereas, the Master of Divinity degree is often acceptable for meeting a portion of the requirements for ordination as a Teaching Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America (BCO 21-4), and

Whereas, an ethical issue is raised should the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America support women taking a course of study for the Master of Divinity degree with subsequent refusal of ordination, and

Whereas, a legal issue could be raised in the secular courts of our land (United States of America) over support of women enrolled in a course of study for the Master of Divinity degree with subsequent refusal or ordination.

Therefore, the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church, Overland Park, Kansas, respectfully overtures the Eighteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to not financially support theological seminaries that admit female students in a course of study leading to the Master of Divinity degree and that the Trustees of Covenant Seminary be directed to prohibit Covenant Seminary from starting or engaging in the practice of admitting female students into a course of study for the Master of Divinity degree.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Heartland Presbytery on March 16-17, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Lawrence Lunceford, Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

Recommendation: That overture #23 from the Heartland Presbytery to the 18th General Assembly be denied.

GROUND:

1. The only 3 year (96 hr. minimum) A.T.S. accredited seminary degree is the M.Div degree.
2. Covenant Seminary's M.Div two track philosophy adequately differentiates between men heading for ordination & women & men being trained for other types of ministry.
3. Previous General Assemblies have addressed this concern and have commended CTS's policy (cf minutes of the 15th GA of the PCA p. 103). *Adopted*

- D. To approve the audit by Coopers & Lybrand for 1989. *Adopted*
- E. The General Assembly commend the board of trustees and administration for their exemplary use of prayer in leadership of the seminary; that they commend the board, administration, faculty and staff for outstanding performance in expansion of seminary programs leading to rapid growth in student enrollment; that they commend the entire seminary family for sensitive response to the tragic murder of one of our seminary students this year; and that they encourage hearty support from our churches and people for Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*
- F. The report was approved as a whole. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE, Paul H. Alexander, Chairman
/s/ TE John P. Clark, Sr, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
James River
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
New River
North Georgia
North Texas
Pacific
Palmetto
Philadelphia

Commissioner

TE David Sinclair
TE Steve Reese
TE Terry Johnson
TE Paul Alexander
RE John Jackson
TE Mike Malone
TE Mark Rowden
RE Mike Milton
RE Ralph Carell
TE Fred Marsh
TE Bob Bell
TE James Smith
RE Walter Shell
RE Lou Saizman
RE Ray Sanders
TE James Singleton
TE John Ropp
TE John P. Clark

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southeast Alabama
Southwest
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE Gary Spooner
RE William J. Montgomery
RE Richard Owens
TE Bob Rowe
RE Lonnie Phillips

18-23 Recess

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly recessed at 3:15 p.m. with prayer by Moderator Cooper.

MINUTES--TUESDAY EVENING

June 12, 1990

Fifth Session

18-24 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 8:55 p.m. Tuesday evening, following a brief recess after a special program at 7:15 p.m. at which Charles E. Colson addressed the Assembly. Special music was provided by the Perimeter Church "Morning Song" under the direction of Wade Williams, director of music.

On motion the docket was amended to place a special order for continuation of the partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration immediately following the worship service Wednesday morning.

18-25 Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities, and Relief

The Assembly agreed to proceed to this report, and in the necessary absence of the chairman, TE David Alexander, secretary, led in prayer and presented the report. He first yielded the floor to RE James Hughes, director of IAR, who explained to the Assembly the current crisis in health insurance costs and participation. He also noted new managers for various funds, enhancements of retirement plans, and new suggested percentage calculations for participation in the retirement funds.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Excess reserves from PCA Long Term Disability Plan.

Minutes of Board Meetings.

Audit report.

Budget.

The necessity of all eligible members of PCA participating in the Group Health Plan.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The Blue Cross Blue Shield of Michigan insurance program.

The Prescription Cards.

Investment Program.

The Mandating of participation in PCA Group Health Plan.

JOURNAL

III. Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly ratify the decision of the Board of Trustees to transfer excess reserves from the PCA Long-Term Disability Plan to the PCA Group Health Plan. *Adopted*
2. That the Minutes of Board Meetings of August 18, 1989, November 3, 1989, March 2, 1990 and April 27, 1990 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
3. That the audit report dated December 31, 1989 by Arthur Andersen & Company be received. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen and Company to conduct the 1990 audit. *Adopted*
5. That the revised 1990 budget be approved. *Adopted*
6. That the 1991 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustments will be reported to the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly take note of the warning in this report about the consequences ~~of not mandating participation in the PCA Group Health Plan of all Eligible members not participating in the PCA Group Health Plan.~~ *Adopted*

And " The Assembly needs to carefully consider whether the biblical admonition to bear one another's burdens extends to the point of requiring participation in the PCA Group Health Plan." *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ James E. Shipley, Chairman
/s/ David Alexander, Secretary

Commissioners present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Georgia
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
New Jersey
New River
North Georgia
Northwest
Palmetto
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Warrior
Western Carolina

Commissioner

TE David Alexander
TE Jim Shipley
TE Robert Hamilton
TE C. Keith Lorick
RE Walter Ramsour
TE Mark Duncan
TE Jeff Lowman
TE Elwin E. Jewell
RE Jim Harrell
RE John H. Ross
RE Denny Caven
TE Doug Domin
TE Mike Coleman
TE Bill Mason
TE Jim Smith
RE C. E. Hornsby
RE James B. Banks, Jr.

On motion the report was approved as a whole pending the approval of the budget during the Committee of Commissioners on Administration Report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

18-26 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

RE John A. Lane, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report.

- I. Business referred to the Committee:
 - A. Review of Covenant College Report
 - B. Review of the Audit Report.
 - C. Review of minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College
- II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed:

Ruling Elders Joel Belz and Frank Brock presented the Covenant College report to the committee and were available to answer committee questions and to add points of clarification. In addition, RE Robert Harbert was present to address financial questions.

In an inquiry to the Stated Clerk, it was noted that historically, the complete audit, a document of approximately 40 pages in length, has not been reviewed. In reviewing the minutes of March 22 and 23, 1990, the Committee agreed that the College had followed appropriate audit procedures.
- III. Recommendations:
 1. That the minutes of October 26 and 27, 1989 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
 2. That the minutes of March 22 and 23, 1990 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
 3. That for future GAs the Management Letter of the Auditors be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners in advance. *Adopted*
 4. That the GA approve the 1990-91 budget of the College *Adopted*
 5. That the GA approve October 14, 1990 as Covenant College Sunday and that local churches be encouraged to allow students on fall break an opportunity to speak on behalf of the College. *Adopted*
 6. To strongly urge each church within the denomination to give at the level of ASKINGS for Covenant College. *Adopted*
 7. To highly commend the administration, faculty, staff and trustees of Covenant College for the work done for the past year. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ John W. Lane, Chairman
/s/ G. Craig Burdett, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Gulf Coast
Heartland
New Jersey
North Georgia

Commissioner

TE Jerry Maguire
RE Wayne Barnes
TE David Frierson
RE Douglas Pohl
TE Raymond Cross
RE Bruce Longstreth (alternate)
TE Phillip Kayser
RE John Lane
TE Mark Gutzke

JOURNAL

Northeast	TE David Gordon
Northern Illinois	RE G. Craig Burdett
Pacific	RE Charles Bennett
Palmetto	RE DuPree McKenzie
Potomac	RE Russell Doig
South Texas	TE Kent Hinkson
Southeast Alabama	RE Richard Teague
Southwest	TE Robert Stuart
Susquehanna Valley	TE Thomas Myers
Warrior	TE James Stade
Western Carolina	TE Frank Hamilton

On motion the report was approved as a whole pending the approval of the budget during the Committee of Commissioners on Administration Report.

18-27 Minutes of Monday Sessions

Stated Clerk Gilchrist presented the printed minutes of Monday's sessions. On motion they were adopted as amended and with the understanding that any added corrections should be reported to the recording clerks in writing.

18-28 Recess

The order of the day having come, the Assembly recessed at 10:00 p.m. with prayer by TE L. Roy Taylor, remembering especially TE's J. Gary Aitken, Jack Armes, and Jack Ross.

MINUTES--WEDNESDAY MORNING

June 13, 1990

Sixth Session

18-29 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 9:00 a.m. Wednesday morning following worship under the direction of Korean Eastern Presbytery.

*One thing I ask of the LORD, this is what I seek:
that I may dwell in the house of the LORD
all the days of my life.
to gaze upon the beauth of the LORD
and to seek him in his temple.
My heart says of you, "Seek his face!"
Your face, LORD, I will seek.
Psalm 27:4, 8*

Prelude: "Suite for Organ"

Stanley

Call to Worship and Invocation: Rev. Samuel Park

Hymn #370: "We Have Heard the Joyful Sound"

JESUS SAVES

Anthem: "Give of Your Best to the Master"

Pinkston

The Covenant Heralds

Prayer: Rev. Sank Kee Eun

Scripture: Matthew 24:14

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Sermon: "THE TASK OF THE DECADE"

Rev. Henry Koh

Hymn #691: "Hark! the Voice of Jesus Crying"

ELLESDIE

Benediction: Rev. Yoo-Kwang Ahn

Postlude: "Te Deum"

Charpentier

Moderator Cooper called the session to order with prayer, asking particularly for the family of TE J. Gary Aitken who had been taken home by the Lord early Wednesday morning.

18-30 Committee of Commissioners on Administration--Partial Report

RE Stephen Fox, chairman, led in prayer and resumed the report (see text at 18-40, p. 102). Actions were taken on Item 12, 28 and 46. On motion the Assembly voted to reconsider its previous action on Item 12 (see 18-20, p. 71). It was then Adopted, with an affirmative vote of 818.

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Rodney King at 10:05 a.m. It was reconvened at 10:33 with the singing of a hymn and prayer led by RE William Harris.

18-31 Special Announcement

Moderator Cooper announced to the Assembly that TE Joseph L. Foreman had been committed to the Fulton County jail for a two-year sentence stemming from his involvement in pro-life activities.

18-32 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

All the papers not yet being ready for the Christian Education and Publications report, the Assembly recognized TE Donald Hoke, chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World, who led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business referred to the Committee:

- A. Review of minutes of permanent committee meetings of October 5-6, 1989, February 15-16, 1990, and May 10-11, 1990.
- B. Review of the budgets for MTW and SIMA for July 1, 1990 through December 31, 1991.
- C. Review of the ten year plan "Vision 2000 - Partnering in World Missions".
- D. Review of the report and recommendations of the Permanent Committee.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

1. The minutes of the February 15-16, 1990, meeting made reference to an anonymous gift for participation in payment for the PCA office building. Permanent Committee Chairman, RE Jack Williamson, was asked to explain the circumstances surrounding the gift to the committee. In summary, the details of the gift are as follows:
 - a) The source of the funds for the MTW gift to the AC for the building fund debt was the sale of property in a foreign country. Funds from sale of real property in a foreign country were given to pay for real property in the United States.
 - b) At the request of the donor, the donor's name was kept anonymous.

- c) The original source of funds for the purchase of land and building in the foreign country was gifts from non presbyterian individuals in the United States. The purpose of this original gift was fulfilled when that original property was purchased with the funds, later sold, and other land purchased.
- d) No funds given by any PCA member or church were included in the \$750,000.00 gift.
- e) No funds designated for PCA missionary support were included in the \$750,000.00 gift.

It was the opinion of the committee that there was no impropriety in the giving and receiving of this gift.

- 2. Considerable discussion was held by the committee on the subject of the ten-year plan "Vision 2000 - Partnering in World Missions". Although the overall concept of the plan was approved unanimously, modifications to some of the wording are included in the recommendations of the committee.

III. Recommendations:

- 1. That the Minutes of the meeting of October 5-6, 1989, be approved. *Adopted*
- 2. That the Minutes of the meeting of February 15-16, 1990, be approved. *Adopted*
- 3. That the Minutes of the meeting of May 10-11, 1990 be approved. *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff, missionaries and candidates of MTW and that we continue to ask Him to supply their physical, spiritual and emotional needs. *Adopted*
- 5. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the members, churches and presbyteries of the PCA for their faithful prayers and financial support for the work and ministry of MTW. *Adopted*
- 6. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to TE John E. Kyle for his excellent service as coordinator of MTW and that he be re-elected to the office of coordinator. *Adopted*
- 7. That the General Assembly express its appreciation for the senior staff of MTW and their dedicated service to our church and the cause of missions around the world. *Adopted*
- 8. That May 26, 1991, be set as the "Day of Prayer for World Evangelization" and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field. *Adopted*
- 9. That the seminaries involved in training PCA candidates for ministries and PCA churches be urged to promote the need for both teaching and ruling elders to serve on MTW church planting teams. *Adopted*
- 10. That the proposed budgets of MTW and SIMA, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Adopted*
- 11. That the limited cooperative agreement with the Presbyterian Church of Australia - Victoria be approved. *Adopted*
- 12. That the cooperative agreement with the Presbyterian Association of England be approved. *Adopted*
- 13. That the cooperative agreement with International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates be approved. *Adopted*
- 14. That the cooperative agreement with MAP International be approved. *Adopted*
- 15. That the cooperative agreement with Vienna Christian School be approved. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

16. That the cooperative agreement with Biblical Education by Extension be approved. *Adopted*
17. That the cooperative agreement with Mission to Unreached People be approved. *Adopted*
18. That the ten-year plan "Vision 2000 - Partnering in World Missions" be approved as the direction in which MTW should move during the years 1990-2000 AD, with the following amendments: *Adopted*
 - a) p. 712, in "The Challenge", second * - change to read. "Christians are a minority in the global population."
 - b) p. 712, in "The Challenge", Islam the largest non-Christian world-view of today, claims one of every five people.
 - c) p. 712, in "The Challenge", last * - Change last sentence to read, "Consequently, the two-thirds world is now sending out 25% more missionaries each year, and will, if present trends continue, be sending out more missionaries by the year 2000 than the western world."
 - d) p. 712, in "The Challenge" - add two (2) new sub-paragraphs as follows:
 - * The many divisions of the evangelical church worldwide call for an effort toward accomplishing the common task of world evangelization.
 - * Working with other evangelicals requires uncompromising commitment to the Reformed faith.
 - e) p. 713, in "Purpose", - Change first sentence to read, "Mission to the World will advance world evangelization with greater emphasis on developing and strengthening partnerships + to plant and build the church".
 - + Definition: "Partnership" is a broad term encompassing non-compromising working relationships between the PCA/MTW and local PCA churches, MTW and U.S. evangelical organizations, MTW and two-thirds world churches, other mission sending agencies and nationals engaged in the task of world evangelization and planting churches among the world's unreached peoples".
 - f) p. 713, in "VALUES" - Delete first three lines which read as follows: "World evangelization is Mission to the World's vision. Building the Body of Christ is its goal. Partnership is its method."
 - g) p. 715, in "The Middle Class" - Change last sentence to read, "Basically they are unreached, and the gospel must be proclaimed to them".
19. On motion the Assembly voted to approve of and concur with the gift to the Administrative Committee and that the terms be printed in our minutes. The Agreement is herewith included (see Appendix L, Attachment 12 for background):

AGREEMENT

This Agreement is entered into between the Committee on Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter "MTW") and the Administrative Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter "AC") on the 15th Day of March, 1990.

JOURNAL

WHEREAS, MTW wishes to make a conditional gift of \$750,000 to be applied toward the indebtedness of the PCA Office Building, located at 1852 Century Place, Atlanta, Georgia; and

WHEREAS, AC desires to accept the gift and to affirm its willingness to abide by the conditions of the gift:

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the mutual promises set forth in this Agreement,

IT IS AGREED:

1. Term of Agreement. This Agreement shall be in effect until the sale of the present PCA Office Building.
2. Application of Gift. MTW shall pay AC the sum of \$750,000 to be applied in its entirety to the current indebtedness on the PCA Office Building.
3. Conditions of Gift. AC agrees to accept the gift, subject to the following conditions:
 - a. The gift by MTW and the conditions of this Agreement are to be kept confidential and are not be published by AC.
 - b. At the end of 1992, the remaining indebtedness on the PCA Office Building shall be refinanced for a term of ten (10) years more or less by AC.
 - c. During that period covered by the refinancing of the indebtedness, AC shall charge rents for occupants which are reasonably competitive with the rents for comparable facilities in the area.
 - d. A reserve fund shall be created by AC to be used exclusively for the necessary repairs, replacement, improvements, depreciation, and expansion of the building for future PCA needs.
 - e. All funds received by AC from churches, foundations or individuals for the Building Fund which are not needed for the periodic mortgage payments, operational expenses of the building or the reserve fund shall be placed in a separate interest-bearing account. Such funds shall not be used to prepay the mortgage unless they are sufficient to prepay the indebtedness in full. In the event of prepayment of the mortgage in full, the rents charged by AC shall continue at a rate sufficient to accumulate a surplus which shall be deposited in this fund over a reasonable length of time, not to exceed the refinancing term, which is sufficient to repay to MTW the \$750,000 or any remaining balance thereof. If at any time during the term of said refinancing there are not sufficient funds in the Building Account to meet the periodic mortgage payments, the operating expenses of the building, or the reserve fund, funds in this surplus account may be withdrawn to meet this need.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- f. Upon the completion of the refinancing period, all funds remaining in the account established under the terms of e. above shall be returned by AC to MTW. Such repayment shall not exceed the sum of \$750,000. In the event of prepayment of the mortgage in full, and upon the accumulation of \$750,000 in the account established under the terms of e. above, AC shall pay MTW \$750,000 at such time.
- g. If the present PCA Office Building is sold and the proceeds of the sale are not invested in another PCA Office Building, AC shall pay to MTW a sum equal to twenty percent (20%) of the net proceeds of the sale less any sum paid to MTW under the terms of e. above.
4. Termination. This Agreement may be terminated only upon the written consent of both parties.
5. Successors. This Agreement shall be binding on the parties and their successors and assigns.
6. Amendments. This agreement may not be changed orally, but only by a writing signed by both MTW and AC.
7. Disputes and Governing Law. Any dispute between MTW and AC concerning this Agreement shall be adjudicated by any mutually agreeable arbitrator; otherwise, there shall be three (3) arbitrators, one named in writing by each party to this Agreement within five (5) days after notice of arbitration is served by either party on the other party and the third arbitrator (who shall not be a member of either party's permanent committee) selected by those two (2) arbitrators within five (5) days thereafter. No one shall serve as an arbitrator who is in any way financially interested in this Agreement or in the affairs of either party to this Agreement. Arbitrators shall be members of the Presbyterian Church in America, and all proceedings shall be subject to the principles of Matthew 18:15-17, I Corinthians 6:1-8 and the procedures of *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. Any costs incurred in the arbitration of a dispute shall be paid by one or both parties, as determined by the arbitrator(s). The parties to this Agreement specifically agree not to litigate any dispute arising out of the Agreement in any civil court.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

/s/ W. Jack Williamson 3/20/90

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

/s/ William S. Henderson 3/34/90

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ Don Hoke, Chairman
/s/ Joe Reynolds, Secretary

JOURNAL

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Heritage
Mid-America
New Jersey
New River
North Texas
Northern California
Pacific
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Potomac
South Coast
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Shelton Sanford
RE Jack Hines
TE Ken Matlack
TE Samuel S. Cappel
RE Michael Land
TE William A. Shell
TE H. A. (Arnie) Mayes
RE Lyle Nilson
TE Stan Gale
TE Bob Peterson
TE F. Allan Story, Jr.
RE Bradford R. DeVos
RE M. C. Culbertson
RE Earl Ross
TE Rondell Shaw
TE Robert Fitler
TE William Edgar
TE Ron Steel
TE Larry Conard
TE Milton Cutchen
TE Wayne W. Zaepfel
RE Jack Quigley
RE Willard Lutz
TE Don Hoke
RE Charles Davis
RE Harold Bowling
RE Joe Reynolds

18-33 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

RE Eugene Friedline, chairman, opened with prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of Ridge Haven, Inc. minutes for 1989-1990
- B. Review of the 1990-91 budget of Ridge Haven, Inc.
- C. Review of the audit of Ridge Haven, Inc.
- D. Review of recommendations in the report of the Board of Directors for Ridge Haven

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The lack of church support for Ridge Haven, and how to involve the churches in supporting the Ridge Haven Conference Center.
- B. The development of the regional Ridge Havens under the authority of the Ridge Haven Board.
- C. The income produced by fees and real estate development.
- D. The current audit not being furnished to this committee of commissioners for approval.
- E. The apparent need for a review of the policy and procedure related to hiring personnel.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of July 6, 1989, November 10, 1989, January 11, 1990, February 27, 1990, and April 5, 1990 be approved with notation. *Adopted*
2. That sessions and churches be encouraged to include Ridge Haven as a line item in their annual budgets to underwrite the operating expenses. *Adopted*
3. That sessions and churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven and specifically pray for the need for funds to build additional facilities. *Adopted*
4. That North Carolina Ridge Haven continue its authorized development and encouragement be given to the development of other Ridge Havens, all to be under the authority of the Ridge Haven Board elected by General Assembly. *Adopted*
5. That Ridge Haven's July - December budget be approved as submitted through the Administration Committee. *Adopted*
6. That Ridge Haven's 1991 budget be approved as submitted through the Administration Committee. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ RE Eugene Friedline, Chairman
/s/ TE Ron Davis, Secretary

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Evangel
Grace
James River
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
North Texas
North Georgia
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Western Carolina

Commissioner

TE Gaynor Phillips
RE Charles Eason
TE Kenneth Webb
TE Romaine Scott
RE Al Vestal
RE Eugene Friedline
TE Ron Davis
TE Jason Shelton
RE Raiford Stainsack
RE Ross Jerguson
TE Thomas Wegner
TE Aaron Fleming
TE Richard Gillen
RE George LeGost

The report was then on motion approved pending the adoption of all the budgets.

18-34 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications

TE Brent Bradley, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of CE/P of September 7-8, 1989, February 15-16, 1990, June 8, 1990 and June 11, 1990
- B. Audit report as of
- C. Report of the permanent CE/P Committee
- D. Overtures 28 and 29

JOURNAL

II. Statement of the major issues discussed

- A. There was concern voiced about the Biblical accuracy of the 3's and 4's Sunday School curriculum.
- B. The question of the propriety of certain aspects of the worship service held at the First National Conference (WIC) was discussed at length.
- C. There was considerable discussion over the future of the PCA Messenger, especially regarding its fiscal soundness and overall desirability.
- D. A great deal of time, on several occasions, was spent in regard to budget projections by CE/P.
- E. We found that the minutes of the permanent CE/P committee were not carefully kept. There were 10 exceptions and many notations.

III. Recommendations:

- 1. That the CE/P Committee Minutes for 1989-1990 (September 7, 8, 1989; February 15, 16, 1990; June 8, 1990 and June 11, 1990) be approved with notations and the following exceptions:
 - A. There is an election of officers at the September meeting held after General Assembly, contrary to the bylaws of the PCA, which call for this election before the meeting of the General Assembly. Bylaws Article 4, Section 8.
 - B. There is no election of officers other than Chairman, June 11, 1990 (p.2) contrary to the bylaws of the PCA, Article IV, Section 8.
 - C. There is no record in the September 7, 8, 1989 minutes of the appointment of a representative of CE/P to serve on the Administrative Committee, bylaws of the PCA, Article IV Section 10, A-3.
 - D. There was no record in the September 7, 8, 1989 February 15, 16, 1990 or June 8 and June 11, 1990 meeting of which ruling elders were alternates, RAO, 8-13, 3 F
 - E. There was an omission in the September 7, 8 1989, February 15, 16 1990; June 8 and June 11, 1990 meeting of the indication as to whether staff and visitors were teaching elders or ruling elders, RAO of PCA, 8-13, 3F.
 - F. There was an omission of the name of John W. Hudson in the minutes of the February 15, 16, 1990, from the list of guests present, RAO, 8-13, 3F.
 - G. There is no record of the kind of meeting, contrary to RAO, 8-13, 3A (Except June 8, 1990)
 - H. There is no record of the purpose for the called meeting June 8, 1990 contrary to RAO, 8-13, 4B.
 - I. There was no reference in the minutes of Sept. 7, 8, 1989 to the previous action when Charles Dunahoo presented a Fund-Raising Strategy, RAO, 8-13, 6
 - J. There was no reference to the Feb. 15, 16, 1990 meeting being closed in prayer, RAO, 8-13, 4A
- 2. That the General Assembly offer thanks to God for the growth of Great Commission Publications (realizing the desire for that ministry to be self-sustaining by 1991) and that the Assembly also express its thanks to the GCP Board for its willingness to develop a more realistic and equitable partnership.

Adopted

Adopted as amended below:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The following Minority Report recommends an ammendment by adding:

That we instruct our representatives on the GCP Board to insist on re-editing of the Sabbath School material for 3's and 4's before it is reprinted. *Adopted*

GROUND'S:

- (1) There are numerous inaccuracies in this material,
- (2) The pictures are not accurately done.
- (3) Concern has been raised for several years regarding this material, with no satisfactory response for GCP.
- (4) To edit after reprinting would involve inordinate expense.

As Examples:

- (1) In story of Adam & Eve, words are put in God's mouth:

"I have given you many, many fruit trees to use for lunch and supper and snacks. But this tree is the one tree you may not use. Do not pick the fruit and do not eat the fruit. This is a special tree."

Note: The addition of the prohibition to touch!

- (2) In the story concerning Moses which is emphatically presented from the Bible:

"The powerful king who ruled the land, didn't like baby boys. The king especially hated baby boys from families who loved God."

Comment: Certainly the Scriptures do not say that Pharaoh "hated baby boys."

- (3) In the story presented on Moses: "Manna" we find "For forty years the people found manna on the ground every morning."

Comment: Obvious mistake here. Manna not provided every day.

- (4) Story of Paul's conversion:

"One night Paul was walking along a road with some others who hated Jesus. . . . As Paul walked along, something strange happened. . . ."

Comment: We don't know that these other men "hated Jesus", further - the scriptures in at least two places say that this occurred at mid-day

RE Richard R. Larson, Potomac
RE Julian Davis, Central Georgia
TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast
TE Brent Bradley, Westminster

3. That the Assembly be aware of the outstanding support of the Assembly's committees and agencies from the Women in the Church annual Love Gift noting with thanksgiving that the 1989 Love Gift to Ridge Haven Conference Center was \$79,249 plus a matching gift for a total of \$125,032. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly concur with the recommendation of the Women In the Church and the CE/P Committee that the 1991 Love Gift be given to Insurance and Annuities and Relief for ministerial relief. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly express thanksgiving to God and appreciation to the WIC for the success of the First National Conference held in Atlanta in September of 1989 with 1,700 women from 38 states, Canada, and the

JOURNAL

Cayman Islands participating, especially noting how the Lord used the conference to promote unity of commitment to the Lord and the PCA throughout the church. *Adopted*

6. That in our efforts to mobilize the laity for ministry and to develop a greater sense of support of the PCA's fellowship and ministry, through its CE/P Committee the Assembly encourage the organization of the Presbytery Men of the Covenant (approved 1973 and 1974) utilizing the resources of these presbyteries with a present MOC working with CE/P. *Adopted*
7. That in our attempt to minister to the needs of people in the church, especially the singles, divorced and widowed, the Assembly take note of the ministry of the Fresh Start Program. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly approve the concept of a National Congress on Christian education and training for church, home and school sponsored by CE/P (date to be announced). *Adopted*
9. That in response to the assignment from the 16th Assembly regarding the general qualifications for local church staff level Christian education personnel, the following suggested guidelines be approved. *Adopted*
 - a. Understanding and commitment to the Reformed faith.
 - b. Ability to apply a Christian world and life view to educational theory and practice.
 - c. Demonstration of maturity in personal relationships
 - d. Vision for Christian education which is shared by the church employing the person
 - e. Demonstration of leadership ability
 - f. Demonstration of communication skills
10. That in connection with the narrative in the above report, particularly regarding the Coordinator of our Committee, and consistent with the Assembly's assignment for an annual evaluation and recommendation, Dr. Charles Dunahoo be approved as CE/P Coordinator for the next year. *Adopted*
11. That the annual PCA week of prayer during the first week in May and that CE/P develop appropriate materials for that week. *Adopted as amended*
12. A. That the Assembly approve the 1991 CE/P budget presented by the Administrative Committee. *Adopted*
B. . . . and take note of the shortfall in church giving and urge its churches to remember all the committees and agencies in their annual budgets. *Adopted*
13. That the Assembly express thanks to and appreciation for the faithful service rendered to the General Assembly and CE/P Committee during the last four years by TE Don Clements, RE Ralph Mittendorff, RE Robert Blaylock and TE Morse UpdeGraff. *Adopted*
14. That the General Assembly appoint an ad hoc committee of seven people, of which one member shall be appointed by each Program Committee (MTW, MNA and CE & P), and four members designated by the Assembly at large to study the whole area of PCA communications: (including printing and mailing of materials by Committees and others); what should be done, by whom and how and who will fund it, and report back to the 1991 Assembly. The cost is not to exceed \$6,000. The funding of the ad hoc committee will come from CE/P and the accounting shall be reflected in the CE/P minutes. *Adopted as amended*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

15. **OVERTURE 28 From Central Carolina Presbytery** (to CE)
"Ask *Messenger* not to Publish Anonymous Letters"

Whereas, the Scripture calls God's people to integrity ("Speak every man truth with his neighbor." Eph. 4:25) and the Westminster Confession of Faith XX:iii cautions against the practice of any sin "upon pretence of Christian liberty"; and

Whereas, the PCA *Messenger* has published several articles under assumed pen-names (Feb. 1990, pp 6 & 10);

Therefore, the Session of the Prosperity Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, NC, humbly requests the Central Carolina Presbytery at its regular stated meeting on April 28, 1990, to petition the General Assembly of the PCA to direct the Committee on Christian Education and Publications to implement a policy by which unsigned or anonymous or pen-named articles or editorials shall not ordinarily be published in the *Messenger*.

Adopted by the Central Carolina Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on April 28, 1990

Attested by: /s/ Stephen O. Stout, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 28 from Central Carolina Presbytery be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

16. **OVERTURE 29 From Central Carolina Presbytery** (to CE)
"Ask *Messenger* to Support PCA Positions"

Whereas, the *Messenger* is the official publication of the General Assembly of the PCA, instructing its membership on positions of the PCA; and

Whereas, the editor of the PCA *Messenger* wrote that the report of the special committee to study abortion "did not attempt to define when life began" (January, 1990, p.3), although the 6th and 8th General Assemblies adopted the following statement, "That because Scripture clearly affirms the sanctity of human life and condemns its arbitrary destruction, we affirm that the intentional killing of an unborn child between conception and birth, for any reason at any time, is clearly a violation of the Sixth Commandment";

Therefore, the Session of the Prosperity Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, NC, humbly requests the Central Carolina Presbytery at its regular stated meeting on April 28, 1990, to direct the Committee on Christian Education and Publication to insure that the staff and articles of the PCA *Messenger* will be supportive of the biblical, confessional and ecclesiastical positions of the General Assembly of the PCA.

Adopted by the Central Carolina Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on April 28, 1990

Attested by: /s/ Stephen O. Stout, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 29 from Central Carolina Presbytery be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

GROUND: The PCA Messenger did not contradict PCA policy on abortion and is already committed to "supporting the Biblical, confessional and ecclesiastical positions of the General Assembly of the PCA."

17. That the audit of CE/P by Ernst and Young, June 28, 1989 be adopted. We do express a concern about the deficits reflected in the 1989 audit.

The report as a whole was then adopted pending adoption of budgets. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Brent Bradley, Chairman
/s/ TE Douglas Falls, Secretary

Commissioners present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Grace
Great Lakes
Heartland
James River
New River
North Georgia
North Texas
Northeast
Northern California
Northern Illinois
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Potomac
Siouxlands
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southwest
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Gil Odendaal
RE Boyd Johnston
TE J. Andrew White
RE Frank Stallings
RE Julian Davis
TE Douglas Falls
TE Robert Brunson
RE Howard Lane
TE Steve Sanford
TE Ira Staley
TE Rodney King
TE Doug Griffith
TE Don Darling
TE Frank J. Smith
TE Mark E. Fairbrother
TE Chuck Holliday
RE Donald E. Jones
RE George Harris
RE Richard Larson
TE Stan Sundberg
RE James Bartley
RE David S. Wyatt
TE Arthur Ames
TE Eddie Spencer
TE Dean Cortese
TE G. Brent Bradley

CLERK'S NOTE: Items 2, 5, 12 through 16 were acted upon at 18-38 but are reported here for convenience.

18-35 Recess

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly recessed for lunch at 12:00 noon with prayer led by TE Philip Clark.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MINUTES--WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON

June 13, 1990

Seventh Session

18-36 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 1:00 p.m. Wednesday afternoon with the singing of a hymn and prayer by Moderator Cooper. The Assembly consented to resume the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publication report, then return to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

18-37 Minutes of Tuesday's Sessions

Stated Clerk Gilchrist presented the printed minutes of Tuesday's sessions. On motion they were adopted as presented.

18-38 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications

TE Brent Bradley, chairman, led in prayer and resumed the report. Recommendations 2, 5, 12-16 were handled at this time. (See 18-34, p. 96 ff). Minority reports on items 5, 12 and new 18 were presented and defeated.

The report was arrested by the arrival of the order of the day and the Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Bruce Dunn at 3:00 p.m. It was reconvened at 3:20 with the singing of a hymn and prayer led by RE David Coffin, and the Assembly returned to the matters before it prior to the recess.

18-39 Docketing of Nominating Committee

Since the report of the Nominating Committee had been passed over, the Assembly approved a special order for the hearing of this report immediately upon reconvening following the special program Wednesday evening.

18-40 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

RE Stephen Fox led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. A procedural motion that all items unanimously approved by the Committee of Commissioners was adopted.

I. Business referred to the committee

- A. Recommendations from the Administrative Committee
- B. Financial audits and budgets of committees and agencies
- C. Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business to the 18th General Assembly
- D. Minutes
 - 1. COA (6/14/90)
 - 2. Administrative Committee (10/13/89)
 - 3. Administrative Committee (3/16-17/90)
 - 4. PCA Board of Directors (6/14/89)
 - 5. PCA Board of Directors (10/13/89)
 - 6. PCA Board of Directors (3/16/90)

II. Major Issues Discussed

- A. Proposed Revised Corporate Bylaws
- B. Proposed Revisions and Amendments to RAO
- C. MTW Conditional Gift to Administrative Committee for Office Building

JOURNAL

D. Committee on Constitutional Business

III. RECOMMENDATION

A. Following items found in Report of the Administrative Committee (Appendix C, p. 232) and recommends:

1. That GA approve June 17-21, 1991 as the dates for the 19th General Assembly to be held in Birmingham, Alabama. *Adopted*
2. That GA approve the change to Roanoke, Virginia, for the 1992 General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That GA approve the Administrative Committee to make GAAC Manual revisions insofar as no such revisions will contradict any policy or action of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That GA approve holding the General Assembly in the second or third week of June of each year allowing flexibility for adjusting to local convention and conference schedules. *Adopted*
- 5 and 6. See recommendations 35 and 36 respectively.

7. **OVERTURE 2 From Covenant Presbytery** (to AC)
"Amend Bylaws to Reinstate Original Membership of Administrative Committee"

Whereas, the proposed amendment to the *Book of Church Order* 14-1 was soundly defeated at the 17th General Assembly when the court understood this would remove our "grass roots" concept, the hallmark of the Presbyterian Church in America;

Whereas, to circumvent the will of the General Assembly this change was then inserted in the "Bylaws" when many of the commissioners were thoroughly confused;

And Whereas, the original structure of our General Assembly set up as a "grass roots" check on our leaders had worked wonderfully well for seventeen Assemblies;

Therefore, be it resolved, that Covenant Presbytery overture the 18th General Assembly meeting in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1990 that the provisions for the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly placed in the "Bylaws", IV-10-A.3 be rescinded and the former structure be inserted in its place.

Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its 57th Stated Meeting in October 1989.

Attested by: /s/ Barry G. Waugh, Stated Clerk

- OVERTURE 3 From New River Presbytery** (to AC)
"Amend BCO, RAO and Bylaws to Restore Original Structure of the Administrative Committee"

Whereas the Seventeenth General Assembly voted against the proposed amendment to the BCO which would have restructured the Committee on Administration, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas the Seventeenth General Assembly voted against the proposed amendment to the RAO which would have restructured the Committee on Administration, and

Whereas the Seventeenth General Assembly voted to amend the Bylaws to restructure the Committee on Administration in the manner proposed by the defeated amendments to the BCO and RAO, and

Whereas the Committee on Administration has accrued more power than was ever envisioned in the formation of the Presbyterian Church in America, and

Whereas the majority of the Committee on Administration has become composed of those already serving on Program Committees, and who often serve also on commissions and/or special committees of the Assembly, thus centralizing power, and

Whereas there is a growing tendency toward isolation and alienation of the Committee on Administration from the grass roots because of the changes in its structure,

Therefore New River Presbytery hereby overtures the Eighteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to begin process of amendment of the BCO and all subsidiary documents to restructure the Committee on Administration so as to return it to the original pattern of men chosen at large from the General Assembly and who do not serve on other committees of the Assembly.

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of the New River Presbytery on November 11, 1989.

Attested by: /s/ Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overtures 2 from Covenant Presbytery and 3 from New River Presbytery to "Amend Bylaws, to Restore Original Membership of Administrative committee" be answered in the negative.

Adopted

8. **OVERTURE 8 From New River Presbytery** (to AC)
"Keep 'Coordinator' and Specify Its Usage"

That the Presbytery advise the General Assembly of its concern regarding the amendment of BCO 14-1-14 deleting the term 'coordinator' and request that the General Assembly proceed to amend its constitution in some manner to retain and specify its usage.

Adopted at its Fall Stated Meeting on November 10, 1989.

Attested by: /s/ Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture #8 from New River Presbytery be answered by reference to Recommendation #12 below. *Adopted*

9. That the invitation from North Texas Presbytery to host the General Assembly in 1995 in Dallas or Ft. Worth. *Adopted*
10. That the invitation from Southern Florida Presbytery to host the General Assembly in 1996 in Ft. Lauderdale be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

11. That the Proposed Revision of Corporate Bylaws with prefatory statement be adopted with the following amendment: Article VIII, Ecclesiastical Matters - Line 10, place a period after "therewith", deleting the rest of the sentence. (See Appendix Q, p. 524) *Adopted*
12. That the Proposed Revision of Rules of Assembly Operations be adopted with the following amendments:
 - a. Prefatory statement line 8, Insert "Biblical and" before "efficient"
 - b. That the proposed revision of RAO 3-2 as presented by the majority report, be amended to add the following new item "b" and that the subsequent lettering be adjusted:

His duties are clerical, and as an ordained elder in the denomination he has no special role as spiritual leader or teacher to the denomination
(Adopted from the Minority Report)
 - c. Article III Sect. 3-2 line 32, add new subparagraph "s" - "He shall be authorized to make public statements for and on behalf of the denomination only insofar as such statements are warranted on the basis of specific actions of the General Assembly".
 - d. Article IV, Sect. 4-8
 - (1) Section 4-8, 2nd sentence, changed to read "the Chief Administrative Officers of the 3 program committees shall be the coordinators and of the agencies shall be the executive directors or presidents.
 - (2) Lines 3 and 4 - delete sentence beginning "Coordinators may be designated . . ."
 - e. Article V, Sect. 5-1
 - (1) Line 8 - change "seventeen (17)" to twenty (20).
 - (2) Lines 8 and 9 - change subparagraph (a) to read "Eleven members in classes elected through the standard nomination/election procedure".
 - (3) Line 13 - change "eight" to "eleven".If thus amended, Article V, Section 5-1 would read:

ARTICLE V. ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5-1. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of twenty (20) members: (a) Eleven members in classes elected through the standard nomination/election procedure, (b) one member each from the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Insurance, Annuities and Relief; (5) Investor's Fund for Building and Development; (6) Mission to North America; (7) Mission to the World; (8) PCA Foundation; (9) Ridge Haven Conference Center.

The eleven members at large shall serve a term of four years. The chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of its members at large.

Each program committee and agency shall designate its member each year at the last meeting of the committee or board before the meeting of General Assembly. The chief administrative officers of the program committees and agencies may attend any meeting of the Administrative

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee. They shall be entitled to the privilege of the floor but shall not have a vote and must be excluded when an executive session is called.

Adopted as amended by an affirmative vote of 818. (See 18-20 and 18-30 for parliamentary procedure. See Appendix R, p. 531.)

The following MINORITY REPORT was presented recommending amendments to item 12:

- 12.b That the proposed revision of RAO 3-2 (p. 261), as presented by the majority report, be amended to add the following new item "b" and that the subsequent lettering be adjusted:

"His duties are clerical, and as an ordained elder in the denomination he has no special role as spiritual leader or teacher to the denomination". *Adopted*

- 12.e The wording of Article 5-1 (Administrative Committee of General Assembly) of the proposed revision of the RAO (p. 266) be rejected, that Overture #3 from New River Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, and that the 18th General Assembly take such action as necessary to insert the following paragraph in BCO 14-1-12:

"The Administrative Committee shall consist of 16 men: ten at large members with one ruling elder and one teaching elder elected on odd years and two ruling elders/one teaching elder and two teaching elders/one ruling elder alternately elected on even years to serve four-year terms, which consist of four classes of two men each on odd years and three men each on even years. Committee on Christian Education and Publications, Committee on Mission to North America, and Committee on Mission to the World shall each appoint one ruling elder and one teaching elder to serve as members of the Administrative Committee. At least one of those appointed from each committee shall be the chairman and/or the vice-chairman of his committee. The chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of the ten at-large members. Administrative Committee shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year in its at-large membership". *Defeated*

- 12.f That article 7-2 of the proposed revision of RAO (p. 266) be amended by changing the second paragraph so that it reads:

"The Committee on Constitutional Business shall advise the General Assembly on all constitutional matters submitted to it by the Assembly. The committee, at its discretion, shall also advise the Stated Clerk and presbyteries on constitutional matters between Assemblies. Opinions of the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be advisory only without binding authority unless adopted by the Assembly. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall report to the General Assembly through a Committee of Commissioners on Constitutional Business." *Defeated*

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Jim Jones, Chairman

/s/ RE Bruce Finney

/s/ TE Mike Hall

/s/ RE Dale Peacock

/s/ TE Fredric Mau

JOURNAL

13. That GA action on specific amendments be ad seriatum. (NOTE: This whole section was postponed indefinitely, see p. 110)

- a. That Item 1 (p. 285) be adopted with the following amendment: Line 12, insert "and succeeding" between "his third" and "term he".

After the above change, RAO 4-9 will read as follows:

4-9. The stated clerk and the coordinators of the three program committees shall be elected by the General Assembly for a term of four years with the provision that no person can serve as stated clerk or coordinator for more than three consecutive four year terms. After three consecutive terms he cannot be reelected unless during the third year of his third and succeeding term he is reelected by at least 75% of the General Assembly's commissioners present and voting. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new stated clerk or coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting at which he is elected, or at such time as designated by the General Assembly.

- b. That Item 2 (p. 285) be adopted with the following amendment: lines 35-38, delete last 2 sentences, beginning with "Budgets of"

After this change, 5-2 d will read as follows:

- d. Shall have authority to require each Permanent Committee and Agency to submit its annual proposed budget; shall independently evaluate each such proposed budget and report to the General Assembly its considered opinion thereof.

- c. That Item 3 (p. 286) not be adopted

- d. That Item 4 (p. 286) be adopted

- e. That Item 5 (p. 287) be adopted

After deleting "advisory" on line 51, and changing "accept" on line 48 to "except" After these changes RAO 11-4 will read as follows:

11-4. All other business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to the appropriate permanent committee, special committee or agency for report to the General Assembly except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee and the Ad Interim committees. If said committee or agency cannot act for lack of a quorum, such other business may be referred by the General Assembly to the appropriate committee of commissioners upon a majority vote; if not so referred, such business shall be deferred to the next General Assembly.

- f. That Item 6 (p. 287) be adopted

- g. That Item 7 (p. 288) be adopted

after removing "advisory" wherever applying to committee of commissioners

After these deletion Article XIII will read as follows:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE XIII. COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS

13-1. All business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to a permanent committee, special committee or agency for report to the General Assembly. There shall be committees of commissioners which shall review all reports being presented to the General Assembly except reports of the Committee on Constitutional Business, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the General Assembly.

13-2. The function of committees is to review matters referred to them, in order to assist the Assembly to understand them as fully as possible and to advise the Assembly concerning them, especially concerning recommendations contained in them.

13-3. The following committees of commissioners shall handle the reports of committees and agencies, overtures, communications and resolutions:

a.	Administration	Administrative matters
b.	Bills and Overtures	Matters of general nature
c.	Christian Education	Christian Ed and Publications
d.	Covenant College	Covenant College
e.	Covenant Seminary	Covenant Theological Seminary
f.	Insurance and Annuities	Insurance, Annuities, Relief
g.	Interchurch Relations	Comity, relations to other churches
h.	Investor's Fund	Investor's Fund for Buildings
i.	Mission to North America	Home missions, church planting
j.	Mission to the World	Worldwide missions
k.	PCA Foundation	PCA Foundation
l.	Ridge Haven	Ridge Haven Conference Center

13-4. Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, appoint one of its commissioners to each of the committees of commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent, special committees or agencies of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any committee.

13-5. The conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

13-6. The committees may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the *Handbook*.

13-7. The committees of commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- a. The committee shall elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary.

JOURNAL

- b. Each committee shall be available to reconvene during the Assembly to consider additional references that may come from the floor.
- c. Meetings of committees of commissioners shall be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, the committee has a right to request a written statement.
- d. No new items of business, not referred to the committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the committee.
- e. The chairman and representatives of the permanent committees, special committees and agencies, and the chief administrative officer and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the committee of commissioners reviewing their work, after which it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly.
- f. Committees shall not bring recommendations or advice to the Assembly that is critical of or at variance with the work or recommendations of a committee or agency without first conferring with at least one representative of the committee or agency.
- g. Silence by a committee with respect to the work or recommendations of a committee under review shall be construed as general approval of the work and concurrence with the recommendations.

13-8. The chairman of the permanent committee, special committee or agency or his designated representative shall present the report of the committee or agency to the Assembly. No report printed in the *Handbook* shall be read in full to the Assembly. The chairman of the committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the committee on any recommendation in which the committee differs from the permanent or special committee's report or agency report. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting.

13-9. Recommendations of committees shall be considered secondary to the reports and recommendations of the committees or agencies whose reports they review. Thus the order for consideration of reports and recommendations shall be:

- a. Report of the committee or agency
- b. Recommendations of the committee or agency
- c. Recommendations of the committee (which may be moved as amendments or substitutes to the recommendations of the committee, or presented as recommendations to vote against the recommendation of the committee or agency).

13-10. The report of the committee shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the committee, including the minutes presented for review.
- b. A report of any differences with recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration. Any such differences, together with grounds therefore, should be reported as amendments or substitutions at the time the particular recommendation is made by the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

committee or agency. If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons.

- c. A record shall be kept of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the committee.
- d. Reference to overtures by number and title and response to the committee's or agency's recommended answer thereto.
- e. Reference to communications by number and title and recommended answer.
- f. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the committee intelligible.
- g. The findings with respect to the minutes of the committee or agency.
- h. The report as adopted shall be signed by the chairman of the committee and filed with the recording clerk for the permanent record.

13-11. Any recommendation affecting the budget of the Assembly or the coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the permanent Administrative Committee for report.

13-12. No partial report of a committee or agency or of a committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

Postponed indefinitely (See rec. 46 below)

14. That the registration fee for the 19th General Assembly be set at \$85 per commissioner. *Adopted*
15. That the budget for Covenant College, \$8,048,689, (page 314, Appendix C) be approved. *Adopted*
16. That the budget for Covenant Theological Seminary, \$2,776,525 (p. 317) be approved. *Adopted*
17. That the budget for Christian Education and Publications, \$765,477 for 6 months 1990 and \$1,753,786 for 1991 (p. 298) be approved. *Adopted*
18. That the budget for the PCA Foundation, \$145,000 for 6 months 1990 and \$300,000 for 1991 (p. 333), be approved. *Adopted*
19. That the budget for Insurance, Annuities & Relief, \$775,460 for 1991 (p. 330) be approved and that the date on top of page 330 and 331 be changed from July 1, 1990, to January 1, 1991. *Adopted*
20. That the budget for Investor's Fund, \$158,752 for 6 months 1990 and \$338,983 for 1991 (p. 332) be approved. *Adopted*
21. That the budget for Mission to North America, \$1,766,999 for 6 months, 1990, and \$3,683,668 for 1991 (p. 300) be approved. *Adopted*
22. That the budget for Mission to the World, \$6,573,030 for 6 months 1990, and \$13,864,640 for 1991 (p. 305) be approved. *Adopted*
23. That the budget for Ridge Haven, \$200,885 for 6 months 1990, and \$391,400 for 1991 (p. 326) be approved. *Adopted*
24. That the budget for SIMA, \$1,258,694 for 6 months, 1990 and \$2,533,522 for 1991 (p. 327) be approved. *Adopted*
25. That the budget for the Administrative Committee, \$371,550 for 6 months, 1990, and \$880,125 for 1991 (p. 295) be approved and that Note 8 on page 297 be changed to read "Assistant TQ the Stated Clerk ... " *Adopted*
26. That the budget for the Office Building, \$325,350 for 6 months 1990 and \$637,900 for 1991 (p. 296) be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

27. That the 18th General Assembly reaffirm the policy adopted at the 11th General Assembly on deficit spending: "That the Eleventh General Assembly direct its permanent committees and agencies that expenses are not to exceed income. The expression 'not to exceed income' is to be understood to mean the summation of total income and total expenses for the fiscal year of the committee or agency, and that the use of a line of credit or other short-term cash arrangement tools are not precluded. In the event that a committee's or agency's income does not meet requirements of conducting business, obligations are to be paid in the following order - (a) salary commitments, (b) bills due to other organizations and businesses, (c) other expenditures authorized by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
28. That Dr. Paul Gilchrist be commended for his outstanding work as Stated Clerk and that he be re-elected for another year of service. *Adopted*
29. That the GA send the proposed logo design down to presbyteries and sessions for information, review, and response by January 1, 1991, to the Administrative Committee.

A substitute was moved: That the proposed logo design be referred to the Administrative Committee with the request that a simpler design be sought in further consultation with professional designers. *Adopted*

30. **OVERTURE 26 From Westminster Presbytery** (to AC)
"Have General Assembly Meet Every Third Year in Atlanta"

Whereas, we are to be good stewards of time and finances; and
Whereas, we can expect ruling elder attendance at General Assembly to be best in a region that contains a high concentration of PCA churches; and
Whereas, PCA offices, materials, and employees are in Atlanta; and
Whereas, having the Assembly to annually meet in Atlanta would save the PCA Committee lodging costs as well as shipping costs on materials; and
Whereas, having the Assembly in the same city annually could help in the smooth operation of the Assembly annually as snags from previous years could be specifically worked upon;
Therefore be it resolved that following a vote on any invitations to the 1990 General Assembly to host future General Assemblies that this year's Assembly vote to have future Assemblies, after those already scheduled in other cities, to meet every third year in Atlanta, Georgia, and that the responsibility for arrangements be left to the Administrative Committee and individuals who will work under their oversight.

Adopted at the Spring Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 21, 1990.
Attested by: /s/ Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 26 from Westminster Presbytery ("Have General Assembly meet every Third Year in Atlanta") be referred to the AC which has a subcommittee studying the feasibility of General Assembly meeting in Atlanta every 2 or 3 or 4 years. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

31. That the registration fees for the Honorably Retired, and for the Elder Emeritus representing a church be 1/3 the approved General Assembly registration amount for the 1991 and 1992 GA. *Adopted*
33. That the GA give authority to the AC to adopt and amend the PCA Office Building Employment Guidelines. *Adopted*
34. That the 18th GA carry over to the 19th GA item *M17GA*, 17-81, II, 11, p.133, as follows: *Adopted*
- a. A new translation of the *BCO* into Korean be made by the Assembly and each Korean presbytery ratify it prior to its ratification by the General Assembly. That the translation be funded by designated funds to the Stated Clerk's Office. That CE/P be instructed to make available *BCO* and amendments in Korean at the cost for English versions - any extra being subsidized in CE/P's Budget.
 - b. That the 18th GA refer the remaining items *M15GA* 15-96, III, 19, 2-4, p. 207, carried over to the 17th GA (*M16GA* p. 76), to the Administrative Committee for discussion with Korean presbyteries' stated clerks. AC is asked to report on the progress of these discussions at the 19th GA.
 - c. Each Korean presbytery should check its current bylaws or standing rules for conformity to the *BCO*.
 - d. New English translations of each presbytery's rules be submitted to Committee on Review and Control prior to the 19th General Assembly.
 - e. Each Korean presbytery should appoint a representative to certify the English translation of all Korean minutes submitted to Committee on Review and Control.
35. NOTE: This replaces Recommendation 5.
That the Administrative Committee shall annually determine and recommend a salary range for the coordinators of the permanent committees and CEOs of the General Assembly's agencies and shall notify each committee and agency board of such salary range for preparation of their budgets. It is understood that the salary of the CEO of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds shall be subject to the approval of the Board of Trustees of IAR, according to the terms of the trust agreements between the Trustees and the General Assembly. *Adopted*
36. NOTE: This replaces Recommendation 6.
That the General Assembly adopt the following statement to clarify fiduciary responsibility as it applies to the IAR Trustees:
"Fiduciary responsibility" is a legal duty that must be respected by both the IAR Trustees and the General Assembly, but it is not an impenetrable wall that exempts the IAR Trustees from complying with instructions from the Assembly that do not infringe on the terms of the trust agreements or general principals of fiduciary law. "Fiduciary responsibility" is limited in scope to the assets entrusted to the Trustees and the terms of the trust agreements governing those assets and should not be broadened to cover everything the Trustees do in order to insulate them from the general role of an agency accountable to the General Assembly. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

37. That AC Proposed Revision of RAO, Article 5-1 (see page 105) to constitute AC with "19 members: (a) Ten members at large . . ." etc. be rejected.
Declared moot
38. We consider this item to be moot and recommend rejection *Moot*
39. That the General Assembly approve the firm of Robins, Eskew and Farmer as auditors for Christian Education and Publications and the Administrative Committee for the FY 89-90. *Adopted*
40. That no auditors be recommended to the 18th General Assembly for the four Permanent Committees for the new fiscal year ending December 31, 1991, but that such recommendation be deferred to the 19th General Assembly. *Adopted*
41. That the Proposed Amendments to RAO (see item 13 above), if adopted by the 18th General Assembly, be effective at the conclusion of the 18th General Assembly (1990). *Adopted*
42. **OVERTURE 31 from Heritage Presbytery** (to AC)
"Concerning funding the Nominating Committee"

Whereas, the Nominating Committee serves the entire General Assembly by providing a slate of nominees for all the committees and agencies of the PCA and

Whereas, the Administrative Committee is currently responsible for paying all the expenses incurred by the Nominating Committee;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Administrative Committee is instructed henceforth to divide the expenses incurred by the Nominating Committee equally among the permanent committees and agencies of the General Assembly effective next Fiscal Year; and

That these committees and agencies are instructed to make allowance in their budgets for anticipated Nominating Committee expenses effective the next Fiscal Year.

Adopted at the Second Meeting of Heritage Presbytery on May 12, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That the 18th General Assembly answer Overture 31 from Heritage Presbytery, "Concerning funding the Nominating Committee" in the affirmative. *Adopted*

Additional Recommendation: "In light of Recommendation #42 that each of the budgets for the permanent committees and agencies of the GA be increased \$1,950 to pay for the costs of the Nominating Committee." *Adopted*

45. That the proposed Committee on Constitutional Business Manual be referred to the AC to be reviewed and revised, in consultation with the CCB, so as to conform to the RAO. *Ruled out of order*
46. In light of the action of the General Assembly with regard to Recommendation 12, that action on Recommendation 13 be postponed indefinitely. *Adopted*
47. That the Eighteenth General Assembly amend the *BCO* by adopting the language of RAO V (approved at this Assembly) as an amendment to *BCO* 14 to be inserted after the first paragraph of *BCO* 14-1-12, and sending it to the presbyteries for action. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. Minutes -- approval

1. Committee on Administration (6/14/89). *Adopted*
2. Administrative Committee (10/13/89). *Adopted*
3. Administrative Committee (3/16-17/90) *Adopted*
 - a. With notations.
 - b. With respect to attachment "J", the agreement between MTW and AC relative to the \$750,000 conditional gift for the PCA Office Building - "This committee has reviewed the transaction and feels the action taken by the Administrative Committee and Mission to the World was proper and in order."
4. PCA Board of Directors (6/14/89) *Adopted*
5. PCA Board of Directors (10/13/89) with notation. *Adopted*
6. PCA Board of Directors (3/16/90) with notation. *Adopted*

The report as a whole was approved pending approval of the items dealing with budgets.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ RE Stephen Fox, Chairman
/s/ RE William H. Moore, IV, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Evangel
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Heritage
Illiana
Louisiana
Missouri
New River
North Georgia
North Texas
Northeast
Philadelphia
Potomac
SE Alabama
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

Commissioners

RE John Barnes
TE Del Farris
RE Lawrence R. Harris
TE Laurie V. Jones, Jr.
RE William Whorton
TE Eugene Case
RE John Woodward
TE Lawrence N. Lunceford
RE Harold Whitlock
TE Dan Dermeyer
RE Dale Peacock
RE Oscar Koirtyohann
TE W. Michael Hall
TE Richard O. Smith
TE Dave Clelland
TE John L. Vance
RE John Clark, Jr.
RE William H. Moore, IV
RE Stephen Fox
RE Bruce Finney
TE Fredric Mau
TE Peter LaPointe
TE James A. Jones

STATED CLERK'S NOTE: Some actions were taken at different times during the Assembly, but reported here for convenience. See 18-9, 18-13 for item 11. See 18-17, 18-20 and 18-30 for item 12. See 18-30 for items 28 through 46. See 18-

JOURNAL

46 and 18-53 for additional recommendation 47. The budgets were adopted under 18-67.

18-41 Constitutional Inquiry

A constitutional inquiry from RE David Coffin was received, to be referred by the moderator when the appropriate body for referral be determined.

1. How shall the materials and recommendations of the Committee on Constitutional Business come before the Assembly?
2. How shall a reference (BCO 41) come before the Assembly?

CLERK'S NOTE: See 18-45 (p. 118) for response.

18-42 Recess

A call for the order of the day was made at 5:33 p.m. and the Assembly recessed with prayer by TE David Nicholas.

MINUTES--WEDNESDAY EVENING

June 13, 1990

Eighth Session

18-43 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 9:45 p.m. Wednesday evening with prayer by TE Stephen Young.

18-44 Assembly Nominating Committee

TE C. A. (Al) Lutz, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

1. That biographical data for all alternates desiring to continue to serve be included in the List of Nominations sent to the Nominating Committee members (Rainbow Book). *Adopted*
2. That the Clerk of the GA notify the stated clerks of the presbyteries of those presently serving on Boards and Committees who are eligible to be reelected, so that they may be renominated by their presbyteries. *Adopted*
3. That section 1.e. of the Nominating Committee RAO be changed from "Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than six months prior to General Assembly." to "Presbyteries must send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than four months prior to General Assembly." (See New RAO 7-4) *Adopted as amended*
4. That the Stated Clerk remind the Presidents and Boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary that while the By-Laws allows (Article IV, Section 2 H 2,3) the boards to make recommendations, it does not make provisions for the president of the institutions, or any other officers, to make recommendations. In the future, recommendations concerning nominees will not be received by the Nominating Committee unless it is clear that these are recommendations from the board and not the president. *Adopted*
5. That the Nominating Committee recommend to the GA Administrative Committee that they develop and implement policies and procedures intended to facilitate the establishing and sustaining of two members of the Board of Trustees of Covenant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

College from other NAPARC Denominations and that this implementation be done in time for the consideration of persons for the 1991 slate of nominees.

Adopted

STATED CLERK'S NOTE: Recommendation 3 was acted on at 18-57.

The following people were elected (see full report, Appendix M, p.488) The report as a whole was on motion approved.

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 1994

TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley

RE David Huggins, TN Valley

Alternates

TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri

RE William H. Moore IV, Potomac

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

Class of 1994

TE Paul Settle, Calvary

RE Julian Davis, C. Georgia

TE Robert Smallman, N. Illinois

RE Steve Fox, SE Alabama

Alternates

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel

RE William Huffman, C. Carolina

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Class of 1994

TE Harry Reeder, C. Carolina

RE John B. White Jr., N. Georgia

TE Wilson Benton, Missouri

RE John Wheeler, Calvary

Alternates

TE Kenneth Smith, New Jersey

RE John Russell, Covenant

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 1994

TE Robert F. Auffarth, Heritage

RE Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

TE Jerram Barrs, Missouri

RE James Wright, Palmetto

Alternates

TE Sanders L. Willson, TN Valley

RE M. C. Culbertson, North Texas

JOURNAL

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

	Class of 1994
TE Lonnie Barnes, New River	RE Richard C. Chewning, North Texas
TE C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes	RE Robert L. Frederick, TN Valley
TE Thomas G. Kay, Warrior	RE C. H. Crews Jr., Calvary
	RE Donald E. Rittler, Potomac

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

	Class of 1994
TE William G. Hay, Evangel	RE Richard Ellingsworth, S. Texas
TE Michael N. Malone, Great Lakes	RE Vernon Pierce, C. Florida
	RE James Reynolds, Missouri
	RE James Orders, Calvary

Class of 1991
RE John J. Reed, Missouri

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF INSURANCE, ANNUITIES & RELIEF FUNDS

	Class of 1994
TE James E. Shipley, C. Georgia	RE Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant
	RE William T. Clarke, Louisiana
	Class of 1992
	RE Ralph Paden, TN Valley

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

	Class of 1994
	RE Charles E. Simpson, C. Georgia
	RE Irv Wicker, SE Alabama
	Class of 1991
TE Im Ho Henry Koh, Korean Eastern	

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

	Class of 1994
TE Loren V. Watson, Calvary	RE David B. Sincere, S. Florida

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

	Class of 1995
TE Richard O. Smith, N. Georgia	RE Howard Hokrein, C. Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

	Class of 1993
TE Robert Reymond, Missouri	RE Bruce Kitchen, C. Georgia
	Alternates
TE D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia	RE Roy Gamble, SE Alabama

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

	Class of 1994
TE Roland Barnes, C. Georgia	RE Richard Springer, New Jersey
	Alternates
TE Craig Childs, Evangel	RE Daniel Domin, S. Florida

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

	Class of 1993
TE Robert Vasholz, Missouri	RE Jack Merry, Northeast
	Alternates
TE Tim Fortner, Covenant	RE Wilson Barbee, C. Carolina

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

	Class of 1994
TE Dewey Roberts, Mid-America	RE Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley
TE LeRoy H. Ferguson III, Potomac	RE Frank Horton, MS Valley
TE Robert Stuart, Southwest	RE John B. White Jr., North Georgia

18-45 Moderator's Ruling on Constitutional Inquiry

The moderator made the following response to the constitutional inquiry of RE David Coffin (see 18-41), which response was adopted by the Assembly by common consent:

Items B.3-7 in the Stated Clerk's Report having been received by this Assembly in previous action, the question of how to receive references is not germane in the Eighteenth General Assembly.

What must be dealt with is the matter of receiving references in the future. Hence, my ruling is that the Constitutional Inquiry is referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business for study and recommendation to the Administrative Committee to be brought back to the Nineteenth General Assembly.

18-46 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

The motion left pending, to approve the CoC report as a whole with the exception of the budgetary items, was considered. An amendment was moved and seconded as follows: "Insert in III.A. an Item #47 which reads as follows: 47. That the Eighteenth General Assembly begin the process of amending the *BCO* by adopting the language of

JOURNAL

RAO V (approved at this Assembly), as an amendment to BCO 14-1-12, and sending it to the presbyteries for action."

18-47 Recess

A motion to recess was adopted at 11:30 p.m. and the Assembly was led in prayer by TE Ronald Steel.

MINUTES--THURSDAY MORNING

June 14, 1990

Ninth Session

18-48 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 9:00 a.m. Thursday morning following worship under the direction of Potomac Presbytery.

*Come, let us sing for joy to the LORD,
let us shout aloud to the Rock of our salvation.
Let us come before him with thanksgiving
and extol him with music and song.
For the LORD is the great God,
the great King above all gods.
Psalm 95:1-3*

Prelude: "Nimrod" (Enigma Variations)

Elgar

Call to Worship and Invocation: Rev. Stephen Smallman

Hymn #469: "How Sweet and Awesome is the Place"

ST COLUMBA

Stanzas 1, 2 and 4)

Solo: "Strong in Salvation"

Gustafson

Laurie Sullivan

Scripture: Joshua 10:1-4

Sermon: "THE DAY THE SUN STOOD STILL"

Dr. O. Palmer Robertson

Hymn #358: "For All the Saints"

SINE NIMINE

(Stanzas 1, 2, 3, and 6)

Benediction

Postlude: "Musique Royale"

Delalande

Moderator Cooper called the session to order and TE Bernhard Kuiper led in prayer, remembering TE John Thompson, recovering from serious injuries suffered in an automobile accident, and TE Steven A. Jakes, commissioned by Southeast Alabama Presbytery as an evangelist to the sister church of Faith PCA, Montgomery, Al., in Kaiserslatern, Germany.

18-49 Approval of Minutes

Stated Clerk Gilchrist presented the printed minutes of Wednesday's sessions, and on motion they were adopted as presented with any changes to be submitted to the recording clerks.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

18-50 Thanks to Covenant College Participants

Moderator Cooper called on TE Lawrence Roff who introduced the Covenant Heralds and their director, David Friberg. The Assembly expressed its thanks for their participation in the Assembly.

18-51 Thanks to Local Arrangements Committee

The moderator called on TE Kennedy Smartt, chairman of the Local Arrangements Committee, who gave credit to the many workers on the Committee. The Assembly expressed its thanks.

18-52 Committee on Thanks

Moderator Cooper nominated TE Shelton Sanford, chairman, TE Terry Crahen, RE William Harris, and RE David Huggins as a revised Committee on Thanks; it was approved. (See 18-10 for original committee.)

18-53 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

The Assembly returned to the Committee's report. The amendment on the floor Wednesday evening at recess was perfected to read as follows:

"Amend III.A. by inserting an Item #47 which reads as follows: 47. That the Eighteenth General Assembly amend the *BCO* by adopting the language of *RAO V* (approved at this Assembly) as an amendment to *BCO 14* to be inserted after the first paragraph of *BCO 14-1-12*, and sending it to the presbyteries for action."

The amendment was Adopted, and the report as a whole was approved pending approval of the items dealing with budgets.

18-54 Committee on Constitutional Business

TE David R. Dively led in prayer and presented the Committee's recommendations from the report (see Appendix A, Attachment 1, p 199):

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the 18th General Assembly amend *BCO 14-1-11*, the second and third sentence, so that it reads:

"Each presbytery shall be assigned to a class by the Stated Clerk based on its date of formation. The members shall serve in classes of three year terms, alternating between ruling and teaching elders." *Adopted*

2. That the manual incorporating the additional suggested changes of the committee be adopted. A substitute was presented:

"That the proposed manual for the Committee on Constitutional Business, including Various CCB Manual Amendments Recommended, be referred to the Administrative Committee to be reviewed and revised, in consultation with the CCB, so as to conform to the *RAO*." *The substitute was Adopted*

18-55 Committee on Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE Bruce B. Howes, chairman, led in prayer and began presentation of the report.

Before any actions could be taken the order of the day arrived, and the Assembly recessed for the break with prayer by TE Charles McNutt at 10:05 a.m. Business resumed upon reconvening at 10:25 a.m. with the singing of a hymn and prayer by Moderator Cooper.

JOURNAL

The Assembly returned to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overtures # 1, 7, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 22, 30 including the report of the Committee on Constitutional Business regarding the above overtures.

II. Issues Discussed

Above overtures were discussed at length. Particular concern and discussion revolved around how to encourage additional Ruling Elder involvement at GA.

III. Recommendations

1. **OVERTURE 1 From the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 14-2 to Increase Ruling Elder Participation"

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was founded with an emphasis on the parity of the eldership and on the strong involvement of Ruling Elders; and

Whereas, the proportion of Ruling Elders attending the General Assembly has been seriously declining and is half of that of the Teaching Elders; and

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* 13-1 says, "When a Presbytery has 50% more Teaching Elders on its roll than the number of churches on its roll, each church may be represented by two Ruling Elders for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof; thus establishing more Ruling Elder participation at the Presbytery than the present more restrictive *BCO* 14-2 allows at the General Assembly level; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America presently has 100% more Teaching Elders than churches; and

Whereas, there are times when no Ruling Elders from a particular church are able to attend the General Assembly while other Sessions may have more Ruling Elders who are willing and able to serve but are prohibited from serving because their quota is full; and

Whereas, we believe the future health of the PCA requires full Ruling Elder participation at all levels of the Church;

Therefore be it resolved that the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery overtures the 18th General Assembly of the PCA to begin the process of amending the *Book of Church Order* by replacing the present 14-2 with the following:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. It shall consist of all who have registered as either Teaching Elders in good standing with their Presbyteries or Ruling Elders who were delegated by Sessions to represent them. Each congregation is entitled to two Ruling Elder representatives for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof and one additional Ruling Elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof. If none of the Ruling Elders of a particular church are able to attend the General Assembly, the Session may elect one Ruling Elder from another congregation in the same Presbytery to be its commissioner.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery on 9/16/89.

Attested by: /s/ Rev. John C. Woll, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation: That Overture 1 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (as amended below) be answered in the affirmative by this assembly and sent to presbyteries for advice and consent. *Adopted*

Grounds: This would allow for greater RE involvement at General Assembly.

Amended Overture 1: That *BCO* 14-2 be amended to read:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. It shall consist of all Teaching Elders in good standing with their presbyteries and Ruling Elders as elected by their Session. Each congregation is entitled to two Ruling Elder representatives for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof, and one additional Ruling Elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof.

2. **OVERTURE 7 From Southwest Presbytery** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 25-7 To Clarify "Corporation"

Whereas many states require voting members of corporations to be of voting age and

Whereas *BCO* 25-7 sentence 2 does not indicate voters of legal voting age and

Whereas *BCO* 25-7 sentence 3 calls the corporate meeting a "Congregational meeting" (which is an entity not legally recognized for corporation decisions)

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Southwest overtures the 18th General Assembly that the following be added to the second sentence after "of that church"

"of legal voting age under state law"

and before the phrase, "shall be members"; and that the third sentence be changed by substituting the word "CORPORATION" for "congregation".

Thus the second sentence would read: "All the communing members on the roll of that church *"of legal voting age under state law"* shall be members of the corporation."

Thus the third sentence would read: "The officers of the corporation, whether they be given the title "trustees" or some other title, shall be elected from among the members of the corporation in a regularly constituted *corporation* meeting."

Adopted at its Fall Stated Meeting of Southwest Presbytery on September 22, 1989

Attested by: /s/ Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 7 from Southwest Presbytery be answered in the negative by this assembly and be sent to Presbyteries. *Adopted*

3. **OVERTURE 11 From Presbytery of Eastern Canada** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 15-2 Re. Quorum of Commission As Session"

BE IT RESOLVED to amend *BCO* 15-2 by adding before the last sentence, "The quorum for a commission appointed as an interim session need not conform to the requirements of a judicial commission, but only to those of a session (*BCO* 12-1)."

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada on October 15, 1989.

JOURNAL

Attested by /s/ Donald A. Codling, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture from Eastern Canada Presbytery be answered in the affirmative by this assembly and be sent to presbyteries. *Adopted*

Grounds: It is prudent to make the quorum requirement for a mission church's acting session the same as for a church session (1 RE and 1 TE), rather than Judicial Commission (2 REs plus 2 TEs). The lower quorum requirement is more prudent for efficiently helping to start new churches.

4. **OVERTURE 12 From Ascension Presbytery** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 20-1 to Clarify Ambiguity"

Whereas, *BCO* 20-1 sets forth conditions and specifications concerning proper calls for definite works in the office of ministry; and

Whereas, *BCO* 20-1 includes in the second paragraph the stipulation that "It must include . . . assurance that the definite work will afford the liberty to proclaim and practice fully and freely the whole counsel of God, as contained in the Scriptures and understood in the *Westminster Confession of Faith*"; and

Whereas, the recommended form of call in *BCO* 20-6 omits any such reference specifically, probably in view of the fact that the usual calling body is a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, it would seem that the language of *BCO* 20-1 is intended for calls extended by such organizations or bodies as noted in *BCO* 8-7 and not for those extended by congregations or organizations of the PCA;

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Ascension respectfully overtures the Seventeenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* 20-1 by inserting before the word "assurance" in the fourth line of the second paragraph the following phrase:

" where such calls are being extended by organizations or bodies other than congregations, boards, or agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America,"

or such similar language as may be deemed sufficient to clarify the ambiguity noted.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Ascension Presbytery on May 5-6, 1989.

Attested by: /s/ Stephen Pribble, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 12 from Ascension Presbytery be answered by this assembly in the negative. *Adopted*

Grounds: Does not resolve an ambiguity, but creates one.

5. **OVERTURE 13 From the Presbytery of the Southwest** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 58-4 to Clarify Church Membership"

Whereas, the norm ought to be "membership in good standing in any evangelical church", it is not an absolute requirement, and

Whereas, exceptions to the norm are from time to time desirable in ministry to the saints,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Therefore, be it resolved, that the General Assembly amend *BCO* 58-4 Line 14, by inserting the word "ordinarily" before the phrase "communicants in good standing in any evangelical church . . ."

Adopted at the Stated Fall Meeting of the Southwest Presbytery on September 23, 1988. (Received 6/2/89 in the Stated Clerk's office - too late for the 17th GA.)

Attested by: /s/ Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 13 from Southwest Presbytery be answered by this assembly by reference to the answer of the assembly on the Ad-Interim Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table (see 18-78, p. 171). *Adopted*

6. **OVERTURE 14 From Presbytery of the Southwest** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 58-5 by Replacing 'Wine' With 'Fruit of the Vine'"

Whereas, the Biblical phrase "fruit of the vine" is broader than the word "wine", and

Whereas, many PCA churches do not use wine in the Lord's Supper,

Therefore, be it resolved that the General Assembly amend *BCO* 58-5 Line 2 and 6 by replacing the word "wine" with the phrase "fruit of the vine".

Adopted at the Stated Fall Meeting of Southwest Presbytery on September 23, 1988. (Received 6/2/89 in the Stated Clerk's office - too late for the 17th GA.)

Attested by: /s/ Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 14 from Southwest Presbytery be answered by this assembly in the negative. *Adopted*

Grounds: The language of the *Book of Church Order* is drawn from *WCF* 29-3 and *LC* Q 168 and 169. Approving such an overture would put our *BCO* in conflict with the Westminster Standards. If such a change in wording is contemplated, an amendment should first be made to the Standards.

7. **OVERTURE 15 From Potomac Presbytery** (to CCB/B&O)
"Amend Membership Vows to Avoid Legal Liability"

Whereas, recent court decisions have increased concern about potential litigation against churches by those who have been excommunicated; and

Whereas, one of the primary bases of any court's decision will be the agreements made between the person and the church at the time when the person joins the church; and

Whereas, it may be possible to improve the membership vows of the PCA by consulting with lawyers who are informed and sensitive to what is happening in the nations' courts; and

Therefore, be it resolved that the 18th General Assembly of the PCA direct the Stated Clerk, in consultation with lawyers and theologians, to formulate proposed revisions to the membership vows found in *BCO* 57-5 (and also in the Application for Membership published by the PCA Committee for Christian Education and Publications), to be presented to the 19th General Assembly, with the goal of

JOURNAL

strengthening the church against legal liability without significantly changing the content of the vows.

Adopted at the First Stated Meeting of Potomac Presbytery on February 10, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 15 from Potomac Presbytery be answered by this assembly in the negative (as amended) and referred to the Administrative Committee. *Adopted*

Amended Overture 15: That the 18th General Assembly of the PCA directs the Stated Clerk, in consultation with lawyers and theologians, to formulate proposed revisions to the membership vows found in *BCO* 57-5 (and also in the Application for Membership published by the PCA Committee for Christian Education and Publications), to be presented to the 19th General Assembly, with the goal of strengthening the church against legal liability without changing the substance of the vows. Funding will be provided by the Administrative Committee.

8. **OVERTURE 17 From North Texas Presbytery** (to B&O)
"Limit Nominations only to Those Nominated by Presbyteries"

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has from its inception proclaimed itself to be a "grass-roots church" and;

Whereas, a current nomination process presents candidates that have arisen from the "grass-roots" to the General Assembly for election and;

Whereas, current "nominations from the floor" allow individuals nominated by individuals and not Presbyteries to challenge and replace "grass-roots" candidates and thus overturn and frustrate the work of Presbyteries and the Assembly Nominating Committee;

Therefore, we overture the 17th General Assembly of the PCA to act to instruct the Assembly Nominating Committee to recommend for adoption all necessary rule changes so that:

1. Only individuals nominated by their Presbyteries or individuals who were provisionally hindered from entering the nominating process can be nominated from the floor.

2. The Assembly Nominating Committee has the responsibility to determine if the nominee satisfies either of these requirements. If the former, that his nomination be ruled in order. If the later, that the Committee act for the Presbytery to determine his qualification and act accordingly.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of North Texas Presbytery on January 28, 1989.

Attested by: /s/ John R. Werner, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 17 from North Texas Presbytery be adopted by this assembly (as amended) and be referred to the Nominating Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Amended Overture 17: Therefore, the 18th General Assembly of the PCA instructs the Assembly Nominating Committee to recommend for adoption all necessary rule changes so that:

1. Only individuals nominated by their Presbytery or committee alternates can be nominated from the floor.
2. The Assembly Nominating Committee has the responsibility to determine if the nominee satisfies this requirement.

Answered in the negative then Adopted

9. **OVERTURE 22 From the Presbytery of the Ascension** (to B&O)
"How to Achieve Better Ruling Elder Representation:

Whereas, since many of the PCA churches were formerly members of denominations which became increasingly dominated by a few (mostly teaching elders); and

Whereas, the PCA has been concerned, since its inception, with having parity of ruling and teaching elders; and

Whereas, we are a growing denomination which is facing a problem of having fewer and fewer ruling elders represented in the courts of the church;

Therefore, the Ascension Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America at a duly constituted meeting on March 10, 1990 at Calvin Church, North Huntingdon, PA overtures the 18th General Assembly to create an Ad Hoc Committee with the specific purpose of studying and bring a recommendation to the 19th General Assembly concerning how we can have better representation of ruling elders and better utilize the ministry of ruling elders in all courts of the denomination. Such a committee shall consist of seven members (4 ruling elders and 3 teaching elders). The committee shall be funded by contributions from churches, individuals and the Administration Committee of the General Assembly.

Adopted at the March 10, 1990 Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension.

Attested by: /s/ Frederick Neikirk, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 22 from Ascension Presbytery be answered in the negative by this assembly. *Adopted*

Grounds: The underlying concerns are addressed in part by reference to Overture One. Creating an Ad-Hoc Committee with vague limits is not the best way to resolve lack of Ruling Elder participation at General Assembly.

10. **OVERTURE 30 From Southwest Presbytery** (to B&O)
"Change Name of Denominations"

Whereas, God, by His grace, has seen fit to bring significant numerical growth to the Presbyterian Church in America, and

Whereas, the Great Commission is international in concept, and

Whereas, for a very young denomination God has granted us unprecedented overseas opportunities, and

Whereas, there are many countries in which the PCA has active missionaries, but many of these countries are less than amiably disposed to the USA, and

JOURNAL

Whereas, we should remove every unnecessary stumbling block and thus enhance the spread of the Gospel internationally, and

Whereas, in the future our missionaries may, out of necessity, be forced to establish actual churches with perpetual affiliation with the PCA, and

Whereas, progress is being made with the adoption of a PCA logo, and

Whereas, the various presbyterian denominational names in the USA are often confusing to our people, and

Whereas, we are no longer just an American Church, but could, by the grace of God, have a larger affiliation outside the USA in the not too distant future, and

Whereas, PCA Australia, or Presbyterian Church in America Taiwan, etc., does not fit and may sound presumptuous,

Therefore be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Southwest overture the Eighteenth General Assembly to change the name of our denomination from the Presbyterian Church in America to:

1. Presbyterian Church International, PCI, or
2. International Presbyterian Church, IPC, or
3. World Presbyterian Church, WPC, or
4. All Nations Presbyterian Church, ANPC, or
5. Any other name so desired by the General Assembly with worldwide connotations.

Adopted by the Southwest Presbytery at the April 27, 1990, meeting.

Attested by: /s/ Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 30 from Southwest Presbytery be answered in the negative by this assembly. *Adopted*

Grounds: Our missionaries do not start congregations named "Presbyterian Church in America" in foreign countries. They start churches with more indigenous names. There is no reason to change the name of this General Assembly of the PCA.

11. In connection with recommendation 3 above, it was moved "that we inform Eastern Canada Presbytery that according to the present *BCO*, presbyteries may set the quorum for such a commission at one teaching elder and one ruling elder."

Adopted

The report as a whole was then approved.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Bruce Howes, Chairman
/s/ TE James P. Knight, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension

Central Florida

Central Georgia

Evangel

Heartland

Heritage

Commissioner

RE Bob Ashbaugh

TE Leonard Bullock

TE Jim Knight

TE Brad Stewart

RE Andrew Belz

TE Bruce Howes

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Louisiana	TE Steve Wilkins
Mississippi Valley	TE Robert Schwanebeck
Missouri	TE Bob Allyn
New Jersey	TE Ken Klett
North Texas	RE Glen Milham
Palmetto	TE Emory Watson
Philadelphia	TE Steve Christian
Southwest	RE Dean Skaret
Susquehanna Valley	RE Harrison Brown
Tennessee Valley	TE Robert Borger
Western Carolina	RE Michael Everhart
Westminster	RE Stewart Miller

STATED CLERK'S NOTE: Items 2 through 6 were acted on under 18-60, items 7 through 11 were acted on at 18-63.

18-56 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

By common consent the Assembly turned to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America. TE John MacRae, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. In connection with these recommendations, TE Fred Marsh addressed the Assembly on behalf of Bethany Christian Services (Item 8) and TE Dwight Linton led in prayer for our Korean brothers and sisters (Item 9).

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. The Report of the Permanent Committee on MNA
- B. The Minutes of the Permanent Committee on MNA for the meetings of September 14, 1989, March 1, 1990, and May 24, 1990.
- C. Overtures 6, 10, 16, 18, 19, and 21 and Communications 1 and 3.
- D. MNA Business from previous assemblies and the audit report.

II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed.

The Committee of Commissioners discussed what a fine job the MNA Permanent Committee and Staff are doing in furthering the growth of the PCA, how their many branches fit together in building the church, and how essential the work of MNA is to the ministries of all the other committees and agencies. It gave thanks to God for MNA's zeal for spreading the Gospel, wisdom in strategy, and vision for planting churches in both the typical cultures of the PCA and also among ethnic groups. There was discussion of the need of our churches to be willing to sacrificially share with ethnic churches, some adjustments of presbytery boundaries, the culmination of the special emphasis on westward expansion, and the new agreement with Covenant Seminary to emphasize the Midwest.

III. Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly commend TE Terry Gyger for his excellent job as MNA Coordinator and re-elect him for another year. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the staff and personnel of MNA as they seek to equip our church in the work of planting and growing churches. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

3. That the prayer of thanks and petition include all the campus ministers and interns, chaplains on active duty and those in reserve status, mercy missionaries and interns, MICAHA missionaries, and all the organizing pastors of either Anglo or Ethnic churches and of either local, presbytery or GA MNA sponsorship. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly reaffirm its commitment to a faithful and aggressive expansion of the church throughout North America, with the involvement of every believer, local church, and presbytery, using every possible biblical means, with an expectation of great harvest by faith, because of the work of our sovereign God; that the General Assembly commend to local churches and presbyteries the involvement of the MNA committee and staff in their efforts to develop strategies for church planting. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly call the Presbyterian Church in America to continue concerted prayer for the work of MNA, for evangelistic outreach and for genuine revival in our churches. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly urge every congregation before God to consider specifically if it should not be a part of starting another church. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve an offering for PCA Mercy Ministries, to be taken preferably during the Thanksgiving Season. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the ministry of Bethany Christian Services and all its staff, encourage strong support for it, and invite its representative to speak to the Assembly for ten minutes at this, or a more appropriate time. (see report from Bethany Christian Services, Appendix K, Attachment E, p. 404) *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly take note of the pressing need many Ethnic churches have for worship facilities, and that the Assembly urge PCA congregations to open their hearts and, where possible, their facilities to Reformed groups of other cultures. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly recommend that active duty chaplains affiliate with their denominational presbytery in their geographic area of permanent assignment unless that assignment is overseas or temporary duty of less than one year. (Note: This recommendation comes from the Joint Commission on Chaplains.) *Adopted*
11. That the PCA reaffirm its support for Chaplain Ministries. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly adopt the budget of MNA for the period of July-December 1990 and 1991 and commit itself to its support. *Adopted*
13. **OVERTURE 6 From the Central Florida Presbytery** (to MNA)
"Create New Southwest Florida Presbytery"

Whereas, the Presbytery of Central Florida, in response to the directive of the 15th General Assembly concerning the subdivision of Presbytery boundaries, has considered the Guidelines for Presbytery Boundaries; and

Whereas, it is apparent that the criteria for division of the Presbytery within those guidelines has been met; and that this division will provide the continuing Presbyteries (Central Florida and Southern Florida) and the new Presbytery (Southwest Florida) with sufficient churches to continue the development and expansion of a biblical Presbyterian witness within each of the areas, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, the areas under consideration for the formation of the new presbytery include PCA churches and geographic counties within the current boundaries of Central Florida and Southern Florida PCA Presbyteries, and that both Presbyteries are jointly agreed that member churches in these three areas would have a common commitment to their region and would sense a shared responsibility to cover their areas with the Gospel;

Therefore, Be It Resolved, that the Presbytery of Central Florida continue with the following 28 Florida counties: Hamilton, Columbia, Baker, Nassau, Duval, St. Johns, Clay, Bradford, Union, Suwannee, Lafayette, Dixie, Gilchrist, Alachua, Putnam, Flagler, Marion, Levy, Citrus, Hernando, Pasco, Sumter, Lake, Volusia, Seminole, Orange, Osceola, and Brevard; and

Be It Further Resolved, that a new Southwest Florida Presbytery be established to include the following 13 Florida counties: Pinellas, Hillsborough, Polk, Highlands, Hardee, Manatee, Sarasota (from Central Florida) and DeSoto, Charlotte, Lee, Glades, Henry and Collier (from Southern Florida); and

Be It Further Resolved, that the newly organized Southwest Florida Presbytery, formed as a new Presbytery as of July 1, 1990, with its own budget, as of January 1, 1991.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Central Florida, on January 16, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ A. Carlton Heil, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 19 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida (to MNA) "Create New Southwest Florida Presbytery"

Whereas, the Presbytery of Southern Florida, in response to the direction of the 15th General Assembly concerning the subdivision of Presbytery boundaries, has considered the Guidelines for Presbytery Boundaries; and

Whereas, it is apparent that the criteria for division of the Presbytery within those guidelines has been met; and that this division will provide the continuing Presbyteries (Southern Florida/Central Florida) and the new Presbytery (Southwest Florida) with sufficient churches to continue the development and expansion of a Biblical Presbyterian witness within each of the areas; and

Whereas, the areas under consideration for the formation of the new Presbytery include PCA churches and geographic counties within the current boundaries of Southern Florida and Central Florida PCA Presbyteries, and that both Presbyteries are jointly agreed that member churches in those areas would have a common commitment to their region and would sense a shared responsibility to cover their areas with the Gospel;

Therefore Be It Resolved, that the Presbytery of Southern Florida continue with the following eight Florida Counties: Broward, Dade, Martin, Monroe, Okeechobee, Palm Beach, St. Lucie and Indian River; and

Be It Further Resolved, that a new Southwest Florida Presbytery be established to include the following 13 Florida Counties: DeSoto, Charlotte, Lee, Glades, Hendry and Collier (from Southern Florida and Pinellas,

JOURNAL

Hillsborough, Polk, Highlands, Hardee, Manatee and Sarasota (from Central Florida); and

Be It Further Resolved, that in the Fall of 1990 and organizational meeting of Southwest Florida Presbytery which would include the adoption of a budget beginning January 1, 1991, and election of officers and committee members, be called.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Southern Florida, on January 6, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Daniel J. Domin, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 6, request from Central Florida Presbytery (supported by the Presbytery of Southern Florida, Overture 19) to divide the Presbytery of Central Florida creating the new Presbytery of Southwest Florida be approved. New presbytery to include the following 13 counties: Pinellas, Hillsborough, Polk, Highlands, Hardee, Manatee, Sarasota (from Central Florida), DeSoto, Charlotte, Lee, Glades, Hendry, and Collier (from Southern Florida). (Appendix K, Attachment 7, p. 412) *Adopted*

14. **OVERTURE 10 From Presbytery of Eastern Canada** (to MNA)
"Revise Boundaries of Eastern Canada Presbytery"

We petition General Assembly asking that the Presbytery of Eastern Canada's boundaries be revised to include the Provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and Ontario south of a line drawn from Gananoque to Tobermory, with Timmins a part of Presbytery outside the geographical bounds.

[For information, Tobermory is the northern tip of the peninsula running north into Lake Huron, between the lake proper and Georgian Bay, and Gananoque is a town about 30 miles east of Kingston. This would leave the Ontario portion of presbytery that portion of southern Ontario which is enclosed by Lake Huron, Lake Erie and Lake Ontario.]

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Eastern Canada Presbytery on October 5, 1989.

Attested by: /s/ Donald A. Codling, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 10, request from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada to revise its boundaries to include the Provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and Ontario south of a line drawn from Gananoque to Tobermory, with Timmins a part of presbytery outside the geographical bounds be disapproved (Appendix K, Attachment 8), and the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be encouraged to continue working on its reconfiguration with clearly identifiable boundaries. *Adopted*

15. **OVERTURE 18 From Presbytery of Southeast Alabama** (to MNA)
"Transfer Conecuh County, Alabama, from Warrior to
Southeast Alabama Presbytery"

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

"The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama hereby requests the General Assembly to transfer the territory of Conecuh County, Alabama, presently a part of Warrior Presbytery (but not in any way contiguous with Warrior) to this presbytery.

Conecuh is linked by interstate highway, trade and travel patterns to population centers in Southeast Alabama rather than Warrior, from which it now stands geographically isolated. There is at present no PCA congregation in this county."

Adopted by Presbytery of Southeast Alabama on March 6, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 18, request from the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama to transfer the territory of Conecuh County, Alabama, presently a part of Warrior Presbytery, to the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama be approved. (Warrior Presbytery supports this overture in Communication 3.) *Adopted*

16. **OVERTURE 16 From Pacific Presbytery** (to MNA)
"Make 1990-91 The Final Year of Western Expansion"

Whereas the 13th General Assembly, on June 19, 1985, ordered "that the PCA emphasize and participate as far as possible in the westward expansion of the Church during the next five years" (Minutes of the 13th General Assembly, page 112, 13-49, III, 1.), and

Whereas that emphasis actually began in July 1986 with the transfer of the MNA Coordinator to the west in order to give inter-presbytery leadership and coordination to the special emphasis,

Whereas in the four years of the special emphasis twenty-nine churches and missions have been added to western presbyteries, enabling the Pacific Presbytery to be divided into three parts, creating at the same time a very positive and sacrificial attitude toward the expansion of the Presbyterian Church in America, and

Whereas the west continues to present a tremendous challenge to the future of our denomination (one in eight and one half Americans lives in California),

Therefore, the Pacific Presbytery expresses its deep appreciation to our mother and sister Churches and Presbyteries in other parts of the United States and Canada who have responded so generously to the Assembly mandate of 1985, and

The Pacific Presbytery requests that the year following the 18th General Assembly be made the final year of the five year project in hope that the Assembly will redouble its efforts in that year and then not forget the special needs and opportunities of the Church in the west in the future years of our relative youth and weakness.

Adopted by the Pacific Presbytery on January 27, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ James Singleton, Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

OVERTURE 21 From Presbytery of Northern California "Westward Expansion"

(to MNA)

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America has emphasized western expansion over the past four years; and

Whereas, the initiative of prayer, giving and planning on the part of the General Assembly has been blessed by God with the development of new churches and new Presbyteries; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of Northern California is one of the newest and smallest presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church in America and continues to need prayers and aid in its expansion; and

Whereas, we are confident that such continued prayer and aid will be richly blessed by God, as He has done in the past;

Therefore be it resolved that:

1. The Presbytery of Northern California expresses its gratitude for the emphasis over the past four years on the western expansion; and
2. We praise God for His grace and blessings upon the works within our Presbytery; and
3. We encourage and entreat the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to continue its prayers and aid in western expansion during the fifth and final year of emphasis; and
4. We urge you to continue prayers and support for expansion in the years ahead. We are confident that such investment of prayers and gifts will be multiplied by our God and will result in a stronger national Presbyterian Church in America and a greater witness for Christ in our world.

Adopted at the Spring stated meeting of the Presbytery of Northern California on March 3, 1990.

Attested by: /s/ Arthur Schick, Stated Clerk

COMMUNICATION 1 From Southwest Presbytery "Westward Expansion"

(to MNA)

Personal Resolution: The Presbytery of the Southwest has directed me to write a letter to the General Assembly and to the MNA staff.

The General Assembly has targeted the Western United States Presbyteries for church growth in the form of new mission works for the past five years and has significantly financed numerous new starts during this time.

Therefore, the MNA Committee of the Southwest Presbytery and the members of the Presbytery as a whole wish to express our sincere and deep appreciation for what the PCA as a larger body has enabled us to do in the west. Almost all of our new mission works received significant amounts of money to enable their success. Some of these works were exclusively financed by GA MNA.

Please do not forget our needs in the coming years as we attempt to close in the open spots, divide into more workable presbyteries, and work at keeping up with the population explosion.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Our sincere thanks in Christ,
/s/ Richard W. Ruhl, Chairman
MNA Committee, Southwest Presbytery

Recommendation: That the General Assembly answer Overture 16 (from Pacific Presbytery), Overture 21 (from the Presbytery of Northern California), and Communication 1 (from Southwest Presbytery) by recommending that GA continue to encourage church planting in the West, especially for the next year. That GA also encourage the current churches and presbyteries to take increasing responsibility for further development in the West. *Adopted*

17. That the 18th General Assembly receive the response of MNA to Recommendation 27 from 17th General Assembly (M17GA, 17-56, III, 27, p. 99), to wit: Communication 19 Personal Resolution from RE Dale White "Manual on MNA Assessments" that the permanent MNA Committee be requested to make available to presbyteries, by May 1, 1991, information that will be helpful in recruitment, assessment, and training of church planters, and for formulating policy and procedures for church planting.

A letter has gone out to all presbytery MNA chairmen giving the requested data including a brochure on the Assessment Center and a list of upcoming assessments. Both the church planting manual entitled "Laying Firm Foundations" and the "Suggested Manual for Presbytery MNA Committees, PCA" have been given to each presbytery. Additional copies are available through the MNA office.

Adopted

On motion the report was approved as a whole.

Respectfully Submitted,
/s/ John P. MacRae, Chairman
/s/ Ronald C. Rowe, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Evangel
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Illiana
James River
New Jersey
New River
North Georgia
North Texas

Commissioner

TE David A. Currence
TE Tom Henry
RE Tom McGee
RE John T. Bailie
TE David E. Hamilton
TE J. Philip Anderson
RE William M. Harris, IV
TE W. Lee Mashburn
TE Joseph W. Clark
TE Joseph F. Ryan
RE David M. Miner
TE Samuel T. Gibb
TE W. Jackson Beall
TE Charles Cobb

JOURNAL

Northeast	TE Frank E. Smith
North California	TE Bill Hawk
Northern Illinois	TE Bruce F. Stanek
Palmetto	RE Gene Stancil
Philadelphia	RE Samuel J. Grillo
Potomac	RE David F. Coffin, Jr.
South Texas	TE Ronald Rowe
Southeast Alabama	RE Rod Andrews
Southwest	TE A. Bernhard Kuiper
Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae
Tennessee Valley	RE Joe B. Johnson
Warrior	TE A. Wayne Fair
Western Carolina	TE Bruce Sinclair
Westminster	TE Stephen Baker

18-57 Reconsideration of Recommendation #3, Nominating Committee

On motion the Assembly voted to reconsider its action on Recommendation #3 (see 18-44, p. 115). It was then amended to read "four" instead of "six" months prior.

Adopted

18-58 Personal Privilege

The Assembly was led in prayer by TE James L. Smith, Jr. on behalf of RE Kenneth Ryskamp and RE Joel Dubina, both of whom have been nominated by President Bush for the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals.

18-59 Constitutional Business Committee Matters Carried over to 19th General Assembly

On motion the Assembly voted "that the stated clerk deliver to the Committee on Constitutional Business Item 8 (*MI7GA*, p. 151) and Item 32 (*MI7GA*, p.166), adopted by the Seventeenth General Assembly, for its compliance and report to the Nineteenth General Assembly."

18-60 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE Bruce B. Howes, chairman, led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Items 2 through 6 were handled at this time (see 18-55, p. 120 for report).

18-61 Recess

The order of the day was called and the Assembly recessed for lunch at 12:01 p.m. with prayer by RE John Spencer.

MINUTES--THURSDAY AFTERNOON

June 14, 1990

Tenth Session

18-62 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. Thursday afternoon with the singing of a hymn and prayer led by TE Paul G. Settle.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

18-63 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE Bruce B. Howes, chairman, led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Items 7-11 were handled at this time (see 18-55, p. 120 for report).

In connection with recommendation 3 above, it was moved "that we inform Eastern Canada Presbytery that according to the present *BCO*, presbyteries may set the quorum for such a commission at one teaching elder and one ruling elder." *Adopted*

The report as a whole was then approved.

18-64 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

RE Stephen Fox, chairman, returned and led in prayer. The budgets were then considered, and a motion was Adopted as follows:

"In light of Recommendation #42 (18-40, p. 113), that each of the budgets for the permanent committees and agencies of the GA be increased \$1,950 to pay for the costs of the Nominating Committee."

Recommendations 15, 16, 17 were acted upon at this time (see 18-40, p. 110 for text).

18-65 Recess

The order of the day having arrived once again, the Assembly was recessed with prayer led by RE Robert Ashbaugh at 3:07 p.m.

MINUTES--THURSDAY EVENING

June 14, 1990

Eleventh Session

18-66 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 7:40 p.m. Thursday evening with the singing of a hymn and prayer led by Moderator Cooper.

18-67 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

RE Stephen Fox, chairman, returned and continued the report. Budget recommendations 18 through 26 were acted upon.

18-68 Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation

TE Donald Post, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of September 16, 1989, and February 17, 1990.
2. Director's Reports September 15-16, 1989, and February 17, 1990.

II. Statement of the Major Issues

Commissioners discussed the need for the Bylaws of the PCA Foundation and its operating procedures to conform.

III. Recommendations:

1. That the minutes of September 16, 1989, and February 17, 1990, be approved with exception and notations. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

"Exception: that the action taken in 9-16-11 and 2-17-12 be checked to see if they conform with *ByLaws* (44), and if out of compliance, that the minutes be amended or the *ByLaws* be amended so that they will be in compliance."

2. The two regular vacancies of the Board be filled with quality men gifted to lead our ministry. *Adopted*
3. Each local church be encouraged to consider the various ways the Foundation can serve them. Seminars and literature are available to be used to better inform the people regarding more effective management of God's assets. *Adopted*
4. Each church be encouraged to take full advantage of the Memorial Gift Program offered by the Foundation. *Adopted*
5. Approval of our proposed 18 month budget. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Warren E. Gardner

The report as a whole was approved.

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

New River
Calvary
Gulf Coast
Southeast Alabama
Central Georgia
Potomac
Covenant
Grace
Central Carolina
Evangel
Palmetto
Tennessee Valley
North Georgia
North Texas
Warrior

Commissioner

TE Donald Post, Chairman
RE Frank Limerick
RE T. C. Wooley
RE Harold Wiggins
RE Gayle Bailey
RE Charles Suter
TE Carl Brannan
TE James Watson
TE Marvin L. Camp
RE C. B. Collier, Jr.
RE William T. Reid
RE J. Lewis Kinnard
TE Warren Gardner, Secretary
TE Tom Barnes
TE Bruce Garriss

18-69 Committee of Commissioners on Investors' Fund

TE Timothy Diehl, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Items of business referred to the Committee were as follows:

- A. Review of minutes of the Investor's Fund stated meetings dated April 20, 1989; June 8, 1989; July 27, 1989; November 15, 1989; and February 26, 1990.
- B. Review of budget.
- C. Review of audits dated June 30, 1989 and December 1989.
- D. Review of recommendations of the Investor's Fund.
- E. Review report of permanent committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. Statement of major issues discussed:

Teaching Elders Cecil Brooks and John Ottinger presented a historical purpose and operation of the Investor's Fund, and were available to answer committee questions concerning loan processing and requirements.

III. Recommendations:

1. That the minutes of April 20, 1989; June 8, 1989, July 27, 1989; November 15, 1989; and February 26, 1990 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
2. That the budget be approved. *Adopted*
3. That the audits dated June 30, 1989 and December 1-31, 1989 be approved. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the continued growth of IFBD and its ministry to churches, as well as encourage churches, individuals, presbyteries and Committees and Agencies of the Assembly to participate in the IFBD program. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly give thanks to the Father for the work of the staff of IFBD: TE Cecil A. Brooks, Coordinator; TE John T. Ottinger, Associate Coordinator; Shirley S. Covington, Assistant Loan Manager. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve as auditors for FY 91 the firm of Timothy Mersereau, CPA. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve the report of the permanent committee. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Tim Diehl, Chairman
/s/ RE Jeff Kipi, Secretary

The report as a whole was approved

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Georgia
Chandler
Evangel
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
New River
North Georgia
Palmetto
SE Alabama
Warrior

Commissioner

TE David Rountree
RE Jeff Kipi, Secretary
TE John Clark
RE Peter J. Leithart
RE Mark Harris
RE Newton J. Brooks
TE Tim Diehl, Chairman
TE Lonnie W. Barnes
TE John Batusic
RE Emory Buan
RE Ted Aven
TE Dennis Nolan

18-70 Committee on Divorce and Remarriage

TE Paul Fowler, chairman, led in prayer and presented the following report.

**REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON
DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE
TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

BACKGROUND

Due to the need for guidance regarding pastoral care of persons affected by divorce or severe marital crisis, the 16th General Assembly appointed this Ad Interim Committee to prepare a report which would include, but not limited to, the following:

- a) A re-examination of biblical teaching concerning grounds for divorce and remarriage. The committee shall ask whether the Westminster Confession Chapter 24.6 is more lax or more restrictive than Scripture, and shall suggest any revisions to that article of the Confession it deems appropriate. In particular, the committee shall address the question, whether a Christian may have other legitimate grounds for divorce, besides desertion by an unbelieving spouse, or adultery (for example, inveterate physical abuse, marital rape or other sexual abuse, attempted murder, or equally serious violations of the marriage covenant).
- b) Recommend guidelines and resources for pastoral care and counsel of couples with marital difficulties, persons considering divorce or remarriage after divorce, divorced persons, and children and other family members affected by divorce." (1988 General Assembly, Overture #12)

The Committee has been operating under the assumption that God's will for marriage is a life-long commitment. Permanence in marriage is not just an ideal, but a premise. Breaches of the marriage covenant can be forgiven and healed by God's grace. Yet God's Word speaks both of the Father's will and of the Father's concessions due to sin. As Jesus taught, it was not due to God's will, but to man's hardheartedness, that Moses permitted divorce. Deuteronomy 24 represents a divine concession for divorce rather than God's intention; Scripture never condones or commands divorce, only seeks to restrict or regulate it. Divorce is always the result of sinful human attitudes and behavior and should always be seen as a measure of the last resort, to be accepted only when all other possible attempts at reconciliation have failed.

Consequently, there is a danger of framing the question: "What are the biblical grounds for divorce?" We could be like the pharisees, seeking to find a legal way out of a marriage. It would be better to be preoccupied with marriage and its purposes and ideals rather than with divorce and its "grounds". Having said this, however, the committee realizes it has been charged with the task of examining specifically the biblical teaching concerning divorce and remarriage. Time and space are limited, and we are seeking to fulfill our obligation by keeping the above assumptions continually in mind.

OUR APPROACH

Our approach as a Committee was first to define the problem: What are those circumstances today which are causing divorce and remarriage, and what are the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

current evangelical views concerning divorce and remarriage? The Committee then began to focus on three things:

1. The Westminster Divine's understanding of divorce and remarriage;
2. The Biblical teaching regarding divorce and remarriage;
3. The Church's responsibility regarding divorce and remarriage.

The Committee thought its final report covering these three areas would be ready in time for the 18th General Assembly, but we have found that goal to be an impossible one. We have not had time to explore fully the issues raised and to come with a final draft of the conclusions reached. Also, only a few members of the PCA have responded to our request to submit materials to assist the Committee. One paper representing a rather strict interpretation of divorce and remarriage, and one paper representing a rather loose interpretation have been received. Two other members of the Assembly have also given helpful opinions. Consequently, the Committee needs one more year to complete its responsibility. The Committee also asks the Assembly for more input regarding the major issues surrounding divorce and remarriage. To help the Assembly in this task, the Committee wishes to lay before the Assembly the major issues.

THE MAJOR ISSUES

1. WHETHER THE WESTMINSTER CONFESSION OF FAITH IS MORE LAX OR MORE STRICT THAN SCRIPTURE:

Our Assembly raised the question whether the Westminster Confession of Faith is more lax or more strict than Scripture regarding divorce and remarriage, and asked the Committee to propose any revisions deemed necessary. The Committee has received a study paper by Dr. David Clyde Jones, has examined it, and is circulating it to the Assembly for comments and feedback. The paper helps us to interpret the Westminster Confession of Faith, and proposes a slight revision as to its wording regarding "desertion". It also helps us to enter into the debate surrounding divorce and remarriage.

- II. WHETHER SCRIPTURE TEACHES THAT THERE ARE CIRCUMSTANCES WHICH ALLOW FOR DIVORCE:

A few interpreters hold that a Christian should never divorce, that God's will for the permanence of marriage should be honored, and that Christians should live within their difficult circumstances come what may. Most interpreters, however, agree that God's permissive will allows for divorce, but they differ as to what those circumstances might be:

1. Divorce only for adultery (*moicheia*);
2. Divorce for any illicit sexual behavior (*porneia*);
3. Divorce for *porneia* plus desertion by an unbeliever;
4. Divorce for *porneia* plus various forms of desertion by a partner (believer or unbeliever).

The debate centers around the exegesis of Deut. 24:1, the so-called "exception clauses" in Matt. 5:32 and 19:9, and the "Pauline privilege" in I Corinthians 7:15. Of particular concern is the interpretation of *porneia*, the Greek term for immorality which occurs in the exception clauses of Matthew 5:32 and 19:9. Is *porneia* referring in these contexts to only one particular sexual sin (adultery, premarital unchastity, incest, and homosexuality have been suggested), to illicit sexual sins as a whole, or is it also referring to a broader range of offenses which serve to undermine the foundations of marital union? All these options have been argued forcefully from the use of *porneia* in Scripture and in extracanonical literature.

Another particular concern is whether the "Pauline privilege" (i.e., "desertion") in I Corinthians 7:15 is a circumstance for divorce in addition to *porneia*, or whether it is another aspect of *porneia* (the broad definition). What constitutes desertion? Is the term to be defined narrowly or broadly? Physical abandonment and long-term absence clearly qualify, but can desertion include long-term cases of physical abuse, mental or emotional desertion, drunkenness, lack of financial support, or denial of conjugal rights? Some have combined Paul's discussion of desertion with I Timothy 5:8: "If anyone does not provide for his own relatives, and especially for his own family, he has disowned the faith and is worse than an unbeliever", concluding that persistent actions of hostility or omission of responsibilities could constitute a breaking of the marriage vows. On the other hand, if we say that *porneia* or desertion cover a wide scope of sins, then how does that agree with Jesus' denial that one could put away his wife for any reason?

We must not stop with lexical and exegetical considerations of the exception clauses. A broader, theological understanding of marriage is also needed. Marriage is not a private contract, which can be terminated at will. It is a covenant with certain obligations. Adam said:

"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh..." [Genesis 2:23]

Scripture continues:

"For this cause a man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they shall become one flesh." [Genesis 2:24]

These verses help to define the nature and essential obligations of the marriage covenant. Leaving one's father and mother, cleaving to one's wife, and becoming one flesh all appear to be obligations of marriage. Could the "one flesh" obligation be the basis for *porneia* being a legitimate circumstance of divorce? Would refusal of sexual relations, or the practice of other sexual sins also constitute legitimate circumstances? Could the "leaving father and mother" obligation be the basis for desertion as a ground of divorce? Could the "cleaving to his wife" obligation add to the other two notions, since it appears to denote more than living together and going to bed together. Would not abhorring each other or various kinds of continual abuse be a violation of this? It could be argued that violent physical abuse, sometimes even to the point of attempting to take a spouse's life, is a more serious and grievous violation of the marriage covenant than fornication (*porneia*), which the New Testament appears to allow.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

But not all breaches of the marriage covenant are equally bad; yelling or telling lies is not as bad as adultery. Not every act that threatens the heart of marriage necessarily destroys it. Much would depend on what is defined as the essence of the marriage covenant. If defined narrowly as no more than "bed and board", then sexual infidelity and desertion are the main violations. If defined more broadly, then perhaps physical abuse could be deemed a major violation of the marriage covenant allowing for divorce. This biblical-theological approach to the issue of divorce and remarriage is more difficult than the exegetical-lexical one, but it is necessary in order to provide the context for the latter.

III. WHETHER REMARRIAGE AFTER DIVORCE IS AN OPTION FOR BELIEVERS

Some interpreters argue that remarriage is never allowed unless one spouse dies. Others argue that the offended party in a divorce has the right, though not the command, to remarry. Still others think remarriage is acceptable for all divorcees in certain circumstances while both are still living. Two opposite viewpoints are seen in these quotes:

"One thing appears certain from this study: the New Testament and the early church as a whole are not vague or confusing when it comes to the question of remarriage after divorce. It is clear that Jesus said that a man may have one wife or no wife, and if someone puts away their partner for whatever reason they must remain single." [Heth and Wenham, Jesus and Divorce, p. 199]

"In the event of divorce for adultery the marriage has been dissolved. It is for that reason that the innocent spouse may remarry. But if the marriage has been dissolved, it is difficult to see on what ground the contracting of another marriage on the part of the guilty divorcee could be considered adultery. What constituted the prior act of infidelity, an act of adultery, was the fact that the marriage was still inviolate. But once the marriage has been dissolved there is a very different relationship." [John Murray, Divorce, p. 100]

Remarriage, when the possibility presents itself to a divorced person, is almost a foregone conclusion in society and in the church today. Clear biblical teaching is not sought, and many of the possible problems are quietly sidestepped. Therefore, a careful analysis of all the texts dealing with remarriage is important. [Deut. 24:1, Matt. 19:9, Mk 10:11-12, Lk. 16:18, Rom. 7:1-3, I Cor 7:10-11, 15, 39.]

THE INTENDED RESULT

The Committee intends to conclude its report with a list of principles which may be used to guide the Church when dealing with divorcees. We must be equipped to provide biblical counseling to these persons and to handle delicate divorce and remarriage situations. This part of the report will be completed once the issues are resolved.

JOURNAL

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That individuals, sessions, and presbyteries read this report and the attached paper on the Westminster Confession of Faith, and forward any questions or comments and submit materials to assist the Committee by January 1, 1990. *Adopted*
2. That the present Committee be asked to continue its work and to make its final report at the 19th General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That funding for the work of this Committee be supplied by designated gifts equally by the Committee on Christian Education and the Committee on Administration, and not exceed a total of \$5,000. *Adopted*
4. That the Administrative Committee docket the report from the *Ad Interim* Committee on Divorce and Remarriage for Tuesday morning, 8:45 a.m., at the Nineteenth General Assembly." *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Paul B. Fowler, Chairman

Members:

Dr. Andrew Boswell
Coral Ridge PCA
South Florida Presbytery

Mr. Terry Jones
Memorial PCA
Missouri Presbytery

Dr. Paul B. Fowler
St. Andrews PCA
South Florida Presbytery

Dr. Douglas Kelly
Reformed Theological Seminary
Mississippi Valley Presbytery

Dr. David C. Jones
Covenant Theological Seminary
Great Lakes Presbytery

Dr. Diane Langberg
Calvary PCA
Philadelphia Presbytery
Advisory Member

The report as a whole was approved.

ATTACHMENT

THE WESTMINSTER CONFESSION ON DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE¹

David Clyde Jones

The 16th General Assembly (1988) of the Presbyterian Church in America appointed a study committee to reexamine the biblical teaching on divorce and remarriage and to ask whether the Westminster Confession of Faith is more lax or more strict than Scripture on this issue and to propose any revisions deemed appropriate.² The assertions of the Confession to be queried are the following:

In the case of adultery after marriage, it is lawful for the innocent party to sue out a divorce: and after the divorce, to marry another, as if the offending party were dead. 24.5

¹ This essay appears also in *Presbyterian: Covenant Seminary Review*, 16 (1990): 17-40.

² *Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America*, 1988 (Atlanta: Committee on Christian Education and Publications) 41.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Although the corruption of man be such as is apt to study arguments unduly to put asunder those whom God hath joined together in marriage, yet, nothing but adultery, or such wilful desertion as can no way be remedied by the church, or civil magistrate, is cause sufficient of dissolving the bond of marriage. 24.6.

It is not the first time in this century that the teaching of the Confession on divorce has been reviewed by an American Presbyterian church body, though it is perhaps the first time the question of its being *lax* has been formally entertained. The Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. in 1953 adopted a revised chapter on marriage and divorce, and the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. followed with a revision of its own in 1959. The latter was subsequently adopted by the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in 1984; it is currently being reviewed by that church's standing committee on theology at the request of the 9th General Assembly (1989). For convenience the relevant paragraphs of both revisions are appended to this article.

Is the Confession too strict or too lax? Or is it just right? The mid-century studies cited above apparently found it too strict, but more recently it has come under attack by some evangelicals for being too lax. William Heth and Gordon Wenham in particular are critical of the Westminster position, which they call "the Erasmian view" inasmuch as "the exegetical tradition started by Erasmus and amplified by Luther and the other Reformers was confirmed by the above sections [24.5-6] in this Confession of Faith."³

The Heth-Wenham thesis is that Erasmus departed from the uniform teaching of the early church that remarriage following divorce for any reason was adulterous, a view which they defend as exegetically sound. Their exegesis will be examined in due course, but it may be noted here that what they call "the early church view" is more accurately "the final Augustinian view". As late as 413 Augustine wrote: "Nor is it clear from Scripture whether a man who has left his wife because of adultery, which he is certainly permitted to do, is himself an adulterer if he marries again. And if he should, I do not think that he would commit a grave sin."⁴ Augustine's definitive position according to which such a man would be an adulterer appears six years later in *De Conjugiis adulterinis*.⁵

It is by no means certain that Heth and Wenham adequately represent the teaching of the early church. According to Jesuit scholar Theodore Mackin in his massive *Divorce and Remarriage*, "Christian writers on the subject of adultery, divorce and remarriage, beginning in the middle of the second century and continuing at least until Augustine....never call the following persons adulterers: [1] A husband who remarries after dismissing an adulterous wife. [2] A husband who remarries after being abandoned by his wife. [3] A woman who marries a man in either of these two cases."⁶

3 William A. Heth and Gordon J. Wenham, *Jesus and Divorce: The Problem with the Evangelical Consensus* (Nashville: Nelson, 1984) 83. The Westminster position is also implicitly criticized by J. Carl Laney in *The Divorce Myth: A Biblical Examination of Divorce and Remarriage* (Minneapolis: Bethany, 1981).

4 Augustine, *On Faith and Works*, trans. Gregory J. Lombardo (New York: Newman, 1988) ch. 19 (35) p. 43.

5 Ibid., note 198, p. 98.

6 Theodore Mackin, *Divorce and Remarriage* (New York: Paulist, 1984) 172.

Moreover, the Augustinian view was never adopted by the Eastern churches, all of which permitted divorce and remarriage. Mackin summarizes the discipline of the Byzantine Church in the thirteenth century as follows:

Where a marriage is indissoluble this comes of its being a sacramental marriage of two Christians. But even this indissolubility yields to divine dispensation as this was expressed by Christ in the exceptive clause recorded in Matthew 5:32 and 19:9...In the circumstances envisioned by the Matthean passages the Church was thought to be authorized to separate the spouses, to dissolve their marriage in the name of and by the authority of God.....*Porneia* in the exceptive clause was taken to designate adultery; dismissal was taken to designate the dissolution of the marriage.

But the adultery warranting dismissal and dissolution was understood to be not the only cause, but to be only a sample and a point of departure for other and equivalent causes. It was taken as self-evident that other crimes are possible to spouses that injure their marriages with equal or greater severity. Abortion and attempted murder of the spouse were only two of these.⁷

The historic difference between the Roman Catholic and the Eastern Orthodox churches on the doctrine of divorce persists down to the present day.

⁸ Thus, while Erasmus should be given his due for his exegetical contribution to the discussion, to label the view which permits remarriage following divorce for just cause "Erasmian" is misleading.

In any case, of more immediate concern than the question of historical antecedents is the question of what the Confession actually teaches, especially with respect to "desertion" as a second ground for divorce alongside adultery. To judge whether the Westminster position is too strict or too lax, we must first determine what it is. This may not be entirely simple.

THE ORIGINAL INTENT OF THE CONFESSION

It is a sound principle that constitutional documents should be interpreted according to their original intent. For creeds and confessions to function as subordinate norms, they must be read according to the grammatico-historical method of interpretation. Confessional subscription is not to anything the words can be taken to mean, but rather to the *discourse meaning* of the text.⁹

The Westminster divines took up the question of marriage and divorce in 1646, the year the Confession was completed (apart from the proof texts requested by Parliament). The minutes record the following actions. The committee assignment was made February 23. The report on marriage was presented June 17 and debated August 3-4. The report on divorce was presented August 10 and debated September 10-11.

⁷ Mackin 373.

⁸ Cf. Gregor Larentzakis, "Marriage, Divorce and Remarriage in the Orthodox Church," *Theology Digest* 26 (1978): 232-34. The discipline of the Roman Catholic church is another matter. See Joseph P. Zwack, *Annulment: Your Chance to Remarry within the Catholic Church* (New York: Harper, 1983).

⁹ "The term *discourse meaning* points us back to the event of the utterance or act of writing which is contextually informed and determinative for meaning." Peter Cotterell and Max Turner, *Linguistics and Biblical Interpretation* (Downers Grove, Ill.: InterVarsity, 1989) 69.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The proposed chapter "Of Marriage and Divorce" as a whole was debated November 9, and the section on wilful desertion was recommitted. The committee reported back the next day, and, following further debate on wilful desertion, the Assembly on November 11 adopted the chapter "Of Marriage and Divorce" as we now know it.¹⁰

It is of interest that none of the antecedent Reformed confessions in the British Isles -- neither the Scots Confession (1560) nor the Thirty-Nine Articles of the Church of England (1563) nor the Irish Articles of Religion (1615) -- include a statement on divorce, and the articles on marriage in the latter two documents focus narrowly on the question of a celibate clergy. According to the Thirty-Nine Articles:

Bishops, priests, and deacons are not commanded by God's law either to vow the estate of single life or to abstain from marriage. Therefore it is lawful also for them, as for all other Christian men, to marry at their own discretion as they shall judge the same to serve better to godliness. 32.

The parallel affirmation in the Irish Articles of Religion is only slightly broader:

For the preservation of the chastity of men's persons, wedlock is commanded unto all men that stand in need thereof. Neither is there any prohibition by the Word of God but that the ministers of the Church may enter into the state of matrimony: they being nowhere commanded by God's law...[remainder repeats the Thirty-Nine Articles verbatim]. 64.

Taking into account also the Reformed confessions on the continent, the only Reformed creed to contain any reference to divorce prior to the Westminster Confession is the First Helvetic Confession (1536), which in its teaching on marriage includes a word for the civil government:

We contend that marriage has been instituted and prescribed by God for all men who are qualified and fit for it and who have not otherwise been called by God to live a chaste life outside marriage. No order or state is so holy and honorable that marriage would be opposed to it and should be forbidden. Since such marriages should be confirmed in the presence of the Church by a public exhortation and vow in keeping with its dignity, *the government* should also respect it and see to it that a marriage is legally and decently entered into and given legal and honorable recognition, *and is not lightly dissolved without serious and legitimate grounds*. 27; emphasis added.¹¹

Although the Westminster articles on divorce are without confessional precedent in the Reformed churches, they are understandable given the historical circumstances of the Westminster Assembly. By the Solemn League and Covenant (1643) both Assembly and Parliament were sworn to preserve and extend "the reformed religion"

¹⁰ *Minutes of the Sessions of the Westminster Assembly of Divines*, ed. Alexander F. Mitchell and John Struthers (Edinburgh: Blackwood, 1976) 190, 244, 262-64, 266, 279-80, 299, 300. Unfortunately George Gillespie's fuller *Notes of Debates and Proceedings of the Assembly of Divines and Other Commissioners at Westminster* (Edinburgh, 1846) records only from February 1644 to January 1645. Similarly, John Lightfoot's *Journal of the Proceedings of the Assembly of Divines* is limited to the calendar years 1643-1644.

¹¹ The Second Helvetic Confession (1566), although silent on divorce, is unique in making this proposal: "Let lawful courts be established in the Church, and holy judges who may care for marriages, and may repress all unchastity and shamefulness, and before whom matrimonial disputes may be settled." 29.

and to "endeavor to bring the Churches of God in the three kingdoms [Scotland, England, and Ireland] to the nearest conjunction and uniformity in [that] religion" (1st vow). As its dual title indicates, the Solemn League and Covenant was a political instrument as well as a religious commitment. At its heart lay "the conviction that the unity of a society inheres in its religion and church."¹²

Given the conception of a religiously unified society and the intimate connection between church and state that obtains under such circumstances, it is not surprising to find the social institution of marriage among the articles of religion addressed by the Westminster Confession. The Assembly no doubt judged that the unity of both church and society would be well-served by a confessional exposition of the doctrine of marriage, including the biblical grounds for its dissolution, a controversial issue in 17th century Britain.¹³ The Scottish Parliament already in 1573 had enacted legislation which allowed divorce for desertion.¹⁴ With Anglo-catholics, on the one hand, still arguing that marriage was indissoluble, and Milton, on the other, lobbying for divorce on grounds of incompatibility, the question could hardly be ignored as it was bound to have an effect on the civil law.¹⁵

As it turned out, Parliament did not take the "humble advice" of its assembled divines on this issue but omitted the paragraphs on divorce in its authorized edition of the Confession published in 1648. The Savoy Declaration (1658) also chose to do without them, so it has fallen to the Presbyterian churches to wrestle with their confessional status.

Between the rigorous Anglican view and the relaxed view of Milton the Westminster position on divorce might seem to be a golden mean, but it was not adopted for any reason other than that it was believed to be biblical. Remarriage following divorce for adultery had long been permitted by English Puritan divines. The exegesis of the exceptive clause in Matthew given by William Perkins (1558-1602) is typical:

By fornication, Christ meaneth not every sin of that kind, but only the sin of adultery; or that which is greater in that kind, namely incest The exception belongs to the whole answer of our saviour Christ, denying divorce, save only for

¹² John H. Leith, *Assembly at Westminster: Reformed Theology in the Making* (Richmond: Knox, 1973) 59.

¹³ Cf. James Turner Johnson, *A Society Ordained by God: English Puritan Marriage Doctrine in the First Half of the Seventeenth Century* (Nashville: Abingdon, 1970). A useful discussion, but unaccountably does not include the Westminster Confession.

¹⁴ *Marriage and Divorce: A Report of the Study Panel of the Free Church of Scotland* (Edinburgh: Free Church of Scotland, 1988) 28. "These two causes for the termination of marriage [adultery and desertion]...remained the only two grounds for divorce in Scotland until 1938 when cruelty, incurable insanity, sodomy and bestiality were added by Act of Parliament" (28). More radical legislation was enacted in 1976 and 1977 (5).

¹⁵ John Milton, *The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce: Restor'd to the Good of Both Sexes from the Bondage of Canon Law and Other Mistakes ... to the Parliament of England with the [Westminster] Assembly*, 2nd ed. (London, 1644). The 1st edition was published in 1643; both editions, along with Milton's other divorce tracts, are included in *Complete Prose Works of John Milton*, vol. 2, 1643-1648, ed. Ernest Sirluck (New Haven: Yale UP, 1959).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

adultery; and permitting no marriage after divorcement, save only where divorce is for adultery.¹⁶

Although he is expounding the Sermon on the Mount, Perkins brings in I Corinthians 7:15. Desertion of a believer by an unbeliever is not viewed as a second *ground* for divorce, but it is nevertheless another circumstance which results in the dissolution of the marriage.

The malicious or wilfull departing of the unbeliever, doth dissolve the marriage; but that is no cause of giving a bill of divorce: only adultery causeth that. Here the believer is a mere patient, and the divorce is made by the unbeliever, who unjustly forsaketh, and so puts away the other.¹⁷

With respect to I Corinthians 7:10-11, where both marriage partners are believers, Perkins says: "The Apostle speaketh of departure, and putting away, for other causes than adultery; as for hatred, dislike, etc., which indeed are not sufficient causes of divorce, and therefore they that separate thereupon, ought not to marry."¹⁸

Perkin's *definitive* treatment of desertion is found in his *Christian Oeconomie*. He begins with a definition: "Desertion is when one of the married folks upon a wilful and obstinate mind of their own head departeth from the other without a just and necessary cause."¹⁹ He then discusses "sundry cases."

Case 1: "Suppose that an husband which is an unbeliever or a heretic in the foundation, of his own accord, upon detestation of true religion, quite forsakes the believing wife, and denies any more to dwell with her: what is to be done?" The answer is relatively straightforward: "All good means must be used to bring the infected [sic] party to repentance; and when none will succeed, but the case remaineth desperate, then marriage is dissolved on his part, and the believing wife is free to marry another."²⁰

Case 2: "What if there fall out a desertion between two married folks, which are both believers?" The answer here is more complicated:

The faulty person, who is the cause of this desertion, is to be forced by course of civil, and ecclesiastical censure to perform his, or her duty. Upon which proceeding if he remain obstinate and perverse in will; the other must in patience, and earnest prayer unto God, wait the time, until his mind may be changed, and he be made to relent by the order of the Magistrate. But if one of them, by just occasion of fear, be compelled to depart from the other: and cannot return again without apparent danger of life; in this case they are not bound to return; but the

16 William Perkins, *A Godly and Learned Exposition of Christs Sermon in the Mount: Preached in Cambridge by that Reverend and Ludicious Divine M. William Perkins. Workes* (Cambridge, 1618) 3:69. Perkins specifically rejects contagious and incurable disease and attempted murder as grounds for divorce.

17 *A Godly and Learned Exposition* 69.

18 *A Godly and Learned Exposition* 70-71.

19 William Perkins, *Christian Oeconomie: Or, A Short Survey of the Right Manner of Erecting and Ordering a Family According to the Scriptures*, trans. Thomas Pickering. *Workes* (Cambridge, 1618) 3:687).

20 *Christian Oeconomie* 687.

delinquent party is to remain solitary, till they be instructed and made willing to do their duties: and in the mean while, the party innocent must be resolved that God hath called him or her to a single life.

Again, be it that the one is resolutely unwilling to dwell with the other, and thereupon flies away without any fault of the other: if the thing after a long space be sufficiently known before-hand, and all probable means have been used, to reclaim the guilty person; yea, being called he doth not personally appear before the judge, to yield a reason of the fact; after public and solemn declarations made, *the Minister upon such desertion may pronounce the marriage to be dissolved.* For he that upon malice flieth away from his mate, is to be holden in the same terms as with an unbeliever, who departs upon detestation of religion, and the service of God, I Tim. 5:8.²¹

Although the deserting partner in this instance is a professed believer, his or her malicious abandonment of a Christian marriage puts the deserter in the category of an unbeliever so far as the question of dissolution is concerned. Perkins does not say that a sentence of excommunication must precede the pronouncement of dissolution, though such apparently was required by an Act of the Scottish Parliament in 1573 allowing divorce on grounds of desertion.²²

Perkins next takes up "malicious dealing" as sub-category of desertion. Although it follows Case 2 (Christian marriages), it is actually a refinement of Case 1 (mixed marriages). Once again he begins with a definition:

Like unto *desertion* is malicious and spiteful dealing of married folks one with the other. *Malicious dealing* is, when dwelling together, they require each of other intolerable conditions ... Here it may be demanded, what a believer should do, who is in certain and imminent danger, either of loss of life, or breach of conscience, if they both abide together.

If [this danger is] from a stranger, then the husband either takes upon him the defence of his believing wife, or not; if he doth, then she ought to abide with him. If not, she may depart and provide for her own safety. Again, if the husband threateneth hurt, the believing wife may file in this case; and it is all one, as if the unbelieving man should depart. For to depart from one, and drive one away by threat, are equipollent.²³

Perkins is aware that this goes beyond the strict terms of I Corinthians 7:15 and anticipates an objection: "It is alleged, that if this be so, then the believing wife forsakes the unbelieving husband, which she may not do." He answers: "She forsakes him not finally, but leaves him for a time. Again, the desertion is not made by the

²¹ *Christian Oeconomie* 687-88; emphasis added.

²² According to the study panel of the Free Church of Scotland cited earlier, "The procedure required by the Act was surprisingly elaborate: the civil authorities were to make every effort to apprehend the deserter and oblige him to return to his wife and home; if they failed, they were to declare him an outlaw. They were then to notify the ecclesiastical authorities who if also unsuccessful, were to excommunicate him. The marriage could be ended by divorce provided the deserted spouse had always shown willingness 'to adhere' ...i.e. to have the deserter back and to continue the marriage." *Marriage and Divorce* 39.

²³ *Christian Oeconomie* 688.

person, which giveth place for the time, but by him in whom is the cause of the desertion." ²⁴

By introducing the category of "malicious dealing" Perkins shows his willingness to draw inferences from the biblical text in order to make application to additional circumstances not directly addressed in Scripture. In this instance, however, he appears to have fallen short of drawing out the full implications of his position. Although "malicious dealing" is like wilful desertion to the point of being "equipollent," it nevertheless justifies only temporary separation of a believer from an unbeliever, not full divorce.

Case 3: "When the husband is perpetually absent from the wife, what is to be done?" Wilful absenteeism, which is often the modern meaning of "desertion" in marriage contexts, Perkins places under the principles already discussed, yet another example of this esteemed Puritan theologian's ability to apply the word of God as circumstances require.

Of the Westminster divines who published works on marriage the most important is William Gouge who chaired the Assembly's committee on divorce. Gouge's *Domesticall Duties* first appeared in 1622; a second and third edition followed in 1626 and 1634. His position on grounds for divorce is succinctly stated in opposition to "the error of the papists": "Concerning *adultery*, we deny not, but that it giveth just cause of divorce: but withall we say (as we have good warrant from Christ's words) that it is the only cause of just divorce." ²⁵

Although adultery provides just cause for divorce, it does not in itself dissolve the marriage. On the question of pardoning adultery upon repentance of the guilty party Gouge counsels, "Though it be not meet in this case to impose it as an inviolable law upon the innocent party to retain the delinquent because of repentance (for we have no direct and strict warrant for it) yet I doubt not but they may so do, if they will, and that without just exception to the contrary they ought so to do." ²⁶

The second treatise devotes a section to desertion, which begins with a rather wordy definition:

The vice contrary to matrimonial unity is *desertion*, when one of the married couple through indignation of the true religion, and utter detestation thereof, or some other like cause, shall apparently renounce all matrimonial unity, and withdraw him or herself from all society with the other, and live among infidels, idolaters, heretics, or other such persecutors, as a faithful Christian with safety of life, or a good conscience, cannot abide among, and though all good means that can be thought of be used to reclaim the party so departed, yet nothing will prevail, but obstinately persisteth in renouncing all matrimonial fellowship. ²⁷

This does not mean, as Perkins taught, that the innocent party is free to remarry. Citing I Corinthians 7:15 ("A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases")

²⁴ *Christian Oeconomie* 688.

²⁵ William Gouge, *Of Domesticall Duties Eight Treatises*, 3rd ed. (London, 1634) II, ii, 16.

²⁶ *Domesticall Duties* II, ii, 6.

²⁷ *Domesticall Duties* II, ii, 3.

Gouge comments, "By bondage he meaneth matrimonial subjection (by reason whereof neither of the married persons have power of their own body, but one of the others)." In other words, the innocent party is free from the obligation of conjugal relations and need not seek after the delinquent party; yet the marriage is not wholly dissolved. Gouge is aware of other Reformed interpretations of the Pauline release, but he does not feel it is incumbent upon him to deal with the exegesis because the problem is remote.

In many reformed Churches beyond the seas desertion is accounted so far to dissolve the very bond of marriage, as liberty is given to the party forsaken to marry another; and it is also applied to other cases than that which is above mentioned: as when an infidel, idolater, or heretic shall depart from one of the true religion for other causes than hatred of religion: or when both man and wife having live as idolaters among idolaters, one of them being converted to the true faith, leaveth his abode among idolaters, and goeth to the professors of the true faith, but can by no means get the other party to remove: or where one of the true religion shall depart from another of the same profession, and will by no means be brought to live with the party so left, but openly manifesteth peremptory obstancy [sic]; the matter being heard and adjudged by the magistrate, the marriage bond may be broken; and liberty given to the party forsaken to marry another. *But because our church hath no such customs, nor our law determined such cases, I leave them to the custom of other churches.*²⁸

One could wish that Gouge had published a post-Assembly volumn on *How My Mind Has Changed*. Perhaps the Scottish commissioners pointed out that divorce for desertion not only had the approval of Reformed churches beyond the seas but also parliamentary authorization (since 1573) in one of the three island kingdoms now in solemn league and covenant.

As it is, no record of the substance of the Assembly's debate on desertion is extant. The official minutes record the original resolutions and their disposition by the Assembly. With respect to adultery, the Assembly debated the divorce and remarriage clauses separately and adopted both. The resolutions on desertion proved to be more controversial.

If either of the married persons forsake their yokefellow, and by no means that can be used by the party forsaken, or friends, or magistrate, will be reduced [i.e., brought back or restored], after sufficient time set down by the magistrate, and made known to the party that so desireth, it is lawful for the innocent party to marry another.

Wilful and obstinate desertion of one married party giveth just cause to the other, after all means used to reduce [i.e., to bring back or restore] the offending person, to sue out a divorce and for liberty to marry another.²⁹

When the report was debated on September 10-11, the first of these paragraphs was waived and the second adopted, along with the statement, "Other causes of divorce between two parties lawfully married besides these the Scriptures do nowhere allow."

²⁸ *Domesticall Duties* II, ii, 3; emphasis added.

²⁹ *Minutes of the Sessions of the Westminster Assembly* 280.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

But when the chapter as a whole came before the Assembly on November 9, the second paragraph was recommitted. According to a familiar pattern, the committee was "the brethren that did except against that clause."³⁰ The brethren are not named, but the final recension (24.6) is thought to reflect Scottish influence in particular.³¹

The Confession as finally adopted does not restrict desertion as just cause for divorce to mixed marriages, a point observed at some length by John Murray in his widely-circulated *Divorce*.³² This appears to have been intentional. The Assembly after all was advising the parliament of a commonwealth in which professed Christian belief was the norm. Had the Assembly meant to affirm that desertion was a just cause for divorce only when an unbeliever deserted a believer, unambiguous language was readily available. The fact that I Corinthians 7:15 was later appended as a "proof-text" is not decisive for recovering the intent of 24.6. The Confession was written to stand on its own, and the text cited in this instance may be given rather to substantiate the *principle* than the one-and-only *circumstance* of its application.

In view of all the confusion over "wilful desertion" in the Confession and the growing number of divorcing and divorced persons in need of pastoral care, it is time to think about how the Confession might be revised to represent more clearly and adequately the biblical teaching on divorce and remarriage. What follows is one effort in that direction.

THE MARRIAGE COVENANT AND DIVORCE

The proposal is to replace the word "desertion" with the phrase "repudiation of the marriage covenant" as follows:

Although the corruption of man be such as is apt to study arguments unduly to put asunder those whom God hath joined together in marriage, yet, nothing but adultery, or such wilful ~~desertion~~ *repudiation of the marriage covenant* as can no way be remedied by the church, or civil magistrate, is cause sufficient of dissolving the bond of marriage. 24.6.³³

The substance of this proposal is not entirely new to conservative Presbyterian theology in America. Robert Lewis Dabney, the prominent Southern Presbyterian theologian of the last century, held that divorce is just when a marriage is "dissolved by the crime of one of the parties, and that crime is adultery, the violation of the marriage vow, or such obstinate and final desertion as implies adultery, or at least is an irreconcilable repudiation of the marriage tie." Dabney cites Matthew 19:8-9 and I

³⁰ *Minutes of the Sessions of the Westminster Assembly* 299.

³¹ *Marriage and Divorce* 39-40.

³² John Murray, *Divorce* (Philadelphia: OPC Committee on Christian Education, 1953) 76-77. Originally published in the *Westminster Theological Journal*, 1946-49; reprinted by Presbyterian and Reformed, 1961. Murray concluded that "the proposition respecting wilful desertion in the Confession is not sufficiently guarded and delimited so as to confine itself to the teaching of the apostle in this passage." 77.

³³ The Larger Catechism, which includes among the sins forbidden in the seventh commandment "unjust divorce [Mal. 2:16, Mt. 5:32], or desertion [I Cor. 7:12]" (q. 139), would not be affected by this revision.

Corinthians 7:15 and continues, "These crimes do destroy the bond, and it is a principle of equity, that a contract destroyed by one party cannot longer bind the other."³⁴

Dabney's position is more defensible, however, when marriage is approached not from the idea of a contract but from the biblical perspective of a covenant.³⁵ No one has articulated that perspective better than John Murray, whose conclusion respecting human covenants in the Bible deserves to be quoted in full.

When all the instances of merely human covenant are examined, it would definitely appear that the notion of sworn fidelity is thrust into prominence in these covenants rather than that of mutual contract. It is not the contractual terms that are in prominence so much as the solemn engagement of one person to another. To such an extent is this the case that stipulated terms of agreement need not be present at all. It is the giving of oneself over in the commitment of troth that is emphasized and the specified conditions as those upon which the engagement or commitment is contingent are not mentioned. It is the promise of unreserved fidelity, of whole-souled commitment that appears to constitute the essence of the covenant. There is promise, there may be the sealing of that promise by oath, and there is the bond resultant upon these elements. It is a bonded relationship of unreserved commitment in respect of the particular thing involved or the relationship constituted.³⁶

Marriage appears in the Scriptures as a covenant between a man and a woman whereby they are joined by God in a life-long companionship of common life and conjugal love. The most explicit text is Malachi 2:14 where the Lord presents himself as witness against the husband who breaks faith with his wife "though she is your companion (*haberet*) and the wife of your covenant."³⁷ Similarly, Proverbs 2:17 is a warning against the adulteress who deserts the intimate friend (*'allup*) of her youth and forgets "the covenant of her God." Though the allusion in this instance may be to the covenant between God and his people rather than to the marriage covenant as such, still the connection is very close inasmuch as fidelity to God's covenant is eminently mirrored in fidelity to one's own covenant of marriage. To forget the one is to forget the other.³⁸

So much is the covenantal perspective on marriage a part of Old Testament religion and culture that God's covenant with Israel is often pictured in such terms. In Ezekiel 16:8 the marriage covenant forms the climax of the rehearsal of God's tender mercies in the salvation of his people: "I gave you my solemn oath and entered into a covenant with you, declares the Sovereign Lord, and you became mine."³⁹

34 R[obert] L[ewis] Dabney, *The Practical Philosophy* (Mexico, MO: Crescent, 1897) 302.

35 Cf. David Atkinson, *To Have and To Hold: The Marriage Covenant and the Discipline of Divorce* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1979); Ray Sutton, *Second Chance: Biblical Principles of Divorce and Remarriage* (Fort Worth: Dominion, 1988).

36 John Murray, *The Covenant of Grace* (London: Tyndale, 1954), 10. Reprinted in *The Collected Writings of John Murray*, vol. 4 (Edinburgh: Banner of Truth, 1982).

37 The NIV reads: "It is because the Lord is acting as the witness between you and the wife of your youth, because you have broken faith with her, though she is your partner, the wife of your marriage covenant."

38 The verb *dabaq* (to cleave) in the marriage ordinance (Gen. 2:24) is used frequently for loyalty to God's covenant. See Dt. 10:20, 11:22, 13:4, 28:60, 30:20; Josh. 22:5, 23:8.

39 See also Hos. 2:19-20.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Sadly, the figure is exploited primarily in dealing with Israel's apostasy. The prophets, especially Hosea, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel, represent Israel's infidelity to the Sinaitic covenant as committing adultery (*na'ap*) and fornication (*zanah*).⁴⁰ Hosea 2:2 (2:4 in MT and LXX) is typical:

Contend with your mother, contend,
For she is not my wife, and I am not her husband;
And let her put away her fornication (*zanah*) from her face,
And her adultery (*na'ap*) from between her breasts.⁴¹

According to the word of the Lord through Hosea, the problem with Israel was: "Like Adam, they have broken the covenant -- they were unfaithful (*bagad*) to me there" (6:7); "the people have broken my covenant and rebelled against my law" (8:1). The stipulations of the decalogue form the basis of the indictment (4:2). As a result of serious and unrepented of transgression of the covenant, the relationship between God and his people became radically altered. Thus, Hosea at the Lord's direction names a son *Loammi*, "for you are not my people and I am not your God" (1:9). In the figure of Hosea 2:2, the "marriage" between God and his people was dissolved; restoration would take nothing less than a new covenant (Jer. 31:31-32).⁴²

The language of divorce for the altered relationship between God and his "wife" is explicit in Jeremiah: "I gave faithless Israel her certificate of divorce and sent her away because of all her adulteries (*na'ap*; LXX *μοιχδω*). Yet I saw that her unfaithful sister Judah had no fear; she also went out and committed adultery (*zanah*; LXX *πορνεύω*)" (Jer.3:8). This provides a divinely sanctioned precedent for divorce on grounds of adultery or fornication. The deservedly famous protest against divorce in Malachi is not against divorce for every cause, but rather against divorce for light cause, for "hatred", that is, aversion to one's marriage partner (Mal 2:16).⁴³ Such divorce constitutes treachery (*bagad*) against the marriage covenant.⁴⁴ Divorce for adultery, on the other hand, is justifiable as a righteous response to a radical breach of covenant fidelity.

This background provides the most plausible context for the interpretation of the twice-reported exceptive clause in Matthew:

⁴⁰ *Zenut* (the noun for fornication) is used with reference to covenant infidelity already in Num. 14:33. See also Exod. 34:15-16.

⁴¹ *Na'ap* and *zanah* are also used in parallel constructions in Jer. 3:8, 3:9, 13:27; Hos. 4:13, 4:14.

⁴² Walter Brueggemann helpfully notes a threefold distinction with respect to prophetic ministry in the Old Testament: "The words of the prophet, in the service of the covenant, depend upon the situation of the covenant in his day. (1) When the covenant has been broken but the patient concern of Yahweh is still seeking, he admonishes repentance, summoning Israel back to covenant.... (2) When the covenant is broken and the anger of Yahweh has been provoked, he offers evidence that the covenant has been broken (indictment) and declares the punishment to come (sentence). (3) When Yahweh continues his gracious concern for Israel in spite of broken covenant, the prophet announces grace (promise)." *Tradition for Crisis: A Study in Hosea* (Richmond: Knox, 1968) 99.

⁴³ Cf. David Clyde Jones, "Malachi on Divorce," *Presbyterian: Covenant Seminary Review* 15 (1989): 16-22.

⁴⁴ The lexical meaning of *bagad* is "act or deal treacherously, faithlessly, deceitfully, in the marriage relation, in matters of property or right, in covenants, in word and in general conduct" (BDB). It is parallel to the (now rare) use of the English word *treason* for "betrayal of trust" or "breach of faith".

Anyone who divorces his wife, except for marital unfaithfulness [*παρεκτός λόγος πορνείας*], causes her to become an adulteress, and anyone who marries the divorced woman commits adultery. Mt. 5:32.

Anyone who divorces his wife, except for marital unfaithfulness [*μή ἐπὶ πορνεία*], and marries another woman commits adultery. Mt. 19:9.

Porneia is the general term for all illicit or immoral sexual intercourse. The specific form may sometimes be indicated by the context. If payment of wages is involved, it is *prostitution*. If it involves close relatives, it is *incest*. If it involves persons of the same sex, it is *homosexuality*. If it involves an unmarried couple, it is *unchastity*. If it involves a married person outside of marriage, it is *adultery*.

The Septuagint uses *porneia* with reference to prostitution and adultery, but not premarital unchastity, homosexuality, or incest.⁴⁵ What is crucial for the right interpretation of the exceptive clause in Matthew is the observation made earlier that Israel's covenantal infidelity, leading to her "divorce" by the Lord, is alternately described in the Old Testament as fornication and adultery (*πορνεία* and *μοιχεία* in the LXX), a usage which is continued in the intertestamental period, as in *Esslesiasticus* 23:22-23:

The woman who deserts her husband
and provides him with an heir by another man:
First, she has disobeyed the Law of the Most High;
Secondly, she has been false to her husband; and
Thirdly, she has gone whoring in adultery [*ἐν πορνείᾳ ἐμοιχεύθη*].⁴⁶

There are those who argue that *porneia* more plausibly refers to incest in the exceptive clause in Matthew, and consequently that adultery is not grounds for divorce. In an influential article published some sixty years ago W. K. Lowther Clarke made the case by appealing to the apostolic decree of "compromise" in Acts 15:29. The argument in a nutshell is:

Since the first three articles of the compromise are concerned with practices which were abhorrent to the Jews but seemed innocent enough to the Gentiles, the fourth must be of a similar nature. The passage in I Corinthians gives us the clue.

πορνεία here means *marriage within the prohibited Levitical degrees*.

47

By taking the exceptive clause to refer to marriage within the prohibited Levitical degrees, Matthew may be brought into harmony with Mark and Luke. Clarke concludes, "There is no divorce, but causes of nullity may be recognized."⁴⁸

45 I Corinthians 5:1 is the only biblical instance of *πορνεία* where *incest* is required by the context, though a case can be made for such in the letter of the apostolic council to the Gentile believers (Acts 15:20, 28).

46 For additional examples see F. Lovestam, "Divorce and Remarriage in the New Testament," *Jewish Law Annual* 4 (1981): 9-27.

47 W. K. Lowther Clarke, "The 'Excepting Clause' in St. Matthew." *New Testament Problems: Essays -- Reviews -- Interpretations* (London: SPCK, 1929) 60.

48 Clarke 60.

The argument, however plausibly it may seem to satisfy considerations of harmonization, is nevertheless flawed at the outset when Clarke asserts that "*πορνεία* cannot have meant infidelity within the realm of marriage, for in Matt. 15:19 it is distinguished from *μοιχεία*." ⁴⁹ The point has been reasserted more recently in an influential article by Joseph A. Fitzmyer: "Elsewhere in Matthew [*porneia*] occurs only in 15:19, where it is lined up side-by-side with *moicheia*, or 'adultery', and obviously distinct from it." ⁵⁰

But is it so obvious? Matthew 15:19 says, "For out of the heart come evil thought, murder, adultery, fornication, theft, false testimony, slander." Both *moicheia* (adultery) and *porneia* (fornication) are listed as violations of the seventh commandment, but this does not mean that the specific (*moicheia*) is distinguished from the general (*porneia*) to the point of exclusion. In a similar use of the decalogue Paul lists patricide, matricide, and murder (I Tim. 1:9). Are the former not murder because they are lined up side-by-side with it? Is it not rather the case that they are specified as particularly heinous forms of murder? Again, Paul names liars and perjurers in the same list (I Tim 1:10). As with patricide and matricide, perjury is specified as a particular form of lying, not distinguished from it. The same reasoning applies to Matthew 15:19.

There is thus no reason why *porneia* may not refer to adultery in the exceptive clause. Of course it is also possible that it might refer to incest.⁵¹ As with the actual use of any word, the intended meaning has to be determined from the context. Given the situation that the question specifically concerns divorce (not annulment), and given the well-known divine precedent of Israel's divorce for fornication and adultery, it makes excellent sense to take the clause to refer to exceptional circumstances under which divorce is just. As to how Matthew can be harmonized with Mark and Luke who state no exception, the principle enunciated by Murray in another context is applicable here: "The contingency of perverse and wanton violation of marital sanctity need not be taken into consideration when appeal is made to the law that governs marriage."⁵²

A common argument against the understanding that the exceptive clause justifies divorce for adultery is that "Jesus, then, would be siding with the conservative school of Shammai which allowed divorce only in the case of adultery," and, if so, then "Jesus' teaching did not rise above that of Shammai and the Pharisees, contrary to His usual pattern ... [as] Christ customarily rebuked the superficiality of the Pharisees with His own more stringent interpretation of the Law."⁵³ There are two issues here: what Shammai actually taught and whether the comparative "stringency" of Jesus is a viable hermeneutical principle.

⁴⁹ Clarke 59.

⁵⁰ Joseph A. Fitzmyer, "The Matthean Divorce Texts and Some New Palestinian Evidence," *Theological Studies* 37 (1976): 208. Fitzmyer dismisses an earlier critique of the idea that Matthew keeps *porneia* and *moicheia* distinct as "sciolist" (209, n49), but scholarly put-downs are no substitute for argument.

⁵¹ Although *porneia* is not used with reference to incestuous marriage in the LXX, an instance of the Hebrew equivalent *zenut* has been found in the Dead Sea Scrolls. Cf. Fitzmyer 218-21.

⁵² Murray, *Divorce* 92 (discussing Rom. 7:3). Compare J. A. Alexander: "Even in Matthew, the case of fornication or adultery is mentioned rather as a matter of course, which everyone would take for granted, than as a formal exception needing to be separately noted." *Commentary on the Gospel of Mark*, 1864 (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, n.d.) 276.

⁵³ Laney, *The Divorce Myth* 67-68. Again: "Had Jesus permitted divorce for adultery or other illicit sexual behavior, His teaching would not have risen above that of Shammai, and would not have provoked such a response." 76-77.

To take the latter first, Jesus' interpretation of the Law is not invariably more stringent than that of the Pharisees. Indeed, sometimes the opposite is the case. Responding to the Pharisees' stringent interpretation of the fourth commandment, Jesus twice reproves them for failure to incorporate into their hermeneutic the principle of Hosea 6:6: "I desire mercy, not sacrifice" (Mt 9:13, 12:7). Jesus said, "Unless your *righteousness* surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven" (Mt 5:20). But this is not to say that our standards must in every instance be more stringent than theirs. Standards are not righteous for being rigorous; it is not godly to be more strict than God.

As for the teaching of Shammai, the only source is an ambiguous phrase in the Mishnah. The relevant section (Gittin 9.10) in its entirety is as follows:

The School of Shammai say, A man may not divorce his wife unless he has found in her aught improper [*debar'erwah*], as it is said, *because he hath found some unseemly thing* [*'erwat dabar*] *in her*. But the School of Hillel say, Even if she spoiled a dish for him, as it is said, *because he hath found some unseemly thing in her*. R. Akiba says, Even if he found another more beautiful than she is, as it is said, *Then it cometh to pass if she find no favor in his eyes*.⁵⁴

Both schools cite the same Old Testament text (Deut. 24:1). Shammai places the emphasis on *'erwat* and reads, "because he has found in her *indecent* in anything." Hillel places the emphasis on *dabar* and reads, "because he hath found in her indecent in *anything*."⁵⁵

Robert H. Gundry argues that *λόγος πορνεία* in the exceptive clause (Mt 5:32) represents the *'erwat dabar* of Deuteronomy 24:1. (The LXX has *ἀσχημον πράγμα* shameful thing or disgraceful conduct.) According to Gundry, Matthew, like Shammai, "reverses the order of words to get the meaning of unchastity, immorality."⁵⁶ But reversing the phrase -- if that is what Matthew does -- only shifts the emphasis from *thing* to *nakedness*; it does not in itself turn it into the equivalent of *πορνεία* as a synonym for adultery. It overreaches the evidence to confidently conclude, as many do, that "the more rigorous school of Shammai held that [*'erwat dabar*] meant adultery, and that divorce was not permitted for any lesser offence."⁵⁷

Heth and Wenham along with Gundry apply the stringency criterion not to divorce, which they agree is permitted in the case of adultery, but to remarriage, which they argue is never permitted during the lifetime of the other spouse, not even when the divorce was for adultery. As Gundry puts it, "Matthew's exceptive clause allows formalization -- according to Jewish requirement -- of the break between husband and

⁵⁴ *Tractate Gittin*, ed. and trans. Philip Blackman (New York: Judaica, 1963) 444.

⁵⁵ *The Mishnah*, trans. Herbert Danby (New York: Oxford UP, 1933) 321.

⁵⁶ Robert H. Gundry, *Matthew: A Commentary on His Literary and Theological Art* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1982) 90. A separate problem is Gundry's view that the exceptive clause "comes from Matthew, not from Jesus, as an editorial insertion to conform Jesus' words to God's Word in the OT" (90). If so, Matthew was a poor editor since Matthew's Jesus, if we must call him that, goes on to say that the provision of Deut 24:1 was not God's word from the beginning but was given on account of the hardness of men's hearts.

⁵⁷ Francis Wright Beare, *The Gospel According to Matthew: Translation, Introduction, and Commentary* (San Francisco: Harper, 1981) 387.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

wife that has already occurred through the wife's immorality. But Matthew does not let the husband remarry."⁵⁸

It is this absolute prohibition of remarriage following divorce that is supposed to distinguish Jesus from even the most exacting of the rabbinical schools and alone accounts for the disciples' astonished reaction, "If this is the situation between a husband and wife, it is better not to marry" (Matt 19:10). Gundry takes verses 11-12 as a reaffirmation of no remarriage following divorce for adultery: "After they have had to divorce their wives for immorality ... [Jesus' true disciples] out of obedience to Christ's law concerning divorce do not remarry, but live as eunuchs, lest their righteousness fail to surpass that of the scribes and Pharisees and entrance into the kingdom be denied them (cf. v 12 with 5:20)."⁵⁹

Gundry, however, focuses on the disciples' reaction without discussing the prior question of the syntax of the exceptive clause. The syntactical question is whether the exceptive clause refers to divorce and remarriage or only to divorce. In other words, does Jesus make the single assertion that divorce and remarriage is adultery, except when the divorce was for *porneia*; or does he make the double assertion that (1) divorce is adultery, except when for *porneia*, and (2) divorce and remarriage, with no exception, is adultery.

As the title of one of Wenham's articles indicates, this is an old crux revisited.⁶⁰ The syntactical question has been dealt with by Murray, who observed that "in this sentence as it stands no thought is complete without the principal verb, *μοιχᾷται* ." The ruling thought of the passage is that of committing adultery (*μοιχᾷται*) by remarriage.

The very exceptive clause, therefore, must have direct bearing upon the action denoted by the verb that governs. But in order to have direct bearing upon the governing verb (*μοιχᾷται*) it must also have direct bearing upon that which must occur before the action denoted by the principal verb can take effect, namely, the marrying of another. This direct bearing which the exceptive clause must have on the remarriage and on the committing of adultery is simply another way of saying that, as far as the syntax of the sentence is concerned, the exceptive clause must apply to the committing of adultery in the event of remarriage as well as to the wrong of putting away.⁶¹

More recently Philip H. Wiebe has examined the crux from the point of view of the logic of statements containing an exceptive clause. Such statements, Wiebe points out, make two assertions. He illustrates the point with this example:

Whoever exceeds the speed limit, except as authorized by law, and hits another vehicle, is liable to criminal prosecution.⁶²

⁵⁸ Gundry, *Matthew* 377.

⁵⁹ Gundry, *Matthew* 382.

⁶⁰ G. J. Wenham, "Matthew and Divorce: An Old Crux Revisited," *Journal for the Study of the NT* 22 (1984): 95-107.

⁶¹ Murray, *Divorce* 40. Murray presents in all six arguments against the opposing view.

⁶² Philip H. Wiebe, "Jesus' Divorce Exception," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 32 (1989): 328.

This statements means not only (1) that ordinary drivers who speed and crash may be prosecuted, but also (2) that drivers of emergency vehicles cannot be prosecuted if they hit another vehicle while speeding in the line of duty. The propositions implied by the presence of the exceptive clause are:

Whoever exceeds the speed limit, but is not authorized by law to do so, and hits another vehicle, is liable to criminal prosecution.

and

Whoever exceeds the speed limit, but is authorized by law to do so, and hits another vehicle, is not liable to criminal prosecution.⁶³

When the divorce statement with the exceptive clause in Matthew is subjected to logical analysis it is evident that it also implies two propositions.

If a man divorces his wife, and the ground for the divorce is not his wife's unchastity, and the man marries another, then he commits adultery.

and

If a man divorces his wife, and the ground for the divorce is his wife's unchastity, and the man marries another, then he does not commit adultery.⁶⁴

The exceptive clause thus permits remarriage as well as divorce where there is sufficient cause for dissolving the marriage bond. This coheres with the meaning of divorce in first century Palestine, which was never thought of as a permanent separation of partners who remained "married". According to the Mishnah (Gittin 9.3), "The essential formula in the bill of divorce is 'Lo, thou are free to marry any man.'⁶⁵ Where divorce is justified there is freedom to remarry.

This leads to the question of the intent of the exception clause. Does it state the one and only exception? If so, does *porneia* have an exclusively sexual reference?

John Stott answers yes on both counts: "Porneia means physical sexual immorality; the reason why Jesus made it the sole permissible ground for divorce must be that it violates the 'one flesh' principle which is foundational to marriage as divinely ordained and biblically defined."⁶⁶ Similarly, John Murray: "Fornication is unequivocally stated to be the only legitimate ground for which a man may put away his wife."⁶⁷ However, both Stott and Murray concede that Paul permits a believer divorced by an unbeliever to remarry.⁶⁸ Both are careful to limit the "Pauline privilege"

⁶³ Wiebe 329.

⁶⁴ Wiebe 327-28.

⁶⁵ *The Mishnah* 319.

⁶⁶ John R. W. Stott, "Marriage and Divorce," *Involvement: Social and Sexual Relationships in the Modern World* (Old Tappan, N.J.: Revell, 1984) 170. Similarly Meyer on Mt 19:9, "[Adultery] is the *unica et adaequata exceptio*, because adultery destroys what, according to its original institution by God, constitutes the very essence of marriage, the *unitas carnis*."

⁶⁷ Murray, *Divorce* 20.

⁶⁸ Stott 174-76; Murray, *Divorce* 69-78.

to the precise conditions of the apostolic text.⁶⁹ But no matter how narrowly conceived, the "desertion" of I Corinthians 7:15 constitutes "cause sufficient of dissolving the bond of marriage." Either *porneia* is not the one and only ground for divorce, or it does not have an exclusively sexual reference in the exceptive clause.

The only satisfying approach to this question is by way of the analogy of faith which seeks the theological rationale that unites the two exceptive passages. Why is adultery (which is at least included in the term *porneia*) cause sufficient for dissolving the bond of marriage? Because it is a radical breach of marital fidelity, violating the commitment of exclusive conjugal love. Why does the departure of the unbeliever in a mixed marriage leave the believer free to remarry? Because it is a radical breach of marital fidelity, violating the commitment of life-long companionship. The exceptional circumstance common to both instances is *wilful repudiation of the marriage covenant*.

Now the crucial assertion of Jesus in the discussion of divorce in the gospels is his conclusion drawn from the creation ordinance: "Therefore what God has joined together, let not man put asunder" (Mt 19:6, Mk 10:9). It is important to observe that this is addressed in the first instance to the marriage partners themselves and not to a third party. Neither Jewish law nor Roman law required a decree of divorce by an ecclesiastical or civil authority. Divorce was effected by a simple act of renunciation on the part of the husband (Jewish law) or of either husband or wife or both (Roman law), always with written documentation under Jewish law, and normally also under Roman law.⁷⁰ The burden of Jesus' teaching is directed toward preventing divorce by fostering commitment to the one flesh relationship established by the marriage covenant. The crucial words are spoken not to the divorced but to the married as Jesus calls husbands and wives to preserve their marriages and to guard against their wilful destruction. In short, he calls for covenant fidelity.

The exceptive clause illustrates the tragic possibility of marriages being destroyed through marital infidelity. It would be perverse to take this as an invitation "to study arguments unduly to put asunder those whom God hath joined together in marriage."⁷¹ As Ridderbos aptly says, "The point of Jesus' qualification ... is that divorce is only permitted in cases where one of the two partners, by radically betraying the marital bond, has already irreparably broken the marriage *in fact*."⁷²

Nevertheless, such betrayals and such breaches do occur in a fallen world, and the exceptive clause is realistic about the ravages of sin upon the marriage relation.

So while it is true that divorce is always an abnormality arising out of human sinfulness, it is also true that it is divinely sanctioned in circumstances of grave infidelity. Though *porneia* in the exceptive clause in Matthew may refer in the first

⁶⁹ For Stott this means that the permission is not applicable to preconversion marriages; the believer may not take the initiative; and the believer's freedom is due "only to the specific unwillingness of an unconverted person on religious grounds to continue living with his or her now converted partner."

⁷⁰ Cf. *The Oxford Classical Dictionary*, ed. N. G. L. Hammond and H. H. Scullard, 2nd ed. (Oxford: Clarendon, 1970) 649-50.

⁷¹ Westminster Confession of Faith, 24.6.

⁷² H. N. Ridderbos, *Matthew*, 1950-51, trans. Ray Togman (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1987) 109. Similarly, William Hendriksen: "The exception ... permits divorce only then when one of the contracting parties ... by means of marital unfaithfulness ('fornication') rises in rebellion against the very essence of the marriage bond." *New Testament Commentary: Exposition of the Gospel According to Matthew* (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1973) 305.

instance to the specifically sexual sin of adultery, its pervasive use in the Old Testament for Israel's covenant breaking creates the possibility that it is used here as a synecdoche, that is, as a part (adultery) for the whole (gross violation of the marriage covenant). As Bullinger put it: "With [whoredom or adultery] no doubt [Christ] hath not excepted like and greater occasions but understood and comprehended them therein. For the holy Apostle also did leave infidelity as an occasion of divorce."⁷³

Though it is unwise to attempt to draw up an exhaustive list of such sins, it is clear that some violations of the marriage covenant are the moral equivalent of adultery: a husband who forces his wife to have an abortion; a wife who has an abortion without the knowledge of her husband; a husband who habitually beats his wife or children. All these actions strike at the heart of the marriage relationship. The adulterer, the deserter, and the inveterate abuser are alike guilty of gross betrayal of their marriage companion. By their actions they wilfully repudiate the one flesh relationship of the marriage covenant and so provide just cause for the dissolution of the marriage bond.

Whether a given case of marital violation is both radical and irremediable can only be judged in the particular circumstances of the marriage at issue. The premium that the Bible places on commitment to life-long marital union and on seeking reconciliation even in circumstances of extreme provocation means that there is always a strong presumption against divorce. In this regard the Westminster Confession wisely counsels that the persons concerned be "not left to their own wills, and discretion, in their own case" (24.6). With this the focus shifts to the practical question of how the church may become available to persons with troubled or broken marriages to help and to heal.⁷⁴

APPENDIX

Presbyterian Church in The U.S.A., 1953

Because the corruption of man is apt unduly to put asunder those whom God hath joined together in marriage, and because the Church is concerned with the establishment of marriage in the Lord as Scripture sets it forth, and with the present penitence as well as with the past innocence or guilt of those whose marriage has been broken; therefore as a breach of that holy relation may occasion divorce, so remarriage after a divorce granted on grounds explicitly stated in Scripture or implicit in the gospel of Christ may be sanctioned in keeping with his redemptive gospel, when sufficient penitence for sin and failure is evident, and a firm purpose of and endeavor after Christ marriage is manifest. 24.2.⁷⁵

⁷³ Henry Bullinger, *The Christian State of Matrimony*, 1541 trans. Miles Coverdale. Final chapter, fifth principle. See also *The Decades of Henry Bullinger*, 1549-51, trans H. I., ed. Thomas Harding, 4 vols. (Cambridge, 1852) 1, 403; 2, 228; 4, 511.

⁷⁴ Cf. Bob Burns, *Through the Whirlwind: A Proven Path to Recovery from the Devastation of Divorce* (Nashville: Nelson, 1989). Burns is a minister in the Presbyterian Church in America and founder of Fresh Start Seminars, Inc., a support group for persons who are going through divorce.

⁷⁵ *The Constitution of the United Presbyterian Church in the United States of America*. Part I, *Book of Confessions* (Philadelphia: Office of the General Assembly, 1967) 6.124.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyterian Church in the U.S., 1959

It is the Divine Intention that persons entering the marriage covenant become inseparably united, thus allowing for no dissolution save that caused by the death of either husband or wife. However, the weaknesses of one or both partners may lead to gross and persistent denial of the marriage vows so that marriage dies at the heart and the union becomes intolerable; yet only in cases of extreme, unrepented-of, and irremediable unfaithfulness (physical or spiritual) should separation or divorce be considered. Such separation or divorce is accepted as permissible only because of the failure of one, or both, of the partners, and does not lessen in any way the Divine Intention for indissoluble union. 24.5.

The remarriage of divorced persons may be sanctioned by the Church, in keeping with the redemptive Gospel of Christ, when sufficient penitence for sin and failure is evident, and a firm purpose of and endeavor after Christian marriage is manifested. 24.6.

Divorced persons should give prayerful thought to discover if God's vocation for them is to remain unmarried, since one failure in this realm raises serious question as to the rightness and wisdom of undertaking another union. 24.7. ⁷⁶

18-71 Standing Judicial Commission

RE W. Jack Williamson, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Commission's report. (See Appendix J, page 363.)

WE, THEREFORE, make the following recommendations, to-wit:

1. That the judgment in the case of First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett, Texas vs. North Texas Presbytery (Re: Rev. C. Don Darling) be approved. *Adopted*

JUDICIAL CASE A

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF	*	PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN
ROWLETT, TEXAS,	*	AMERICA
	*	
COMPLAINANT,	*	STANDING JUDICIAL
	*	COMMISSION
vs.	*	
	*	DOCKET NO. 1
	*	
NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY,	*	
	*	
RESPONDENT	*	
	*	
(RE: REV. C. DON DARLING)	*	

⁷⁶ *Minutes of the Ninety-Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, 1959* (Atlanta: Office of General Assembly) 69. Twelve commissioners protested the revision. 72.

JOURNAL

SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

At its Stated Meeting on January 27-28, 1989, North Texas Presbytery (Appellee) approved Rev. C. Don Darling to minister within its bounds. In his examination, Rev. Darling expressed agreement with the Westminster Confession of Faith with the exception of Section 24-5 in that he did not believe as a matter of conscience that the innocent party in a divorce should be free to remarry. There exist no evidence that Rev. Darling would be divisive on this issue.

Appellant duly filed a complaint against this action of North Texas Presbytery.

At its Stated Meeting on April 28-29, 1989 North Texas Presbytery voted not to sustain the Appellant's Complaint.

Appellant duly filed a Complaint against this action.

Appellant's Complaint was assigned to a Judicial Commission at the 17th General Assembly, which Commission found the record of the case incomplete.

The case was thus assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission.

The case was heard by a Panel of the Commission on December 4, 1989 composed of Frank Horton, Dale Peacock and Rev. William Stanway. Note was taken of the fact that no representative of the Complainant nor of the Respondent was present.

The Chairman reported that communication had been had with TE Seth Skolnitsky, former pastor of the complainant; RE Larry Phillips, Clerk of Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Rowlett, Texas; TE David Clelland, Moderator of North Texas Presbytery; and RE T. John Mulkey by mail and by telephone. By letter dated November 22, 1989, TE Skolnitsky advised that he was no longer pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Rowlett, Texas. By letter, dated November 17, 1989, the Moderator of North Texas Presbytery advised that information had been received by him that the First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett intended that its Complaint should stand but that no representative of the church would attend the hearing and meet with the Judicial Panel.

The Chairman reported that in a telephone conversation with RE Phillips on Friday, December 1, 1989, RE Phillips confirmed that no representative of the church would be able to appear but that the Complaint should be considered on the record of the case and the reason submitted to Presbytery as contained in its Complaint, such statement of reasons constituting its brief.

STATEMENT OF ISSUES

1. What discretion does a presbytery have in accepting a minister to labor within its bounds?
2. Do Rev. Darling's views on this issue so "strike at the vitals of religion" as to warrant the overriding of presbytery's discretion in accepting him?

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

JUDGMENT

After consideration of the Complaint, it is the judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission that the Complaint should not be sustained and that the action of North Texas Presbytery in the case should be affirmed.

It is therefore, ORDERED, ADJUDGED and DECREED that the Complaint be and the same is hereby denied and the action of Presbytery of North Texas Presbytery is hereby affirmed.

REASONING AND OPINION

The record of the case reflects that Rev. Darling properly informed the Presbytery of his singular exception to the Westminster Confession of Faith on the issue of remarriage and his inability in good conscience to conduct a remarriage ceremony. The panel which heard the case was not persuaded that the matter over which the complaint was raised could be regarded as one of "the fundamentals of the system of doctrine" set forth in Scriptures and in the Westminster Confession of Faith.

We recognize that the acceptance of refusal to accept ministers into a given Presbytery ordinarily resides within the jurisdiction of that Presbytery.

By Rev. Darling's position on remarriage a properly divorced person is contrary to the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Commission is of the opinion that Rev. Darling's views "do not strike at the vitals of religion -- and are not likely to do much injury" (BCO Section 34-5).

We do not believe that the Church should require an implicit faith and an absolute blind obedience in such matters, thus destroying liberty of conscience. (Westminster Confession of Faith, Section 20-2: *Book of Church Order*, Preliminary Principle 1.)

We recognize that a person's conscience must not be violated.

In the light of the foregoing, it was the opinion of the Commission that there is not sufficient circumstances to overturn the decision of the North Texas Presbytery is failing to sustain the complaint.

ROLL CALL VOTE ON THE PROPOSED JUDGMENT

All members of the Commission voted affirmatively to adopt the judgment rendered, except that John W. Lane concurred with the Judgment but for different reasons and William N. Brown was disqualified from voting since he is a member of North Texas Presbytery.

2. That the judgment in the case of First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett, Texas vs. North Texas Presbytery (Re: Mr. and Mrs. Sean Jones) be approved.

Adopted

JOURNAL

JUDICIAL CASE B

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ROWLETT, TEXAS,	*	PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
	*	
APPELLANT	*	STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION
	*	
vs.	*	DOCKET NO. 2
	*	
NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY	*	
	*	
APPELLEE	*	
	*	
(RE: MR. and MRS. SEAN JONES)	*	

SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

Mr. and Mrs. Sean Jones were members of Appellant Church. They decided that they were not happy in that Church and began to look at other churches to which they could move their membership. Mr. and Mrs. Jones absented themselves from the worship services of Appellant for several Sundays while they were attending other churches to which they were considering moving their membership. Appellant on March 19, 1988 cited them to appear before the Session and answer charges of, to-wit:

- (1) Forsaking the assembly of Appellant.
- (2) Refusing to hear an Elder of the Appellant.
- (3) Bringing scandal against the peace, unity and purity of the Church and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ as King and Head of the Church.

As a result of this disciplinary procedure, Appellant invoked an indefinite suspension of Mr. and Mrs. Jones from the sealing ordinances until such time as repentance was exhibited. Mr. and Mrs. Jones appealed this action to Appellee. Appellee appointed a Commission to adjudicate the appeal. On July 28, 1989, the Commission concluded its action with the following language:

"The judgment of this Commission is that the Appellants (Mr. and Mrs. Sean Jones) specification of error be sustained and that the action of the Session of First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett be reversed in whole."

At the Stated Meeting of Appellee on July 28-29, 1989, the Presbytery unanimously voted to approve the report of the Commission. Appellants duly filed an appeal of this judgment; and the case was thus assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission.

The case was heard by a panel of the Commission on December 4, 1989 composed of Frank Horton, Dale Peacock and William Stanway.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

No representative of the Appellant appeared at the hearing and the panel, by common consent, proceeded to consider the appeal on the basis of the Presbytery record and correspondence received from the Clerk of the Session of the Appellant Church.

By letter of the date of November 10, 1989, addressed to the Convener, the Clerk of Session advised:

"The Session has decided to start over in dealing with the Joneses and therefore will not be pursuing our appeal in the above matter."

STATEMENT OF ISSUES

1. Did North Texas Presbytery, Appellee, commit gross irregularities in its proceedings, refuse in reasonable indulgence to Appellant Session, receive improper evidence, or manifest prejudice in the case?

JUDGMENT

After consideration of the Appeal, it is the judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission that Appellant has abandoned its Appeal and the judgment of the Presbytery of North Texas should be affirmed.

It is therefore, ORDERED, ADJUDGED and DECREED that Appellant's Appeal is hereby declared to have been abandoned and that the judgment of North Texas Presbytery is hereby affirmed.

REASONING AND OPINION

In accordance with *Book of Church Order*, Section 43-7, the failure of Appellant to pursue its Appeal constitutes abandonment thereof.

ROLL CALL VOTE ON THE PROPOSED JUDGMENT

All members of the Commission voted affirmatively to adopt the judgment rendered, except that William N. Brown who was disqualified from voting since he is a member of Appellee, North Texas Presbytery.

The report as a whole was adopted.

18-72 Protest of "Concert of Prayer"

The following protest against the "Concert of Prayer" service was deemed to be couched in temperate language and respectful to the court, and it was thus ordered recorded.

PROTEST

We, the undersigned, protest the Concert of Prayer service on Wednesday evening.

We begin this protest by applauding the desire of PCA leaders to have us to become a praying Church. We would hope that at future General Assemblies we

could be led in times of prayer by men who are Reformed in their orientation and approach.

However, we are compelled to object strongly to what happened here Wednesday night.

First, we protest the charismatic emphasis of the service. This was evident in the manner in which the service was conducted--including the emotional and non-thinking thrust--and also in such phrases as "fuller revelation of Jesus Christ".

Second, we protest the MANIPULATIVE view of prayer manifested in the service and evident in the literature of the organization. For example, the participants were encouraged to pronounce in unison the word "Release!" The participants were told to shout out loud their worst sins. David Bryant's book, Concert of Prayer, states, "Like a band on parade, your concept of prayer marches forth in an aggressive ministry of intercession. The leader, who has struck up the band, may put you through different paces and different tempos at different times....pressing on for a change. 'Father, the time has come for you to act.'"

Third, we protest the fact that this Concert of Prayer movement claims to be in line historically and theologically with the Reformation understanding of the nature of Biblical prayer. This movement places an emphasis upon prayer almost as a magical formula rather than as a means which God uses.

Fourth, we protest the manifestation of New Age concepts in this service. For example, the participants were told to visualize and act out the putting on of the armor of God, and then to extend their arms as if brandishing the sword of the Spirit. The participants were told to hold out their hands and imagine themselves as being lifted up in their hands.

Fifth, we protest the fact that this service caused grief to many commissioners and guests of the Assembly. The conduct and content of the service have generated great concern among many members of the PCA that such events could occur in this denomination.

Sixth, we protest that this concept of Concert of Prayer is being promoted throughout the Church. The book, Concert of Prayer, contains the following quote:

"Since a major aspect of Jesus' ministry to the unreached involved the casting out of demons, the healing of the lame and the deaf and the blind, the raising of the dead, and many other miracles, ask God to give His Church worldwide whatever signs and wonders are needed to confirm the Word before an unbelieving world."

We are grieved by what we perceive to be the drift of our beloved denomination, as she moves away from us. We respectfully call upon the Assembly to repent and to return to the faith of our fathers.

/s/ TE Frank J. Smith, TE Frank E. Smith, TE Anthony Dallison. The following also signed:

TE James A. Jones, Jr.; TE Carl G. Russell; RE Joe L. Reynolds; RE Daniel J. Domin; RE Donald Byerley; TE Gary H. Elliott; RE James R. Petro; RE Richard R. Larson; RE C. Douglas Robson, Jr.; TE Paul D. Ferree; RE Thomas W. Hartnett; TE Larry R. Elenbaum; RE Gary S. Flye; RE C. Stuart Patterson; TE Kenneth G. Robinson; RE Glen Milham; RE John W. (Bill) Wheeler; RE Jack Quigley; RE Willard H. Lutz; RE Newton J. Brooks; RE Thomas J. Roberts; RE Frank E. Limerick; RE Allen Braswell; RE Earle M. Cochran; RE Craig Bulkeley; RE Billie Suddoth; TE Edd Cathey; TE Bob

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Burridge; TE Jim Bowen; RE Bob Schroder; RE Stewart Miller; TE Tim Spilman; RE Howard Donahoe [alt. for RE John (Jack) Todd]; TE Arthur C. Broadwick; RE Oscar Barnes; TE Jerry I. Maguire; TE Bruce Garriss; TE Larry E. Ball; RE Frank Deli; TE Larry D. Conrad; TE Gene Hunt; RE Don Stark; TE Paul E. Zetterholm; RE J. Alden Weichel; TE Darwin Jordan; TE Norman Bagby; RE Robert E. Lane; TE Wally Sherbon; RE Earl Sykes; TE Robert G. Hamilton; RE Benny Hil; RE John High; RE Gene Hayes; RE James R. Woods; TE Lawrence B. Oldaker; RE Bennie L. Newman; RE Mac Gardner; TE William Henry Rose; TE Morton H. Smith; TE William Samuel Martin, Jr.; TE John M. Warren, Jr.; RE R. L. Jerguson; TE James M. Hope; TE Robert C. Peterson; TE Robert C. Lane; TE Jack Lash; RE Stephen L. Davis; TE David R. Brown; RE William J. Montgomery; RE Harrison I. Brown; TE John P. Clark, Sr.; TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.; TE William P. Voorhis; TE Charles L. Winkler; RE Ira C. Ward; TE Ronald C. Rowe; TE Kenneth E. Klett; RE William M. Harris IV; TE William J. Stanway; TE Michael E. Mang; TE Ronald Siegenthaler; RE Kenneth Wendland; RE David A. Williams; RE Michael L. Akin; RE John W. Lane; RE John Woodward; RE J. Philip Anderson; RE Wilhelmus J. Schaffers; RE Bob Hexlep; RE Peter A. Davius; TE W. Harold Wiggins; TE Roland S. Barnes; TE William H. Smith; RE Michael K. Rain; TE R. Norman Evans; RE David C. Lachman; RE Art J. Bailie; TE David B. McWilliams; TE William Harrell; TE Bob L. Dunn; RE Wynonie Plummer; TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.; TE Marshal C. St. John; TE James T. O'Brien; RE Stanley D. Wells; RE James G. Luce; RE George R. Caler; TE Carl W. Bogue; RE Robert A. Lukens; TE Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.; TE Rodney T. King; TE James A. Routszong; TE Basil Albert; George G. Felton, Sr.; TE Thomas T. Ellis; RE John H. Ross; RE Chester Morgan; TE Michael L. Coleman; TE Doug Domin; TE R. Laird Harris.

The following signed all but last paragraph: TE Anthony R. Dallison (one of three original signers); RE Kevin H. Horn.

The following signed first three paragraphs only: RE David F. Coffin, Jr.; TE Howard Griffith.

STATED CLERK'S NOTE: See responses to protest under 18-74.

18-73 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 10:25 p.m. with prayer led by TE Ben Wilkinson RE Doug Haskew, especially remembering TE Joseph Foreman awaiting trial in the Fulton County Jail, and his family, and the Fletcher family whose unborn child had died.

MINUTES--FRIDAY MORNING

June 15, 1990

Twelfth Session

18-74 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened for business at 9:00 a.m. Friday morning following worship under the direction of Great Lakes Presbytery.

JOURNAL

*Teach me your way, O LORD, and I will walk in your truth;
give me an undivided heart, that I may fear your name.
I will praise you, O Lord my God, with all my heart;
I will glorify your name forever.
For great is your love toward me;
you have delivered me from the depths of the grave.*
Psalm 86:11-13

Prelude: "Adagio in G Minor:	Albinoni
Call to Worship and Invocation: Rev. Michael Malone	
Hymn #280: "I Love Thy Kingdom, Lord" (Stanzas 1, 2, 3 and 6)	ST THOMAS
Anthem: "Great God of Wonders" Covenant Men's Quartet	Friberg
Scripture:	
Sermon: "THE UNITY OF THE CHURCH" Dr. John Gerstner	
Hymn #358: "For All the Saints"	SINE NOMINE
Benediction	
Postlude: "Trumpet Tune"	Roman

Moderator Cooper called the session to order and TE Carl Wilhelm led in prayer, remembering MTW missionaries Gordon and Beth Taylor, whose visa renewals have just been denied and who have been given seven days to get ready to leave India.

18-75 Response to Protest

Moderator Cooper called on TE Randy Nabors who presented a response to the protest entered Thursday evening against the Concert of Prayer service (see 18-72, p. 166). The Assembly adopted the response as its answer to the protest.

RESPONSE TO PROTEST

We deeply grieve as we recognize that some of our brothers have been grieved and hurt over the Concert of Prayer service held Wednesday night. Furthermore, we recognize that the protest mentions offense at the Concert of Prayer movement and not only the service itself.

While recognizing that the protest comes out of a sincere desire for the glory of God and the purity of the Church, we also recognize the very serious nature of the implications of this protest.

There is, in the conclusion of the protest, an implied, if not stated, accusation that the General Assembly and the denomination are moving away from a number of our brothers. Indeed, there is the implication within the protest that there has been sin on the part of the General Assembly in the conduct of the Concert of Prayer service.

After examining the WCF XXI, "Of Religious Worship and the Sabbath Day", as to the Biblical parameters for prayer, we respectfully answer the protest to the effect that there has been no cause for the General Assembly to be indicted as to sin in this case. While there may be differences in style, culture, or format which for some are uncomfortable, we believe it is too much to charge the whole of the Wednesday night service as being unbiblical or sinful.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We do not in any way mean to defend either the Concert of Prayer movement, nor everything included within the context of the Wednesday night service. We would point out that the General Assembly has in times past (and even at this present Assembly) invited fellow believers to preach or lead us in worship who are not in complete conformity with our standards. This practice has never been interpreted as an official endorsement by the PCA of either the whole of the theology or specific movements or organizations represented by them.

Finally, we recognize that several of the issues raised by the protest are worthy of debate and deliberation within the various courts of the church, but they cannot be adequately addressed at this Assembly.

We, like our brothers, call on the Lord for wisdom, love, and unity as we seek His face in regard to these issues, that we may all be found among those who worship God "in Spirit and in truth".

18-76 Approval of Minutes

Stated Clerk Gilchrist presented the printed minutes of Wednesday's sessions, and on motion they were adopted as presented with any corrections to be submitted to the recording clerks.

18-77 Assembly Theological Examining Committee

There being no member of the Committee present, the report was received as information without discussion.

The Theological Examining Committee met pursuant to written notice in the Executive Board Room on June 11, 1990 at 8:30 a.m. for the purpose of examining Dr. Richard Allen, Vice-President for Institutional Advancement of Covenant College.

Present were:

Name
TE Douglas F. Kelly
RE Thomas H. McCallie

Presbytery
Mississippi Valley
Tennessee Valley

The other members of the committee were excused for unavoidable conflicts. This committee invited TE Gregg Singer (Central Carolina) and TE Andrew Berg (Grace) to join them in the examination. Also present was Dr. Allen. Mr. McCallie was the Convenor.

The meeting was opened in a round of prayer. Dr. Allen was examined in the areas of Christian experience, English Bible, Theology and Church Government. After the examination Dr. Allen was dismissed with appreciation.

It was moved, seconded and unanimously approved that this examination of Dr. Richard Allen in its separate parts and in the whole be sustained.

There being no further business, the meeting was dismissed.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ Thomas H. McCallie, Convenor

18-78 Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table

RE Granville Dutton, chairman, led in prayer and presented the following report:

**REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON FENCING THE LORD'S
TABLE
TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Certain overtures presented to the Fourteenth General Assembly (1986) were referred to this ad interim committee. These overtures concerned the interpretation or the proposed amendment of the instructions for the celebration of the Lord's Supper in the third paragraph of *BCO* 58-4. The paragraph at issue reads:

Since, by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth the communion of the saints, the Minister, at the discretion of the Session, before the observance begins, may either invite all those who profess the true religion, and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church, to participate in the ordinance; or may invite those who have been approved by the Session, after having given indication of their desire to participate. It is proper also to give a special invitation to non-communicants to remain during the service.

Your committee members considered a variety of sources dealing with the history and traditions of fencing the table. In arriving at our recommendation, however, our prayer was that the Holy Spirit would lead us to rely only upon the written Word of God.

A number of questions have been raised:

1. May those who are not members of any particular church body be properly admitted to the Lord's table?
 - a. If so, does such admission require examination by Session?
 - b. If not, does the ambiguity of the present form require clarification: e.g. "or may invite those communicants in good standing in any evangelical church who have been approved by the Session....."
2. If church membership is required of those admitted to the Lord's Table, should the nature of the true church be further defined or designated, as in the term "evangelical"?

In an effort to resolve these questions, we present a consideration of the issues and a proposed revision of the *BCO* language that we believe to be consistent with Scripture.

1. It is the solemn and necessary function of church government committed to the leadership to admit to, or exclude from, the Lord's Table.

The table is the Lord's as the kingdom is His, but He has given the keys of the kingdom to the officers of His church (Matthew 16:18). They are charged to be stewards of the Lord's Word, admitting and excluding according to His commandment. Those who are excluded from the fellowship of the church are excluded from the Lord's Table (Matthew 18:17, 18; I. Corinthians 5:4, 5, 11; Titus 3:10; I Corinthians 16:22; Galatians 1:9). The discipline of the church is maintained by those with gifts for government (Titus 1:5; I Corinthians 12:28; Romans 12:8, I Timothy 5:17). For those who govern in Christ's church to exercise discipline as Christ has commanded, they must have authority over the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

sacraments to admit to or exclude from the sacraments, but only in accordance with Christ's Word.

2. Those who are to be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper must recognize and submit to the order of the church and its administration.
 - a. Since the supper symbolizes and seals communion with Christ and separation from the world, only those who bear and profess Christ's name have a right to be admitted to it.

The cup and the bread signify participation in the blood and body of Christ, and therefore participation in his body, the church (I Corinthians 10:14-22). The table is reserved for those who are in communion with our one Lord. Those who bear the name of Christ in the world are those who have been baptized into the name of the Father, Son, and the Holy Ghost (Matthew 28:19; I Corinthians 1:13). Because baptism symbolizes ingrafting into Christ, it is the outward sign of membership in His body, the church. Those who bear Christ's name are required to profess His name before the world (Romans 10:9, 10; I Peter 3:21). The supper of the Lord, therefore, is for baptized believers who have made a public profession of faith.

- b. Further, membership in Christ's church requires believers to seek the peace and purity of the church, respecting the order and discipline Christ has appointed.

Paul received from the Lord the institution of the Lord's Supper that he delivered to the church of Corinth (I Corinthians 11:1-26). He warned against partaking of the supper without discerning the Lord's body, and charged communicants to examine themselves before eating and drinking so as not to be guilty of sinning against the body and blood of the Lord (I Corinthians 11:22). His apostolic directions for the administration of the supper show that those who partake must recognize the discipline of the church (I Corinthians 11:33, 34). All baptized, professing Christians are under the discipline of Christ, the discipline that is exercised in his name by his church, and, in particular, by those who are set over them in the Lord (Hebrews 13:17; I Peter 5:2).

It is true that the church visible is not identical with the church invisible, the church that God sees, the full number of his elect. Church councils may err, and only God can read the heart. Yet the administration of the sacraments is appointed for the church visible. The church on earth cannot infallibly determine the elect, but it must administer the sacraments as prescribed by Scripture.

3. Since denominational divisions have broken the visible unity of Christ's church, no one denomination can claim to be the church of Christ on earth. The privileges of the Lord's Table should therefore be extended to members in good standing of other communions that maintain the gospel.

The term "evangelical" historically has been used to distinguish Protestant churches from the Roman Catholic Church. But today, not only the Roman Catholic Church but some Protestant denominations do not clearly proclaim the true Gospel. The situation is further complicated by the fact that liberal denominations may have local congregations that continue to present the true faith. How may a Session responsibly determine whether prospective communicants are members of churches that proclaim the Gospel?

If the Session examines the prospective communicants, it may be possible to resolve such questions. If the fencing the table is done only by the minister of the sacrament, a clear warning is needed. No brief warning can possibly encompass the complex denominational situation. The term "evangelical" may be misunderstood. As historically conceived, a church that continued to maintain an evangelical confession of faith would be regarded as such, even if liberal leadership had emerged in it.

The confusion of the current ecclesiastical scene makes the use of the term "evangelical" inadequate, and possibly misleading. We propose to substitute the phrase, "communions that proclaim the gospel". The phrase could refer to particular congregations that are gospel-preaching in denominations under liberal leadership; it is broad enough to describe communions that exhibit the form of the church in their fellowship and discipline, even though their own definitions of their associations appear defective.

The committee would call special attention to the last paragraph of the proposed revision. The invitation that the minister gives to come to the Table of the Lord must include a clear warning. The heart of this warning is the Biblical exhortation for self examination to avoid eating and drinking judgment (I Corinthians 11:28, 29). The warning should point out that the one who partakes worthily is the one who acknowledges himself to be a sinner without hope save in the sovereign mercy of God, who has received and rests upon Jesus Christ alone as his Lord and Savior, and who has professed his belief in Christ in a communion that holds a like precious faith in the eternal Son of God (I Corinthians 15:3,4; John 14:6).

RECOMMENDATION:

The committee therefore recommends that the third paragraph of *BCO* 58-4 be revised to read as follows:

Since by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth communion of the saints, it is fitting to welcome to the table of the Lord not only those who have confessed His name in our fellowship and oversight, but also those who have professed the true religion in the fellowship and discipline of other churches that proclaim the gospel. Before the observance begins, the Minister, at the discretion of the Session, may either

- (1) invite all such communicants present to participate in the ordinance with the communicant members of the church; or
- (2) invite all such communicants present to participate who have been examined and approved by the Session.

In either case the Minister shall clearly state the Scriptural conditions for partaking of the sacrament, welcoming penitent sinners to the table of the Lord, but warning the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

impenitent and undiscerning against unworthy participation, in accord with I Corinthians 11:27-32. It is proper to give a special invitation to non-communicants to remain during the service.

Adopted and sent to presbyteries for advice and consent.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Edmund P. Clowney, James River

TE William P. Laxton, W. Carolina

TE David C. Jones, Great Lakes

TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., S. Texas

RE George Griffing, LA

RE James Haber, Heritage

RE Granville Dutton, N. Texas

Chairman

CONCURRING OPINION

We concur with the above recommendation with the understanding that in extraordinary circumstances "those who have confessed His name in our fellowship and oversight" may include persons who have been examined and approved by the Session but are not formally a part of the communicant membership. Our reasons are as follows.

Both Overture 4 (Westminster) and Overture 36 (Delmarva) to the 15th General Assembly (Grand Rapids, 1957) assert (in the words of the Delmarva overture) that "our confession of Faith clearly summarizes the teaching of the Scripture that church membership is necessary for the partaking of the Lord's supper" (emphasis original). It is assumed that this means having a formal relationship of being enrolled in the membership of a particular church body, but this overreaches the actual language of the Westminster standards.

According to the Confession of Faith, "The visible church..... consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion; and of their children" (WCF 25.3). Although no text is given for support, Acts 14:23 would appear to be relevant: "Paul and Barnabas appointed elders for them in each church and, with prayer and fasting, committed them to the Lord, in whom they had put their trust." The disciples at Lystra, Iconium and Antioch were members of the visible church by virtue of their profession of faith; elders were appointed to provide godly supervision in the institutional form Christ had ordained for the proper functioning of the body.

To use terminology developed later, the church is visible both as an organism and as an institution. As stated by Berkhof:

The Church as an organism is the coetus fidelium, the communion of believers, who are united in the bond of the Spirit, while the church as an institution is the mater fidelium, the mother of believers, a Heilsanstalt, a means of salvation, an agency for the conversion of sinners and the perfecting of saints.¹

Such appears to have been the view of Samuel Rutherford, one of the delegates of the Church of Scotland to the Westminster Assembly. Writing in 1644 (with reference

¹ L(ouis) Berkhof, Systematic Theology, 4th rev. ed. (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1938) 567. Berkhof says in this context: "It is a mistake to think that the Church becomes visible only in the administration of the Word and the sacraments, and in a certain form of Church government. Even if all these things were absent, the Church would still be visible in the communal life and profession of the believers, and in their joint opposition to the world."

to the New England congregational churches' refusal to admit to sealing ordinances believers coming over from old England who were not members of the particular churches they were attending in New England) Rutherford said:

We hold that those who profess faith in Christ, to be members of the visible Congregation, and that the seals of the Covenant should not be denied to them. ²

At the same time, the Westminster divines, including Rutherford, had a high view of the visible church institute. The privileges of the visible church include "being under God's special care and government" and "enjoying the communion of saints, the ordinary means of salvation, and offers of grace by Christ to all the members of it in the ministry of the gospel" (LC q. 63). "Means of salvation" refers to what we more commonly call the "means of grace", though the Westminster divines themselves only use the latter expression once (LC q. 195). The Larger Catechism (q. 154) asks:

What are the outward means whereby Christ communicates to us the benefits of his mediation?

The outward and ordinary means whereby Christ communicates to his church the benefits of his mediation, are all his ordinances; especially the Word, the sacraments, and prayer; all which are made effectual to the elect for their salvation.

For the sake of good order and discipline all those who profess the true religion ought to sustain a formal relationship to a particular church body. The communion of the saints requires the institutional form of the church for its full expression. But there may be exceptional circumstances under which a true professor but non-member of a local church may be admitted to the Lord's supper. These cases are best left to the judgment of Sessions to deal with prudently in particular instances. ³

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ Granville Dutton
/s/ David C. Jones

TE David Dively, chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Business, presented that Committee's evaluation of the recommendation of the *Ad Interim* Committee (see Appendix A, Attachment 1, recommendation 15, p. 206). The *Ad Interim* Committee's recommendation (p.173) was then Adopted.

² Samuel Rutherford (sic), The Due Right of Presbyteries or a Peaceable Plea for the Government of the Church of Scotland.....(London, 1644) 185 (misprint 485).

³ The following was the conclusion to a report sent down by the 148th General Synod (1970) of the RPCES to presbyteries and sessions for their study and guidance: "The committee believes that to require, absolutely, that one hold membership in a local church before one can be admitted to communion is to go beyond what is required, clearly, in the Scriptures. Therefore, we would suggest that, in exceptional cases, the local session may make arrangements for admission to communion even when church membership may not be feasible." Documents of Synod --- 1982, ed. Paul R. Gilchrist (Lookout Mountain, TN: RPCES, n.d.) 313.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

18-79 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

RE Dan Prins, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. A list of the Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See IV below)

II. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes North Texas, Pacific Northwest

III. Recommendations regarding the Korean Language Presbyteries.

The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records acknowledges with thanks the receipt of English translations of the minutes of our Korean language presbyteries. We appreciate the response of the presbyteries and the assistance of the Stated Clerk toward achieving a thorough review of the Korean language minutes. We have reviewed the minutes that we received according to current *BCO* standards. However, we have not reported a detailed review of these minutes in our report, since we felt that many of the infractions were against parts of the *BCO* and *RAO* that may not be available to the Korean language presbyteries. Also, since the Committee is not aware of the level of revision being used by the Korean language presbyteries, we could not accomplish a review relative to the documents they were currently using.

The Committee is aware that the Office of the Stated Clerk is in the process of bringing the Korean language Book of Church Order current with the English language edition.

1. We recommend that the work of translating the current revision of the Book of Church Order should continue as expeditiously as possible so that the review of the Minutes of these presbyteries can be facilitated. *Adopted*
2. We recommend that the Stated Clerk work with and encourage the Korean language presbyteries to appoint members to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records who are bilingual. This would allow them to review their minutes in Korean and propose comments and corrections in English for approval by the Committee and transmittal back to the appropriate presbyteries. *Adopted*
3. We recommend that the exceptions found by this year's Committee on Review of Presbytery Records be reported back to the Korean Presbyteries as we found them relative to the current *BCO*, but that they not be listed as such in the Report on the Minutes of Presbyteries (Section IV). *Adopted*

IV. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery

Commendation:

We commend the following presbyteries for Minutes approved without exceptions of substance or form:

Central Carolina, Central Georgia, Covenant, Mississippi Valley
Missouri, Palmetto, Potomac

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension Presbytery**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions - **July 8, 1989; September 22-23, 1989; November 11, 1989; January 12-13, 1990**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
May 5-6, 1989

JOURNAL

1) Page 6, 89-45-2: No record of commission to install.

March 10, 1990

2) Page 15, 90-36: Presbytery examined candidate for licensure on his views by a commission rather than from the floor (BCO 19-2.c, 15-2).

Adopted

2. That the Minutes of **Calvary Presbytery** :

a. Be approved without exceptions - **October 26, 1989.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 27, 1989

July 22, 1989

1) Page 4 "Candidate" 4th paragraph: Either the internship must be designated as one year in duration, (BCO 18-2), or as approved on previous experience (BCO 19-16) but neither is mentioned here.

January 27, 1990

GENERAL:

2) Directory of presbytery not included.

3) Roll of presbytery not included

4) Up-to-date copy of Standing Rules of presbytery not included.

Adopted

3. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina Presbytery**:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **July 15, 1989; September 14, 1989; October 28, 1989; January 27, 1990**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

4. That the Minutes of **Central Florida Presbytery**:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **January 17, 1989**

b. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

July 12, 1988

1) Page 3, 43-10: Licentiate from another presbytery not examined according to BCO 19-5.

October 15, 1988

2) Page 4, 44-10.B: Education credentials/internship: approval of internship omitted (BCO 21-4).

3) Page 5, 44-10.C.2: No evidence of congregational concurrence in the dissolution of pastoral relationship (BCO 23-1).

GENERAL:

4) Only one set of Minutes from 1989 was received for review. Standing rules require four stated meetings per year and BCO 13-11 requires Presbytery to meet at least twice per year.

Adopted

5. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia Presbytery**:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **April 11, 1989; June 16, 1989; July 15, 1989; October 10, 1989; January 20, 1990**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. That the Minutes of **Covenant Presbytery** :
- Be approved without exceptions - **May 25, 1989; July 16, 1989; July 21, 1989; October 3, 1989; November 16, 1989; January 31, 1990; March 6, 1990**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**
- Adopted*
7. That the Minutes of **Delmarva Presbytery** :
- NOTE: Delmarva split into Heritage and Potomac Presbyteries with Heritage the successor presbytery; however, exceptions will be forwarded to the proper presbytery.
- Be approved without exceptions - **May 9, 1989; October 21, 1989**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
August 19, 1989
September 16, 1989
November 14, 1989
- Adopted*
8. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exceptions - **February 23-25, 1989; October 5-6, 1989**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
May 13, 1989
 - Page 254, XXXVIII, Appendix 4: Commission to ordain - quorum by Presbytery listed as one TE and one RE. *BCO* 15-2 requires two TEs and two REs. Minutes of Commission dated 10/5/89 indicate one TE and two REs present.
- Adopted*
9. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exceptions - **January 16, 1988; January 21, 1989**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 27, 1987
July 18, 1987

October 17, 1987
 - Page 6: Item 3-11 of proposed *BCO* amendments were voted on as a unit (*BCO* 26-4).
April 16, 1988
 - Page 6, #18: In dealing with a complaint against a Session, the Presbytery allowed the ordination of Ruling Elder and a Deacon to stand, even though the RE and Deacon did not subscribe to our doctrinal standards regarding infant baptism and the extent of the atonement. (*BCO* 24-5).
July 16, 1988
 - Page 5, #28: Presbytery has set aside the requirements of *BCO* 24-6.
October 15, 1988
July 15, 1989

JOURNAL

- 4) Page 11, #26, 27: Presbytery acted out of accordance with *BCO* 24-6 regarding suspension of RE and Deacon who were found out of accord with doctrinal standards of PCA.

October 21, 1989

January 20, 1990

- 5) Page 7, #20: Presbytery "annuls" ordination of ordained officers in a local church - no basis in *BCO*.
6) Page 7, #20: Presbytery failed to comply with *BCO* 31, 32, 33 with regard to original jurisdiction in this matter.

Adopted

10. That the Minutes of **Evangel Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 9, 1989

September 26, 1989

- 1) Page 14.10: Removal of TE from roll of Presbytery - The requirements of neither *BCO* 38-2 nor 38-3 appear to have been met - no record of reason. The letter requested only that the pastoral relations be dissolved. No record of examination of TE. No effort to dissuade him of his views, etc. No mention he had joined another body, etc.

January 30, 1990

- 2) Page 8, #12: Licentiate preached sermon, but no record of written sermon (*BCO* 19-2-D).

March 6, 1990

- 3) Item 5: No record of appointment of commission to install.

Adopted

11. That the Minutes of **Grace Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **October 10, 1989**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 9, 1989

- 1) Page 39, 17.3.3: No record that TE being received from another denomination was asked the questions of *BCO* 21-5.

August 12, 1989

- 2) Pages 68-69, 17.30.2: Moderator did not follow *BCO* 19-4 and 19-10 for applicant for licensure and internship.

January 9, 1990

Adopted

12. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 22, 1989

July 17, 1989

GENERAL:

- 1) Minutes for the Stated Meetings held on **September 8-9, 1989** and **December 1-2, 1989** were submitted late and the Committee was

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

unable to review them. They should be resubmitted next year, along with minutes for the **March, 1989** stated meeting.

Adopted

13. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **October 21, 1989**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
February 11, 1989
April 24, 1989
June 6, 1989

Adopted

14. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **November 10-11, 1989**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
August 18-19, 1989
March 16-17, 1990

GENERAL:

- 1) Attachments listed in Index, but actual attachments are not available for review. (e.g., minutes of commissions, committee reports, personal resolutions, overtures.)
- 2) Directory of presbytery not included.
- 3) Roll of presbytery not included.
- 4) List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.
- 5) Up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of Presbytery not included.

Adopted

15. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **February 10, 1990**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

GENERAL:

- 1) Directory of presbytery not included.
- 2) List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.

Adopted

16. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **January 20, 1990**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
August 19, 1989
October 14, 1989

GENERAL:

- 1) Directory of presbytery not included.
- 2) Roll of presbytery not included.
- 3) List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.

Adopted

17. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **July 7-8, 1989; January 13, 1990**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 7-8, 1989

JOURNAL

1) Page 2, Item 1: Exam not specified as to content (BCO 13-6).

2) Page 3, Item 7: Motion to divest needs recorded 2/3 vote (BCO 34-10).

October 14, 1989

GENERAL:

3) No annual reports of candidates under care (BCO 21-6)

4) Up-to-date copy of Standing Rules of presbytery not included.

Adopted

18. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions reported to the presbytery as described in Section III: **April 17, 1990**

Adopted

19. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions reported to the presbytery as described in Section III: **NONE**

Adopted

20. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions reported to the presbytery as described in Section III: **October 9, 1989**

Adopted

21. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions reported to the presbytery as described in Section III: **April 13, 1989; November 12, 1989**

Adopted

22. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions reported to the presbytery as described in Section III: **October 10, 1989**

Adopted

23. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **February 11, 1989; June 24, 1989; August 5, 1989; September 23, 1989; December 11, 1989**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
May 13, 1989

Adopted

24. That the Minutes of **Mid-America** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 14-15, 1989

October 13, 1989

November 13, 1989

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

25. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exceptions - **April 7, 1989; May 11, 1989; June 2, 1989; June 6, 1989; October 17, 1989; January 11, 1990; February 21, 1990**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**
- Adopted*
26. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exceptions - **July 20, 1989; August 18, 1989; October 20-21, 1989; November 18, 1989; January 19-20, 1990**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**
- Adopted*
27. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exceptions - **May 6, 1989; June 3, 1989; February 17, 1989**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
September 16, 1989
 - Page 125: No record of the Membership and Assistance Committee being appointed a Commission. Page 133 says it was the direction of presbytery, but no record of when, nor was quorum established.
November 18, 1989
 - Page 137: Report of Commission dated 9/25/89 is missing.
- Adopted*
28. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exceptions - **March 10-11, 1989; May 27, 1989; July 14-15, 1989; July 29, 1989;**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
November 10-11, 1989
- Adopted*
29. That the Minutes of **North Georgia** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
June 5, 1989
July 15, 1989
 - Page 4: *BCO* 13-9 dissolution of pastoral relationship should be carried out under guidelines of Rules of Discipline, Part II, Chapters 27-46.
October 17, 1989
January 20, 1990
April 17, 1990
 - Page 5: Presbytery accepted a committee's examination in lieu of an examination on the floor of Presbytery. (*BCO* 13-6)
- Adopted*
30. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

JOURNAL

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
 - 1) No minutes submitted for review, they and the corresponding attachments must be submitted next year.(NOTE: We received responses to exceptions, rolls, standing rules, attachments, etc., but no minutes.)

Adopted

31. That the Minutes of **Northeast Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 12-13, 1989

July 29, 1989

- 1) Page 6(3): No listing of TE's exception to WCE.
- 2) Page 7(7)(8) and Page (10): Business acted upon that was not set forth in call (*BCO* 13-11).

September 29-30

- 3) Page 29(41)1: *BCO* 13-2 requires full concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds a TE is laboring out of bounds.
- 4) Page 31(44)3.p.4: Insufficient grounds for omitting oral sermon (*BCO* 19-2).
- 5) Page 32(49)3: No mention made of vote of congregation to release pastor. (*BCO* 23-1).

Adopted

32. That the Minutes of **Northern California Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

October 27-28, 1989

- 1) 15 b(2): No examination on sacraments (*BCO* 19-2).
- 2) 16.2: Presbytery instructed CE Committee to issue a call to TE to labor in a work apparently outside of Presbytery's jurisdiction.

Adopted

33. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **April 28-29, 1989; October 27, 1989**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

July 22, 1989

- 1) Page 34,35: 89-82(1): *BCO* 5-3 states three ways to form a "Temporary Government." Presbytery has used none of the three but a mixture of two.
- 2) Page 36, 89-83: No indication organizing commission examined prospective ruling elders according to *BCO* 13-8.

January 27, 1990

- 3) 90-14: No approval of theological thesis and exegetical paper.
- 4) 90-14: No oral examination on Bible Content.

Adopted

34. That the Minutes of **Pacific Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **June 19, 1989; August 26, 1989; October 27-28, 1989; January 26-27, 1990**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 28-29, 1989

- 1) Page 6 - Minutes do not indicate that examination for ordination (2 men) included exam on Church History.

July 28-29, 1989

- 2) Page 9, Improper ordination:

Presbytery waived having a man come under care - *BCO* provides no waiver for this.

Presbytery waived internship without the required 3/4 vote.

No indication of theological or college degree (*BCO* 21-4).

No assurance that work to which man was called meets requirements of *BCO* 8-7.

No indication of theological thesis or exegetical paper required for ordination.

GENERAL:

- 3) Directory of presbytery not included.

- 4) Roll of presbytery not included.

- 4) List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.

Adopted

35. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

- 1) No minutes were submitted for review.

Adopted

36. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **January 25, 1989; April 2, 1989; July 2, 1989; October 26, 1989**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

37. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **March 10, 1990**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

June 30, 1988

August 6, 1988

May 13, 1989

- 1) Page 3, #20: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship to church (*BCO* 23-1).

June 15, 1989

September 9, 1989

- 2) Page 3, #13: Ordination process shows no record of fulfillment of *BCO* 21-4, par. 1, Educational requirements, only of "passing exams" (cf. par.3).

November 11, 1989

November 27, 1989

January 13, 1990

JOURNAL

- 3) Page 1, #9: Report of commission to ordain not included (only order of service included, no date).

Adopted

38. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **January 6, 1990; February 10, 1990**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

39. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
September 14-15, 1989

GENERAL:

- 1) Minutes for only one stated meeting submitted for review.
- 2) Directory of presbytery not included.
- 3) Roll of presbytery not included.
- 4) List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.
- 5) Up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of presbytery not included.

Adopted

40. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
September 29-30, 1989
November 18, 1989

Adopted

41. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 28, 1989
May 15, 1989
July 28-29, 1989

- 1) Page 3: No record that Presbytery approved actions of Commission as recorded in attached minutes of the Commission (dated 6/3/89) (BCO 15-1).

October 27-28, 1989

January 26, 1990

- 2) Page 8: No indication man was examined in Greek and Hebrew or that appropriate seminary studies were substituted.
- 3) Page 8: No indication 3 men were asked whether their views regarding the WCF had changed.
- 4) Page 8: No record of call for TE being received or reason listed for being received without a call. (BCO 13-5).

GENERAL:

- 5) Page 5: Session minutes not reviewed or reported on within the year (BCO 12-7, 40-1).

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

42. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 25, 1989
June 29, 1989
August 21, 1989
October 24, 1989
January 30, 1990
March 6, 1990

GENERAL:

- 1) The Minutes do not record that the Session minutes of the member churches were examined during one year period (BCO 12-7, 40-1).

Adopted

43. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **June 16, 1989; July 18, 1989; October 17, 1989**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
January 16, 1990

Adopted

44. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **January 26-2, 1989; September 21-22, 1989; November 18, 1989**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 27-28, 1989
January 25-26, 1990
 - 1) Page 90-6, paragraph 18-b: Exam notes exception to WCF which is not listed.

Adopted

45. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **February 18, 1989; May 20, 1989**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
September 16, 1989
November 18, 1989

GENERAL:

- 1) Up-to-date copy of Standing Rules of Presbytery not included.

Adopted

46. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 8, 1989
July 11, 1989
 - 1) Page 6: No record of licentiate coming for ordination as having served as intern or of waiving of this requirement.

JOURNAL

October 10, 1989

- 2) Page 13: (twice) No record of written sermon by licentiate candidates (BCO 19-2).
- 3) Page 13: TE received from another denomination not asked ordination questions (BCO 13-6).

GENERAL:

- 4) No reports on interns in Minutes (BCO 19-12).
- 5) No record of Annual Report on candidates (BCO 18-6).
- 6) Directory of Presbytery not included.
- 7) Roll of Presbytery not included.
- 8) List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.

Adopted

47. That the Minutes of Warrior Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 18, 1989

July 18, 1989

- 1) 17.238: BCO 19-7 through 19-16 requires an internship. Presbytery has not mentioned its completion or equivalency for ordinand at the time of his trials for ordination.

October 17, 1989

January 16, 1990

Adopted

48. That the Minutes of Western Carolina Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

January 14, 1989

- 1) Pages 2 & 3: No record that questions of ordination were put to candidate (BCO 13-6)

March 18, 1989

- 2) Page 4, #4: No record of reasons for waiving the Hebrew language examination and 3/4 vote required (BCO 21-4)

- 3) Page 4: No record that candidate completed internship (BCO 13-11)

- 4) Page 5, #5: The record does not indicate that candidate was examined in Christian Experience and inward call to preach (BCO 19-2-A)

May 20, 1989

July 15, 1989

November 11, 1989

- 5) Page 4, #2.4 and Attachment #10: Commission cannot add new members to itself (BCO 15-2)

Adopted

49. That the Minutes of Westminster Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions - **October 21, 1989; January 20, 1990; April 21, 1990**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

July 15-16, 1989

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

V. Recommendations Concerning Responses

1. Recommend that the 18th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 17th GA:
Ascension, Central Carolina, Central Georgia, Covenant, Delmarva, Eastern Carolina, Great Lakes, Gulf Coast, Illiana, James River, Louisiana, Mid-America, Mississippi Valley, North Texas, North Georgia, Palmetto, South Texas, Southeast Alabama, Southern Florida, Southwest, Susquehanna Valley, Western Carolina, Westminster
2. Recommend that the 18th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 17th GA other than those listed below. Proper responses should be made to the 19th GA as follows:

Heartland Presbytery

March 31, 1989

p. 16 (89-64 & 66) Attachments missing (call).

(NOTE: The presbytery had responded that the call is a part of their permanent record and listed in an index of attachments, that correct procedure was followed, that it is their policy not to distribute such attachments, and that they do not agree that this Committee needs to see the item to verify that correct procedure was followed in this case. The Committee disagreed with the response on the basis that the presbytery did not supply the item cited in the exception.)

Adopted

Pacific Presbytery

January 22, 1988

p.7 b-2: Man called without a written call (BCO 20-1).

(NOTE: The presbytery had responded that the call was for an assistant pastor and disagreed that a written call was required. R&C maintains that BCO 20-1, paragraph 2, "A proper call must be written and ..." applies to assistant pastors as well as pastors and associate pastors.)

Adopted

Philadelphia Presbytery

May 14, 1988

P. 5, #23: no record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship to church.

September 10, 1988

p. 3, #11: Regarding examination of Mr. Hayes: the minutes do not reflect that BCO 19-2 was followed with regard to experiential religion and with regard to approval of a written sermon and an oral presentation of the same before Presbytery or its committee.

p. 3, #16: Commission report not included in Minutes or approved.

p. 3, #17: Standing rules were changed without a recorded vote.

p. 4, #20: Regarding examination of Mr. Wrigley: the Minutes do not reflect that BCO 19-2 was followed with regard to experiential religion and with regard to approval of a written sermon and an oral presentation of the same before Presbytery or its committee.

p. 4, #21: In examination of Mr. Wrigley the Minutes give no indication that BCO 21-4 was followed with regard to experiential religion, knowledge

JOURNAL

of the languages, PCA history, and principles of church government, nor in the sacraments.

- p. 4, #21: A committee may not approve a call nor may it establish a commission.

November 12, 1988

- p. 3, #18: No record of approval of call, ordination, nor installation of Mr. Wrigley (see 9/10/88, #21).

March 11, 1989

- p. 3, #14: in reception of Teaching Elders into Presbytery, the Minutes do not reflect that the requirements of *BCO* 13-6 (questions to be asked of ordinands - *BCO* 23-5) nor the educational requirements were met (*BCO* 13-6/14-4).

Adopted

(NOTE: For most of the items above, the presbytery disagreed with our previous findings and did not verify that the missing or erroneous information had been corrected. For example, in exceptions regarding examinations, they felt that is was sufficient to indicate a general reference to a BCO section rather than detailing the parts. This is contrary to what was requested by the 17th GA, and this Committee concurs that we must have some verification of the details.)

3. Recommend that the 18th GA not approve the response to the exception taken by the 17th GA to the minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery, and that the 18th GA cite **Central Florida** Presbytery for failing to send sufficient Minutes for review again this year and direct them to respond at their next Stated meeting.

Adopted

4. Recommend that the 18th GA cite the following presbyteries for failing to submit responses to the exceptions taken by the 17th GA and direct them to do so at their next stated meeting.

Calvary, Evangel, Missouri, Siouxlands

Adopted

5. Recommend that the 18th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA:

Covenant, Delmarva, Mid-America, James River, North Georgia
Northeast, Pacific, Philadelphia, Southern Florida, Southwest

Adopted

6. Recommend that the 18th GA cite the following presbytery for failing to submit responses to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA and direct them to respond at their next Stated meeting:

Western Carolina

Adopted

7. Recommend that the 18th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 15th GA:

Central Florida, Covenant, Great Lakes, Mid-America, Missouri

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. Recommend that the 18th GA approve the responses of **Pacific** Presbytery to the exceptions taken by the 15th GA, except for those listed:

April 25-26, 1986

p.3, #16.a: No record of either theological thesis or exegesis paper being approved or omitted in trial for ordination (*BCO* 21-4)

September 26-27, 1986

p.4, #12.B.(5): waiver granted to candidate for care of two month filing requirement of his application with clerk of presbytery (*BCO* 18-2).

p.4, #12.B.(6): same as preceding item

p.4, #12.B.(7): No record of licentiate possessing the necessary academic degrees for ordination and/or being examined in the original languages nor a record of presbytery approving or omitting required theological thesis and exegesis paper for ordination trials (*BCO* 21-4)

(NOTE: In the case of examinations, the presbytery felt that the use of the term "written testimonials" in the minutes covered these items. We disagree in that these items should be detailed, and the presbytery should certify that the items in question have been approved. In the case of the filing requirement, the presbytery notes that they had recorded "due to extraordinary circumstances". We disagree that this is sufficient - that the extraordinary circumstances should be specified.)

Adopted

VI. Recommendations concerning Inquiries, Questions, other Correspondence

1. Recommend the following responses be made to the questions from Louisiana Presbytery that were referred by the 17th GA (*Minutes*, p. 200, #11):
 - a. Failure to pass a courtesy resolution is in violation of *BCO* 40-2 -- that all proceedings should be correctly recorded. This would now be an exception of form.
 - b. The procedure for handling an apparent defective call should be to refuse to approve it and follow the procedures specified in *BCO* 20-10.
 - c. The role of the prosecutor is restricted to an individual. Language of *BCO* 32-3(1) is apparently singular in intent. The Assembly has indicated that it concurs with this interpretation by its adoption of the original exception (*Minutes* of 15th GA, P. 209).

Adopted

VII. General Recommendations

1. That the Assembly provide (through the Stated Clerk's Office) services of a computer operator and computer in, (a) entering the reports of the review of presbyteries prior to Assembly, and (b) meeting with the committee at the Assembly to provide continuous processing. *Adopted*
2. That the Assembly set the time for the convening of this committee to be in the morning two full working days before the start of the Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly extend the term of committee members to three (3) years. *Adopted*
4. That all members of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records be reimbursed for travel expenses; that members who are not delegates to GA be reimbursed for food and lodging until the Committee reports to GA; and that

JOURNAL

delegates to GA be reimbursed for food and lodging expenses incurred prior to the beginning of the Assembly. *Adopted*

(NOTE: the committee feels that recommendation 4 will be necessary to maintain Ruling Elder participation if a 3 year term is adopted. This was also referred to the Administrative Committee.)

VIII. Miscellaneous Information

Commendation:

The Committee commends the following persons for their leadership and hard work on behalf of this year's committee:

RE Dan Prins, Chairman

TE Peter Vaughn, Vice-Chairman

RE Jim Tate, Secretary

TE John Kinser, Chairman of review sub-committee

Adopted

The officers elected to serve next year are as follows:

Chairman: TE Robert Peterson (Ascension)

Vice-Chairman: RE Richard Mayfield (Grace)

Secretary: RE Fred Gaston (Susquehanna Valley)

ROLL of Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

Ascension	TE Robert Peterson
Calvary	TE Steve Wallace
Central Georgia	TE John Kinser
Covenant	TE Grover Gunn III
Eastern Carolina	RE Dan Prins
Grace	RE Richard Mayfield
Heartland	RE Jack Carran
Heritage	TE Edd Cathey
Illiana	RE Scott Levy
Louisiana	RE Volney Pierce
Mississippi Valley	RE Rod Russ
Missouri	TE Roger Hunt
New River	RE Virgil Roberts
North Georgia	RE Guy Beckman
Northern California	RE Earl Bengel
Northern Illinois	TE Peter Vaughn
Philadelphia	TE Iain Crichton
Potomac	TE LeRoy Ferguson
Southeast Alabama	RE Jim Tate
Southern Florida	RE Roland Smith
Susquehanna Valley	RE Fred Gaston
Tennessee Valley	TE J. Arch Warren
Westminster	TE Byron Snapp

The following reported but were not able to attend:

Central Florida	Pacific
Evangel	South Texas
James River	Southwest
Northeast	Warrior

The following did not report:

Central Carolina	Mid-America
Eastern Canada	New Jersey

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Korean Central
Korean Eastern
Korean Southeastern
Korean Southern
Korean Southwest

North Texas
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Siouxlands
South Coast
Western Carolina

The report was approved as a whole.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ Re Dan Prins, Chairman
/s/ RE Jim Tate, Secretary

18-80 Excuses from Part of the Assembly

The following commissioners requested excuse from attendance at portions of the Assembly, especially on Thursday evening and Friday morning:

TE G. Andrew Adams
TE Charles Anderson
TE C. Richard Barbare
RE John Bailie
RE C. O. Baker
TE Stephen Baker
RE Oscar Barnes
RE Andrew Belz
TE Michael Bolus
TE Rick Brawner
TE Fredrick S. Carr
RE Balus Chastain
TE John Clark, Jr.
TE John Clark, Sr.
TE Edmund P. Clowney
RE Wilson M. Coleman
TE Tom Corey
TE Raymond G. Cross
RE Gregory A. Donovan
RE Charles Eason
TE Bert Edwards
TE Bruce R. Fiol
TE William A. Fox
TE Larry Frady
TE William Harrell
TE William Henderson
TE John Hoogstrate
RE Cadwallader Jones
TE Darwin Jordan
TE Kenneth Klett
RE Michael Land
TE William Leonard
RE Frank Limerick
TE Ross Lindley

Great Lakes
Tennessee Valley
Calvary
Central Georgia
Evangel
Westminster
Louisiana
Heartland
Central Georgia
Calvary
Warrior
Western Carolina
Southwest
Philadelphia
James River
Gulf Coast
Philadelphia
Covenant
Susquehanna Valley
Central Carolina
Westminster
South Florida
Calvary
Central Carolina
James River
Northeast
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Covenant
New Jersey
Grace
Southwest
Calvary
Westminster

JOURNAL

TE Paul Lipe	Louisiana
TE Don Locke	Louisiana
TE William Mason	Southeast Alabama
TE Samuel B. McGinn III	Western Carolina
TE James B. Moore	Eastern Carolina
RE Henry J. Mueller	Southwest
TE Ted Noe	Tennessee Valley
TE James T. O'Brien	Eastern Carolina
RE Karl Pasch	Siouxlands
RE Dale Peacock	Louisiana
TE Andrew Phillips	Calvary
RE John Phillips	Westminster
TE Michael K. Raia	Mississippi Valley
TE Guy Richardson	Southeast Alabama
TE Harold L. Richardson	Covenant
TE Carl Russell	Evangel
RE Mike Russell	Evangel
RE Ray Sanders	North Texas
TE J. Thomas Shields	Grace
TE Jim Simoneau	Palmetto
TE Steven Stout	Central Carolina
TE Tom B. Sullivan, Jr	Westminster
RE Earl Sykes	James River
TE Robert West	Ms Valley
RE David Williams	Ascension
TE Randall Yelverton	Southeast Alabama

18-81 Committee on Thanks

TE Shelton Sanford, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. It was Adopted, and the Assembly gave resounding approval to the fine work of TE Cortez Cooper as moderator.

"We give thanks to God always for all of you, making mention of you in our prayers, constantly bearing in mind your work of faith and labor of love and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father, knowing brethren beloved by God, His choice of you..."

We recommend that:

Whereas, the Eighteenth General Assembly indeed has had many friends and partners in the gospel helping to make this meeting of the General Assembly in Atlanta, Georgia, June 11-15, 1990, a most accommodating, encouraging, and rewarding assembly,

The Assembly rose to express its very special thanks to the 18th General Assembly Arrangements Committee for their dedication and hard work which resulted in every detail of our needs being provided for, viz., excellent meeting facility, hotel and motel accommodations, timely and available food service, and all the other myriad tasks attended to for our comfort and service. Special thanks, also, to the Hyatt, especially for allowing the use of 500 banquet chairs, and the WIC, who gave up another 350 for the comfort of the men.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Deepest thanks to:

Our Stated Clerk Paul Gilchrist, Recording Clerks - Frank Moser, Bruce Howes, and Bob Fiol; Henry Schum, Overhead Projector Operator; Assistant Parliamentarians Robert Ferguson and John White, Time Keeper Walter Lastovica, Ross Cook, Laurel De Bert and all other Administrative Committee staff; to our efficient floor clerks and the Covenant Herald's who served as runners; to the secretaries and chairmen of the committees of commissioners; to Ed Nally, Jim Lawhon and Steve Phillips for recording and for controlling the sound;

David Friberg and the Covenant Herald Singers; to the Perimeter Presbyterian Church's Choral Ensemble under the direction of Wade Williams and David Wilcox, and to Dr. Larry Roff for the organ music (All the music contributed greatly to our worship and joy);

Our host, North Georgia Presbytery, Chairman Kennedy Smartt, Treasurer John B. White, Facilities Coordinator Rob Woodard, Housing Chairman Larry Allen, Lunches Chairman John Montgomery, Message Center Coordinator Dale Welden, Women's Activities Coordinators Jane Brooks and Susan Hunt, Ushering Coordinator Marc Buttrill, Nursery Coordinator Athelyn Buttrill, Family Activities Coordinator Chuck DeBardeleben, Refreshments Chairman Ann Marie White (and all who lovingly prepared 50,000 dozen cookies!), Administrative Assistant Jodie Allen, Ministry to Children Hank and Carolyn Thipgen of Children's Ministry, International.

Finally, to our Moderator Cortez Cooper, for leading us through our business with fine dispatch, firmness, fairness, and humility, we say, "Thank you, job well done!"

We thank our God every time we remember these dear people and others, unknown but a blessing to us, whose labor of love is known very well to our Sovereign Lord. Their loving and often sacrificial effort has helped this 18th General Assembly as it sought to advance the cause of Christ Jesus our Lord and Redeemer, strengthen His Church, and enrich our fellowship.

To our mighty and gracious God be the glory!

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Shelton Sanford, Chairman
/s/ TE Terry Crahen, Secretary
/s/ RE David Higgins
/s/ RE William M. Harris IV

18-82 Approval of Minutes

On motion the Assembly voted to approve the minutes of Friday's sessions as prepared by the recording clerks and reviewed by the stated clerk.

18-83 Adjournment

There being no further business to come before the court, the Assembly voted to adjourn to meet next in Birmingham, Alabama, June 17-21, 1991. Moderator Cooper read the required declaration and all joined to sing Psalm 133, following which the moderator closed the Assembly with prayer and the Apostolic benediction at 11:08 a.m.

APPENDICES

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the reports of the Committees of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, Attachment 8, p. 287)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX A

REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 11-15, 1990

The LORD reigns;
Let the peoples tremble!
The LORD is great in Zion,
And He is high above all the peoples.
Psalm 99:1-2

The psalmist exalts in the Lord, the covenant God of Israel and His people. What a majestic King He is. O that we may ever bow before Him to worship Him and serve Him.

This past year we have come to a new appreciation of our Lord's sovereignty in the world, the church, in the office and in the home. We are just as conscious of answers to prayers as the psalmist, when he declares in Psalm 99:8, "You answered them, O Lord our God, Your were to them God-Who-Forgives." That is an amazing title. Especially, as this past year now reflects the full year for which we take responsibility of the office, and we are so conscious of many of our failures. May the God-Who-Forgives continue to show mercy on our work of service.

I. PUBLICATIONS

The *1989 Yearbook* did get published in late summer. This year, however, the *1990 Yearbook* has been sent to the printers, and hopefully will be available at the General Assembly.

The delay in last year's *Yearbook* also delayed us in getting the *Minutes of the 17th General Assembly* out. There were problems with preparing the materials both mechanical and secretarial. This year we have every reason to believe the *Minutes of the 18th General Assembly* should be published sometime in September.

Our office has also completed the blue *Directory* with improvements. We trust this will prove to be increasingly used among our church people as they travel.

The *Handbook for the 18th General Assembly* has been distributed in a more timely fashion, along with materials sent to Committee of Commissioners and for the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

APPENDICES

II. GENERAL ASSEMBLY MATTERS

The amendments to the *Book of Church Order* sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent are listed in Attachment D, page 251 of the Handbook. The 18th General Assembly will need to send down to presbyteries one item that was inadvertently omitted during the past year. This is listed as the last numbered item in the Attachment.

III. STATISTICS

A Five Year Summary of PCA Statistics is given in Attachment 2, Table 1 (see page 209). We officially grew to 998 churches plus 47 missions, reflecting a healthy growth spurt of around 5%.

Membership wise, we grew from 211,154 total membership to 218,015 -- reflecting a 3.2% growth. Communicant membership increased only by 1.2%. Even though this represents a slower growth rate, one factor that needs to be taken into consideration is that many churches have been removing names from the rolls of people who have not been attending in years. This in itself is a good sign.

Table 2 (page 210) gives a summary analysis by Presbytery of Churches contributing to General Assembly causes. It is encouraging to see that 79% of our churches contribute in one way or another to Assembly causes. There is a lot of room for improvement, however, for churches to realize their potentials in addressing the needs of our committees and agencies.

Table 3 (pages 215) lists the churches for whom we have not received recent statistics. Apart from mission churches, there are 73 churches for which the statistics are older than two years or for which we have no statistics at all.

IV. BCO IN KOREAN LANGUAGE

The 17th General Assembly adopted a resolution that "a new translation of the BCO into Korean be made by the Assembly and each Korean presbytery ratify it prior to its ratification by General Assembly..." (*M17GA*, 17-81, II, 11, page 133).

The Stated Clerk has requested Dr. Dan Kim to assist in administering this project. So far, of six men appointed to make a preliminary translation, three have turned in their assignments. There has been some progress made in getting our Korean presbyteries to respond. (See recommendation under Administrative Committee report).

V. OTHER ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

I have kept a very heavy schedule of activities representing the General Assembly and the PCA, including regional meetings with clerks of presbyteries, attending some presbytery meetings as occasion allows, responding to churches and individuals who

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

are interested in knowing more about the PCA, answering myriads of questions on the Constitution of the church, putting out a pastoral letter to our sessions and friends.

There are many challenges before us. We trust the Lord to guide His church in His own sovereign way. We rejoice in the opportunity to serve Him and His people.

Faithfully Submitted,
/s/ Paul R. Gilchrist
Stated Clerk of General Assembly

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. INTRODUCTION

Your Committee on Constitutional Business has been able to meet only one time subsequent to the 17th General Assembly. This meeting was held May 14 and 15, 1990, in Atlanta, Georgia. The Committee was informed that it was not able to meet earlier or more frequently because the Administrative Committee lacked money. The Committee is not convinced that the 17th General Assembly intended that the Committee would be so inactive. It was providential that the Committee was able to complete all of the work that had come to it during the year in one meeting. It does not know if any of the lower courts of the church, which had made references for advice to the Assembly, were inconvenienced by this delay.

The Committee was assigned or received: two assignments from the General Assembly; five References for Advice* from lower courts of the churches; one request for Advice from the Stated Clerk; seven Overtures from Presbyteries; and two Miscellaneous items of business.

Your Committee on Constitutional Business for this past year has been:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1993

E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois

David Lachman, Philadelphia

Class of 1992

Rod Mays, MS Valley

Granville Dutton, North Texas

Class of 1991

David Dively, Great Lakes, Chairman

Donald Campbell, E. Canada

Class of 1990

Vaughn Hathaway, Grace, Secretary

Mark Belz, Missouri

Alternates

Roland Barnes, C. Georgia

Richard Springer, New Jersey

Committee officers for 1990-1991 are: TE David Dively, chairman; and RE Richard Springer, secretary.

* For convenience, the predecessor, the Committee on Constitutional Business, used the term "Constitutional Inquiry" to describe two different types of business. It was used to describe:

- (1) communications received from presbyteries and sessions requesting advice from the committee between meetings of the General Assembly; and
- (2) "requested rulings on questions of order constitutional questions" handled in accord with RAO 7-6 during a meeting of the General Assembly.

The term should be reserved for the latter. The first, requests for advice, should be called References in accordance with BCO 41 as is being done in this report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK

Advice to the Stated Clerk is reported through the report of the Stated Clerk. It is included here for information only.

Shall non-baptized covenant children be included with baptized covenant children in the number of non-communicant members on the annual statistical reports prepared by sessions?

The committee advised the Stated Clerk that the PCA include in the statistical reports under non-communicant members only those who have been baptized, but have not been admitted to the Lord's Table.

GROUNDINGS:

1. This advice agrees with the action of the 5th GA, *M5GA*, 5-32a, which stated: "this means that a particular congregation should carry on its rolls those who are members of the visible church universal and who have been solemnly admitted to baptism to a particular church. Likewise, a particular congregation should carry on its rolls as non-communicating members children of believers, who have been solemnly admitted to a particular congregation."
2. *BCO* 6-1 should be understood in the context of that entire chapter, esp. *BCO* 6-3.
3. WCF Chapter 27 teaches that the sacraments are given, among other things, "to demonstrate a visible difference between those who belong to the church and the rest of the world."

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

A. ASSIGNMENTS:

The 17th GA adopted the following:

That the 17th GA change the term of service on its Nominating Committee from two years to three years, on a system of rotating classes assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. Specifically that the Committee on Constitutional Business prepare appropriate amendments for *BCO* 14-1-11 and for RAO to accomplish this. (*M17GA*, 17-81, II, 8, p.133).

RECOMMENDATION:

1. That the 18th General Assembly amend *BCO* 14-1-11, the second and third sentence, so that it reads:

"Each presbytery shall be assigned to a class by the Stated Clerk based on its date of formation. The members shall serve in classes of three year terms, alternating between ruling and teaching elders."

2. That the manual incorporating the additional suggested changes of the committee be adopted.

APPENDICES

MANUAL FOR THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

1. SUBJECT

- 1.1 This is the Manual for the Committee on Constitutional Business

2. HISTORY

- 2.1 Beginning with the Advisory Convention in Asheville, NC, in August 1973, provision was made for the business of the Assembly to be conducted primarily through four Permanent Committees.
- 2.2 The Advisory Convention also provided for a Committee on Judicial Business to serve the Assembly and the Committee on Administration in an advisory capacity.
- 2.3 The role of the Committee on Judicial Business was expanded by the Fifth General Assembly. At that Assembly, the first manual was adopted. The committee was to assist the General Assembly, the Stated Clerk, the Committees of the Assembly, and the lower courts of the church in regard to constitutional and judicial actions.
- 2.4 With the formation of a Standing Judicial Commission in 1989, the role of the Committee was changed to serve only in regard to specifically constitutional matters.

3. ORGANIZATION

- 3.1 The Committee was originally composed of seven members. It was subsequently expanded to eight members elected in the same manner as other committees of the Assembly. The members are divided into four classes with one teaching and one ruling elder per class. There are also one teaching and one ruling elder alternate elected each year.
- 3.2 The officers of the Committee shall be a chairman and a secretary, who shall be elected by the Committee at the last meeting prior to each General Assembly. They shall begin their term of office immediately after the meeting of the General Assembly.
- 3.3 The alternates are expected to attend all the committee meetings. When a member is absent, an alternate, preferably of the same class shall serve in the absence of the member and shall have full voting privileges.
- 3.4 At regular meetings, a quorum shall consist of a majority of the members. In the absence of members, alternates may be used to satisfy the requirements for a quorum. In a meeting directed by the Assembly, a quorum shall consist of any two members.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. OPERATIONS

- 4.1 The Committee shall function as a committee of the General Assembly and shall be funded by the Administrative Committee.
- 4.2 The Committee shall meet at the direction of the Assembly, at the request of the Stated Clerk, at the call of the chairman, and at times stated by the Committee.
- 4.3 Minutes of the Committee shall be maintained in accordance with RAO, 8-13.

5. FUNCTIONS

- 5.1 The Committee shall serve the General Assembly as directed.
- 5.2 The Committee shall not introduce new business. The philosophy that the lower courts of the church will be expected to initiate any such actions shall be studiously maintained. However the committee will point out any conflicts among the constitutional provisions.
- 5.3 At meetings of the General Assembly, the Committee shall serve as a Constitutional Committee. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on the Constitution, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving the Constitution shall be referred in writing to the Committee. The Committee shall report its findings directly to the Assembly.
- 5.4 Between meetings of the General Assembly, the Committee shall:
 - 5.4a perform any assignment of the Assembly.
 - 5.4b assist and advise the Stated Clerk.
 - 5.4c receive from the Stated Clerk all overtures requesting amendment of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America or interpretation thereof. The Committee shall recommend procedures for handling each item. The Committee shall not evaluate the merits of the matter unless it has been clearly spoken to by a previous Assembly or unless it shall be in conflict with the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms.
 - 5.4d receive from the Stated Clerk all References from Presbyteries, except for cases to be adjudicated. The Committee shall evaluate and recommend procedures for handling each item.
 - 5.4e prepare a report to submit to the Stated Clerk.
- 5.5 When the Committee shall be required to make a study of any theological matter, it shall be able to use learned consultants from the Church at large.

APPENDICES

The Committee will attach to its Minutes a digest of the advice received in such cases.

VARIANT CCB MANUAL AMENDMENTS RECOMMENDED

5.4 Between meetings of the General Assembly, the Committee shall:

5.4 (same)

5.4b assist and advise the Stated Clerk, the Committees of the Assembly, and Presbyteries on Constitutional matters. Ordinarily, sessions shall make their references to their presbyteries (BCO 41-1).

5.4c (same)

5.4d receive from the Stated Clerk all References from Presbyteries, except for cases to be adjudicated. The Committee shall evaluate and recommend procedures for handling each item. Advice shall be given to those Presbyteries which send References to the Assembly, but such advice shall not be binding unless the General Assembly shall adopt it.

5.4e prepare a report of all business, excepting advice to the Stated Clerk, to submit to the Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Constitutional Business.

B. REFERENCES

3. New River Presbytery presents to the Eighteenth General Assembly the following question by way of reference (per BCO 41-1):

"What is the proper recourse of a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter? Specifically, what recourse is available when the Presbytery perceives that the General Assembly may have erred in a Judicial Case?"

RECOMMENDATION:

There is no recourse by which a General Assembly decision in a judicial case may be changed by a presbytery which perceives that the General Assembly may have erred in such a case. However, a Presbytery could overture the General Assembly to change the constitutional provision upon which the decision was based or to condemn the principle upon which such case was decided.

GROUND:

1. The General Assembly is the court of last resort in a judicial case (BCO 15-1).
2. However, BCO 35-13 does provide that if there is newly discovered evidence which the accused believes important, the accused has the right to ask for a new trial and it is within the power of the court to grant his request.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. Constitutional Inquiry from the Presbytery of Southern Florida

1. Under what circumstances may a Session restrict a Teaching Elder from occupying the pulpit?
2. In a case where the Teaching Elder is "in good standing" does the Session have the authority to remove him from his functions in ministry?
3. Under what circumstances may or may not the above be done to protect the integrity of the individuals involved and the ministry?

RECOMMENDATION:

Under ordinary conditions the only instance in which a session of a church may restrict a TE who is a minister in that church from occupying the pulpit is when the call of that TE restricts his preaching opportunities. If the TE is not the pastor of the church the DFW provides that no person should be invited to preach without the consent of the session (*BCO* 53-6).

Although *BCO* 12-5 gives broad authority to the session in the governance of the church, the *BCO* does not address extraordinary conditions, but it does provide for the dissolution of the pastoral relationship (*BCO* 23-1) and for judicial process (*BCO* 34).

NOTE: SEE DISSENT BELOW (IV.3)

5. Should a ruling elder be ordained when becoming a Teaching Elder?

The following is an inquiry adopted by Covenant Presbytery:

Whereas, Ruling Elders are ordained,

Whereas, on occasion these Ruling Elders are called to the office of Teaching Elder,

Whereas, on such occasions it is unclear as to whether these ordained Ruling Elders should be ordained to the office of Teaching Elder or simply installed into this office,

Therefore, Covenant Presbytery respectfully overtures the Judicial Business Committee to give us instruction in the Lord on this matter.

RECOMMENDATION:

Although the office of elder is one (*M7GA*, p. 77), the teaching elder is charged with the additional responsibilities of preaching the Gospel and administering the Sacraments (*BCO* 8-5). Therefore, a ruling elder who believes he has been called to preach the Gospel should, after having successfully sustained examinations for teaching elders (*BCO* 21-4), be ordained to the office of teaching elder and then installed.

6. What is meant by "Full statement of the facts" [*BCO* 3801]?

Palmetto Presbytery requests for *BCO* interpretational guidance from the General Assembly Committee on Constitutional Business.

The question stated: Does the requirement of 38-1 that "a full statement of the facts" be recorded in cases without process mean that all details of the offense such as names, times, number of offenses and circumstances must be made a part of the record?

APPENDICES

RECOMMENDATION:

The statement of the facts required by 38-1 should be complete enough to document the offense, in order to assure, as a matter of record, the appropriateness of the judgment being rendered. Therefore, the name of the offending party and the nature of the offense should always be included. Whether additional details of the offense such as names, times, number of offenses and circumstances must be made a part of the record is a matter within the discretion of the church court, but 38-1 must be read in light of the provisions of *BCO* 27. Church discipline is meant to promote the purity and welfare of the church, and is to be exercised under a dispensation of mercy. The statement should not be encumbered with unnecessary details going beyond that purpose, particularly where the recording of such details could implicate and offend others whose lives were touched by the offense.

7. Concerning a particular Teaching Elders views, and the authority of Presbytery to restrict a Teaching Elder in his preaching. From Stony Point PCA Session.

The reference asks two questions:

RECOMMENDATION:

1. The Assembly decline to answer question 1 and to advise the session of the Stony Point PCA to pursue the avenues of judicial process provided in *BCO* 43. Complaints, if it deems that the Presbytery has erred in its treatment of the matters concerning the view of said TE.
2. Question 2 be answered as follows: presbyteries do have jurisdiction over TEs and have the authority to restrict a minister from preaching views which the presbytery is convinced may be harmful to the spiritual welfare of the churches under its care (*BCO* 13-9 and 34-5). If a member of a church is convinced that the presbytery under whose jurisdiction he is has erred, judicial process is provided for in *BCO* 43 (Complaints).

NOTE: SEE DISSENT BELOW (IV.3.)

C. OVERTURES

8. Overture-1. "Amend *BCO* 14-2 to increase ruling elder participation."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners, with the following notations: (1) That *BCO* does not require commissioners to be registered, and (2) That Sessions elect commissioners rather than "delegating" them.

9. Overture-7. "Amend *BCO* 25-7 to clarify 'corporation'."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. Overture-11. "Amend *BCO* 15-2 re. quorum of commission as session."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.

11. Overture-12. "Amend *BCO* 20-1 to clarify ambiguity."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.

12. Overture-13. "Amend *BCO* 58-4 to clarify church membership."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners, noting that the matter has been the subject of study by the Ad-Interim Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table.

13. Overture-14. "Amend *BCO* 58-5 by replacing 'wine' with 'fruit of the vine'."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.

14. Overture-15. "Amend *BCO* 57-5 to avoid liability."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the overture be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners, with the notation that there is no provision for funding.

D. MISCELLANEOUS

15. *BCO* amendments proposed by the Ad-Interim Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the CCB find the recommendation to amend 58-4, paragraph 3, in order because it does not conflict with our constitution standards. However, the proposed wording may contribute greater ambiguity and confusion than the present language.

GROUND.

1. The word "communion" as used by the ad-interim committee has two different meanings.

16. CALVIN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH SESSION CORRESPONDENCE

The request by Calvin Presbyterian Church, North Huntingdon, PA, requesting a reopening of the Robert Schettler case (see *M16GA*, p. 176, Recommendation 25).

APPENDICES

RECOMMENDATION:

That we acknowledge receipt of the letter from session of Calvin PCA, that we advise them of the proper procedure for sending their overture to the GA, and that we counsel the session to counsel Mr. Schettler to seek membership in a PCA.

IV. CONCLUSION

- A. The committee adopted a statement expressing its understanding that:
as provided for in the Committee's old Manual, which the Committee was directed to follow this past year, the committee is to report directly to the General Assembly as a permanent committee with the exception of advice given to the stated clerk, which advice should be included in his report (*M17GA*, pp. 101-102, 17-61; p. 172, 17-85; p. 185, 17-99; Committee Manual 4-1).
- B. The committee adopted a statement expressing its opinion that:
The Administrative Committee erred in its judgment when it decided that no Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business would be needed for the 18th General Assembly (*M17GA* pp. 101-102, 17-61; p. 185, 17-99; *BCO* 14-1-7).
- C. The following dissent on Recommendations 4 and 7 was properly received:

We dissent on the grounds that the Committees majority asserts a Constitutional power for a Presbytery, based on broad general provisions, to restrict a Teaching Elder from teaching and preaching his views after at the same meeting denying such a power for a Session.

BCO 13-9 gives the Presbytery power "to receive, dismiss, ordain, install, remove, and judge ministers". It also gives Presbytery the power "in general, to order whatever pertains to the spiritual welfare of the churches under its care". The majority found this adequate to support a Presbytery to restrict a Teaching Elder from "teaching and preaching" his views although such views were not found to be "unbiblical or unconstitutional".

BCO 12-5 charges the session "with maintaining the spiritual government of the church; to exercise authority over the time and place of the preaching of the Word and the administration of the Sacraments, [and] over all other religious services," and "to determine the best measures for promoting the spiritual interests of the church and congregations". Although these broad powers more directly address preaching, the majority found that although *BCO* gives broad powers to the session, it does not address extraordinary conditions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In our view, if the Committee is to interpret a general provision of the *BCO* to give Presbytery specific power to take actions not specifically provided for by the *BCO* general provisions of the *BCO* relative to a Session should be interpreted in the same manner. Therefore, we dissent on the basis that the delegated powers of a Presbytery should not be interpreted more broadly than those delegated to a Session.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Granville Dutton

/s/ Richard Springer

This report respectfully submitted for the Committee by TE David Dively,
Chairman

ATTACHMENT 2

TABLE 1

FIVE YEAR SUMMARY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS

	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989
Presbyteries	40	43	43	44	47
Churches	888	924	951	957	998
Missions		99	91	126	120
Ministers	1,657	1,722	1,809	1,978	1,971
Candidates	132	270	269	--	255
Licentiate	240	153	166	--	185
Profession of Faith by Covenant Children . .	1,620	1,609	1,640	2,124	2,348
Profession of Faith by Adults	2,977	3,026	3,027	3,329	3,574
Communicants	151,570	159,105	165,525	170,344	172,519
Non-communicants	27,165	30,133	30,241	38,832	43,525
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm, Ministers).	180,392	190,960	197,575	211,154	218,015
Family Units	69,121	74,787	69,645	78,857	83,415
Sunday School Enrollment	85,110	90,986	86,446	101,870	109,467
Adult Baptisms	1,310	1,370	1,251	1,614	1,686
Infant Baptisms	3,316	3,210	3,323	3,787	4,057
Total Contributions	124,647,668	153,361,757	148,701,489	191,094,807	** 183,315,615
Per Capita Giving *	822	954	898	1,122	1,093
Assembly Causes	7,206,229	7,793,178	7,748,092	9,432,052	11,000,553
Presbytery Causes	1,830,627	1,858,488	1,933,576	2,224,299	2,550,230
Congregation Benevolences	24,279,017	28,046,848	30,184,589	38,110,387	47,600,758
Total Benevolences	33,315,873	37,698,514	39,866,257	49,766,738	61,151,541
Per Capita Benevolences *	220	234	241	304	365
Congregational Current Expenses	66,056,921	76,208,959	76,317,462	101,010,154	111,177,210
Congregational Building Expenditures . . .	22,058,390	30,542,956	25,546,202	35,520,438	35,664,818
Total All Disbursements	121,431,190	144,450,429	141,729,921	186,297,330	207,993,569

* Presbytery and Assembly per capita giving was figured only for those congregations reporting financial statistics.

** 1989 statistics included a category for Earned Income, separate from Total Contributions.

TABLE 2
SUMMARY ANALYSIS BY PRESBYTERY OF CHURCHES CONTRIBUTING TO G.A. CAUSES

	Total Number of Churches	Undesig- nated Number	Admini- stration Number	Christian Education Number	Mission to North America Number	Mission to the World Number	Covenant College Number	Covenant Seminary Number	Ridge Haven Number	Other G.A. Causes Number	TOTAL Number
Ascension	35	5	20	16	20	29	19	18	5	26	30
Churches		5	14	57	46	83	54	18	51	74	86
Missions	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
Total	37	5	20	16	21	30	19	18	5	27	31
Calvary	48	11	23	23	25	28	19	21	22	30	41
Churches		11	23	23	25	28	19	21	22	30	41
Missions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	48	11	23	23	25	28	19	21	22	30	41
Central Carolina	24	2	8	10	13	15	8	9	9	15	19
Churches		2	8	10	13	15	8	9	9	15	19
Missions	6	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
Total	30	2	8	10	14	16	8	9	9	16	20
Central Florida	32	7	18	17	20	23	14	15	8	18	28
Churches		7	18	17	20	23	14	15	8	18	28
Missions	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	37	7	18	17	21	23	14	15	8	19	30
Central Georgia	30	6	9	8	12	16	9	10	7	17	23
Churches		6	9	8	12	16	9	10	7	17	23
Missions	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	32	6	9	8	12	17	9	10	7	17	24
Covenant	40	6	16	17	16	18	10	11	6	22	28
Churches		6	16	17	16	18	10	11	6	22	28
Missions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	40	6	16	17	16	18	10	11	6	22	28
Eastern Canada	7	0	2	1	1	2	1	0	0	3	4
Churches		0	2	1	1	2	1	0	0	3	4
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	8	0	2	1	1	2	1	0	0	3	4
Eastern Carolina	13	3	6	6	6	8	4	4	4	9	12
Churches		3	6	6	6	8	4	4	4	9	12
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
Total	14	3	6	6	7	9	4	4	4	10	13
Evangel	29	5	15	12	13	16	8	10	6	17	23
Churches		5	15	12	13	16	8	10	6	17	23
Missions	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	31	5	15	12	13	16	8	10	6	17	23
Grace	44	2	16	19	21	26	11	12	7	28	35
Churches		2	16	19	21	26	11	12	7	28	35
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	45	2	16	19	21	26	11	12	7	28	35
Great Lakes	15	3	8	8	11	12	7	8	3	9	13
Churches		3	8	8	11	12	7	8	3	9	13
Missions	7	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	2
Total	22	4	9	9	11	12	7	8	3	11	15
Gulf Coast	21	1	13	12	16	15	10	7	7	13	18
Churches		1	13	12	16	15	10	7	7	13	18
Missions	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	23	1	13	12	16	15	10	7	7	13	18

APPENDICES

	Total Number of Churches	Undesig- nated Number Contrib	Admini- stration Number Contrib	Christian Education Number Contrib	Mission to North America Number Contrib	Mission to the World Number Contrib	Covenant College Number Contrib	Covenant Seminary Number Contrib	Ridge Haven Number Contrib	Other G.A. Causes Number Contrib	TOTAL Number Contrib
Heartland											
Churches	12	2	4	3	6	7	5	5	1	4	9
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Total	13	2	4	3	6	8	5	5	1	4	10
Heritage											
Churches	51	13	27	26	30	31	23	21	8	22	42
Missions	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Total	53	13	27	26	30	31	23	21	8	23	43
Illiana											
Churches	10	0	5	6	9	9	8	9	2	8	10
Missions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	10	0	5	6	9	9	8	9	2	8	10
James River											
Churches	23	4	12	11	11	15	10	6	4	17	20
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
Total	24	4	12	12	11	16	10	6	4	18	21
Korean Central											
Churches	4	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
Missions	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	6	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
Korean Eastern											
Churches	7	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	3
Missions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	7	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	3
Korean Southeast											
Churches	9	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Missions	6	0	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1
Total	15	1	2	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	3
Korean Southern											
Churches	8	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Missions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	8	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Korean Southwest											
Churches	6	0	0	0	2	1	0	1	0	3	4
Missions	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	16	0	0	0	2	1	0	1	0	3	4
Louisiana											
Churches	16	2	8	8	8	11	6	7	3	9	13
Missions	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	16	2	8	8	8	11	6	7	3	9	13
Mid- America											
Churches	9	0	2	2	1	3	3	3	1	3	4
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	10	0	2	2	1	3	3	3	1	3	4
Mississippi Valley											
Churches	59	11	25	27	28	30	14	18	9	26	40
Missions	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
Total	60	11	25	27	28	31	14	18	9	26	41

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Total Number of Churches	Undesignated		Admini- stration		Christian Education		Mission to North America		Mission to the World		Covenant College		Covenant Seminary		Ridge Haven		Other G.A. Causes		TOTAL		
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	
Missouri	Churches	15	4	27%	9	60%	7	47%	9	60%	12	80%	8	53%	11	73%	1	7%	11	73%	14	93%
	Missions		1	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	16	4	25%	9	56%	7	44%	9	56%	12	75%	8	50%	11	69%	1	6%	11	69%	14	88%
New Jersey	Churches	16	2	13%	8	50%	8	50%	8	50%	10	63%	6	38%	7	44%	2	13%	6	38%	12	75%
	Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	19	2	11%	8	42%	8	42%	8	42%	10	53%	6	32%	7	37%	2	11%	6	32%	12	63%
New River	Churches	14	2	14%	8	57%	7	50%	7	50%	10	71%	5	36%	5	36%	3	21%	9	64%	11	79%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	15	2	13%	8	53%	7	47%	7	47%	10	67%	5	33%	5	33%	3	20%	9	60%	11	73%
North Georgia	Churches	20	0	0%	14	70%	14	70%	15	75%	17	85%	10	50%	9	45%	10	50%	13	65%	18	90%
	Missions	10	0	0%	1	10%	1	10%	2	20%	2	20%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	20%	3	30%
	Total	30	0	0%	15	50%	15	50%	17	57%	19	63%	10	33%	9	30%	10	33%	15	50%	21	70%
North Texas	Churches	16	2	13%	7	44%	8	50%	10	63%	13	81%	8	50%	6	38%	3	19%	6	38%	14	88%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	17	2	12%	7	41%	8	47%	10	59%	13	76%	8	47%	6	35%	3	18%	6	35%	14	82%
Northeast	Churches	17	2	12%	10	59%	7	41%	8	47%	12	71%	8	47%	7	41%	1	6%	8	47%	14	82%
	Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	20	2	10%	10	50%	7	35%	8	40%	12	60%	8	40%	7	35%	1	5%	8	40%	14	70%
Northern California	Churches	5	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	20%	1	20%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	40%	3	60%
	Missions	6	0	0%	1	17%	0	0%	2	33%	2	33%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	33%
	Total	11	0	0%	1	9%	0	0%	3	27%	3	27%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	2	18%	5	45%
Northern Illinois	Churches	11	3	27%	6	55%	4	36%	4	36%	10	91%	5	45%	6	55%	0	0%	8	73%	10	91%
	Missions	6	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	17	3	18%	6	35%	4	24%	4	24%	11	65%	5	29%	6	35%	0	0%	8	47%	11	65%
Pacific	Churches	14	0	0%	3	21%	3	21%	3	21%	5	36%	3	21%	3	21%	0	0%	2	14%	5	36%
	Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	14	0	0%	3	21%	3	21%	3	21%	5	36%	3	21%	3	21%	0	0%	2	14%	5	36%
Pacific Northwest	Churches	13	0	0%	8	62%	9	69%	10	77%	9	69%	7	54%	9	69%	2	15%	5	38%	11	85%
	Missions	10	0	0%	1	10%	1	10%	1	10%	2	20%	1	10%	1	10%	1	10%	1	10%	2	20%
	Total	23	0	0%	9	39%	10	43%	11	48%	11	48%	8	35%	10	43%	3	13%	6	26%	13	57%
Palmetto	Churches	44	9	20%	21	48%	23	52%	27	61%	36	82%	20	45%	19	43%	24	55%	30	68%	41	93%
	Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	46	9	20%	21	46%	23	50%	27	59%	36	78%	20	43%	19	41%	24	52%	30	65%	41	89%
Philadel- phia	Churches	26	1	4%	13	50%	12	46%	12	46%	17	65%	11	42%	11	42%	2	8%	16	62%	24	92%
	Missions	3	0	0%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	1	33%	2	67%	2	67%
	Total	29	1	3%	14	48%	13	45%	13	45%	18	62%	12	41%	12	41%	3	10%	18	62%	26	90%
Siouxlands	Churches	8	2	25%	5	63%	5	63%	4	50%	6	75%	4	50%	5	63%	1	13%	7	88%	8	100%
	Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
	Total	9	2	22%	5	56%	5	56%	4	44%	6	67%	4	44%	5	56%	1	11%	7	78%	8	89%

APPENDICES

	Total Number of Churches	Undesignated Number	Administration Number	Christian Education Number	Mission to North America Number	Mission to the World Number	Covenant College Number	Covenant Seminary Number	Ridge Haven Number	Other G.A. Causes Number	TOTAL Number
		Contrib	Percent	Contrib	Percent	Contrib	Percent	Contrib	Percent	Contrib	Percent
South Coast											
Churches	8	2	25%	0	0%	2	25%	0	0%	2	25%
Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	11	2	18%	0	0%	2	18%	0	0%	2	18%
South Texas											
Churches	15	3	20%	5	33%	8	53%	4	27%	5	33%
Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	18	3	17%	5	28%	8	44%	4	22%	5	28%
Southeast Alabama											
Churches	32	5	16%	17	53%	17	53%	9	28%	5	16%
Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	33	5	15%	17	52%	17	52%	9	27%	5	15%
Southern Florida											
Churches	32	1	3%	15	47%	17	53%	14	44%	12	38%
Missions	3	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	35	1	3%	15	43%	17	49%	14	40%	12	34%
Southwest											
Churches	19	0	0%	11	58%	11	58%	10	53%	9	47%
Missions	6	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	1	17%
Total	25	0	0%	11	44%	11	44%	10	40%	10	40%
Susque. Valley											
Churches	10	0	0%	9	90%	7	70%	7	70%	6	60%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	12	0	0%	9	75%	7	58%	7	58%	6	50%
Tennessee Valley											
Churches	32	4	13%	20	63%	18	56%	16	50%	13	41%
Missions	1	0	0%	0	0%	1	100%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	33	4	12%	20	61%	19	58%	16	48%	13	39%
Warrior											
Churches	26	4	15%	8	31%	10	38%	8	31%	8	31%
Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	26	4	15%	8	31%	10	38%	8	31%	8	31%
Western Carolina											
Churches	24	3	13%	12	50%	13	54%	11	46%	11	46%
Missions	2	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	26	3	12%	12	46%	13	50%	11	42%	11	42%
West-minster											
Churches	28	5	18%	14	50%	11	39%	8	29%	6	21%
Missions	0	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	28	5	18%	14	50%	11	39%	8	29%	6	21%
ALL PRESBY. TERIES											
Churches	997	139	14%	466	47%	504	51%	622	62%	371	37%
Missions	121	1	1%	7	6%	12	10%	21	17%	3	2%
Total	1118	140	13%	473	42%	516	46%	643	58%	374	33%

NOTE: This analysis is based on the 1989 Yearbook statistics.

AN ANALYSIS OF BENEVOLENT GIVING

	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989
Assembly Causes/ Total Benevolences PERCENT	\$7,206,229 \$33,315,873 21.63%	\$7,793,178 \$37,698,514 20.67%	\$7,748,092 \$39,866,257 19.44%	\$9,432,052 \$49,766,738 18.95%	\$11,038,649 \$61,216,343 18.03%
Assembly Causes/ Total Disbursements PERCENT	\$7,206,229 \$121,431,190 5.93%	\$7,793,178 \$144,450,429 5.40%	\$7,748,092 \$141,729,921 5.47%	\$9,432,052 \$186,297,330 5.06%	\$11,038,649 \$208,505,091 5.29%
Congregational Benevolences/ Total Benevolences PERCENT	\$24,279,017 \$33,315,873 72.88%	\$28,046,848 \$37,698,514 74.40%	\$30,184,589 \$39,866,257 75.71%	\$38,110,387 \$49,766,738 76.58%	\$47,629,437 \$61,216,343 77.81%
Congregational Benevolences/ Total Disbursements PERCENT	\$24,279,017 \$121,431,190 19.99%	\$28,046,848 \$144,450,429 19.42%	\$30,184,589 \$141,729,921 21.30%	\$38,110,387 \$186,297,330 20.46%	\$47,629,437 \$208,505,091 22.84%
Total Benevolences/ Total Disbursements PERCENT	\$33,315,873 \$121,431,190 27.44%	\$37,698,514 \$144,450,429 26.10%	\$39,866,257 \$141,729,921 28.19%	\$49,766,738 \$186,297,330 26.71%	\$61,216,343 \$208,505,091 29.36%

APPENDICES

TABLE 3

CHURCHES NOT REPORTING 1989 STATISTICS

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
<i>Ascension</i>		
Berean PC, Ellwood City, PA	1988	
Chapel PC, Beaver, PA	1988	
Cornerstone PC, Youngstown, OH	1988	
Covenant PC, Wexford, PA	1988	
Grace PC, Hudson, OH (m)	*	
Redeemer PC, Pittsburgh, PA	1988	
<i>Calvary</i>		
Beech Street PC, Gaffney, SC	1988	
Davenport Road PC, Simpsonville, SC	1987	106
Fairview PC, Fountain Inn, SC	1988	
Mountville PC, Mountville, SC	1984	42
Norris Hill PC, Anderson, SC	1988	
Reedy River PC, Conestee, SC	1988	
<i>Central Carolina</i>		
Castanea PC, Stanley, NC	1988	
Coulwood PC, Charlotte, NC	1988	
Korean PC, Fayetteville, NC (m)	*	
<i>Central Florida</i>		
Ponte Vedra Beach PC, Ponte Vedra Bch, FL (m)	*	
Spruce Creek PC, Port Orange, FL	1987	32
DaySpring PC, Spring Hill, FL (m)	*	
Auburn Road PC, Venice, FL	1988	
<i>Central Georgia</i>		
Covenant PC, Milledgeville, GA	1988	
Eastern Heights PC, Savannah, GA	1988	
North Macon PC, Macon, GA	1988	
Trinity PC, Elberton, GA	1988	
Westminster PC, Valdosta, GA	1987	192
<i>Covenant</i>		
Bassett PC, Bassett, AR	1988	
College Hill PC, Oxford, MS	*	
Faith PC, Aberdeen, MS	1988	
Grace PC, Germantown, TN	1988	
Houston PC, Houston, MS	1988	
Northside PC, Sherwood, AR	1985	54

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
<i>Eastern Canada</i>		
Good Shepherd PC, Timmins, Ontario	1988	
Willow West PC, Guelph, Ontario (m)	1988	
<i>Eastern Carolina</i>		
All Churches Reporting		
<i>Evangel</i>		
First PC, Hueytown, AL	1988	
Frontier PC, Birmingham, AL	*	
Grace Fellowship PC, Albertville, AL	1988	
Grace PC, Fort Payne, AL	1988	
<i>Grace</i>		
Bay Springs PC, Bay Springs, MS	1988	
First Korean PC, Biloxi, MS (m)	*	
First PC, Crystal Springs, MS	1988	
First PC, Woodville, MS	1985	29
McDonald PC, Collins, MS	1988	
Monticello PC, Monticello, MS	1988	
Oldenburg PC, Roxie, MS	1987	9
Petal PC, Petal, MS	1988	
Pine Ridge PC, Natchez, MS	1988	
Sleigo PC, Collins, MS	1984	15
Woodland PC, Hattiesburg, MS	1988	
<i>Great Lakes</i>		
Christ PC, Union, KY (m)	*	
<i>Gulf Coast</i>		
Grace PC, Madison, FL	1988	
Korean Comm PC, Fort Walton Beach, FL (m)	*	
<i>Heartland</i>		
Bible PC, Walker, IA	1986	52
Grace Reformed PC, Des Moines, IA	1986	17
<i>Heritage</i>		
Christ's Community PC, Salisbury, MD	1988	
Grace PC, Dover, DE	1988	

APPENDICES

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
<i>Illiana</i>		
Bethel Reformed PC, Sparta, IL	1988	
Covenant Reformed PC, Edwardsville, IL	1988	
Grandcote Reformed PC, Coulterville, IL	1988	
<i>James River</i>		
Calvin PC, Chester, VA	1988	
<i>Korean Central</i>		
First Korean PC, Springfield, MO	1988	
Korean Bethel PC, Chicago, IL (m)	1986	70
Korean PC of St. Louis, Maryland Hts, MO	1985	78
<i>Korean Eastern</i>		
Eden PC, Fort Lee, NJ	*	
Korean PC, Edison, NJ	*	
Union Korean PC, Ayer, MA	*	
<i>Korean Southeastern</i>		
Augusta Bethel Korean PC, Martinez, GA (m)	*	
Dongsan PC, Atlanta, GA	*	
Comforter PC, Alexandria, VA (m)	*	
Glen Burnie Jerusalem PC, Baltimore, MD	*	
Hattiesburg PC, Hattiesburg, MS (m)	*	
Korean Central PC, Baltimore, MD (m)	1983	73
Korean Central PC, Vienna, VA	1988	
Korean Jerusalem PC, Fayetteville, NC	*	
Korean PC of S. Washington, Columbia, MD	*	
Korean Zion PC, Baltimore, MD	*	
Washington Shin Il PC, Annandale, VA	*	
<i>Korean Southern</i>		
Chung Hyun PC, Houston, TX	*	
Hahn-Mee United PC, Del City, OK	*	
Korean Dallas PC, Carrollton, TX	*	
Korean PC, Houston, TX	1988	
Korean Young-nak PC, Dallas, TX	*	
Seoul PC of Dallas, Dallas, TX	*	
Wilmington PC, Newark, DE	*	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
<i>Korean Southwest</i>		
Asia PC, Los Angeles, CA (m)	*	
Bethlehem Korean PC, Seattle, WA	1988	
Eden Korean PC, San Leandro, CA (m)	1986	120
High Desert Korean PC, Victorville, CA (m)	*	
Korean Bethany PC, San Jose, CA	1988	
Korean Glory PC of San Jose, Cupertino, CA	*	
Korean Peniel PC, San Francisco, CA (m)	*	
La Mirada Korean PC, La Mirada, CA	1986	23
Orange PC, Garden Grove, CA	1988	
Rialto Korean PC, Ontario, CA (m)	*	
Sa-Rang PC of S. California, Norwalk, CA	*	
Union First PC, Fremont, CA (m)	*	
Valley Cana PC, Granada Hills, CA (m)	*	
Victory PC, Los Angeles, CA (m)	1985	42
West Valley Korean PC, Reseda, CA	1985	63
<i>Louisiana</i>		
Atchafalaya PC, Melville, LA	1981	21
DeRidder PC, DeRidder, LA	1985	12
Grace PC, Metairie, LA	1988	
Grace PC, Shreveport, LA	1987	129
Westminster PC, Opelousas, LA	1988	
<i>Mid-America</i>		
Calvary PC, Stilwell, OK	1988	
Christ PC, Claremore, OK (m)	*	
Covenant PC, Fort Smith, AR	1987	43
First Reformed PC, Minco, OK	1987	34
Immanuel Reformed PC, Springfield, MO	1988	
<i>Mississippi Valley</i>		
Bloomfield PC, DeKalb, MS	*	
Center Point PC, Prairie Point, MS	1987	9
Enondale PC, Porterville, MS	*	
First PC, Madison, MS	1988	
Goodman PC, Goodman, MS	1987	17
Korean PC, Clinton, MS (m)	1988	
Old Madison PC, Canton, MS	1987	54
Pleasant Spring PC, Preston, MS	1988	
Rolling Fork PC, Rolling Fork, MS	1988	
Smyrna PC, Kosciusko, MS	1977	10

APPENDICES

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
Missouri		
Murphy-Blair Community PC, St. Louis, MO	1986	33
New Port PC, Washington, MO	1988	
Redeemer Reformed PC, Columbia, MO	1988	
New Jersey		
Comunidade Crista, South Orange, NJ (m)	*	
Covenant PC, Cherry Hill, NJ	1988	
Grace Community PC, Somerville, NJ	1988	
Igreja Evangelica, Newark, NJ (m)	*	
New River -- All Churches Reporting		
North Georgia		
Cornerstone PC, Conyers, GA (m)	1988	
New Covenant Fellowship, Atlanta, GA (m)	*	
Trinity PC, Griffin, GA (m)	*	
North Texas		
First PC, Rowlett, TX	1985	40
Grace PC, Waco, TX	1988	
Northeast		
Beacon-On-A-Hill, Concord, MA (m)	*	
Covenant of Grace PC, Binghamton, NY	1988	
Faith Reformed PC, Gales Ferry, CT	1988	
Reformed PC, Duanesburg, NY	1988	
Shiloh Chapel, Jefferson, NH	1988	
Northern California		
Trinity PC, Kailua, HI	1988	
Northern Illinois		
North Shore PC, Lincolnshire, IL (m)	1988	
Pacific		
Cornerstone Community PC, Artesia, CA	*	32
Covenant PC, Atascadero, CA	1986	
Covenant PC, Chatsworth, CA	1988	
Foothills PC, San Bernardino, CA	1988	42
Inland Korean PC, Pomona, CA	1988	
Moreno Valley PC, Riverside, CA	1985	
New Life PC, Camarillo, CA	1988	
Oak Creek PC, Saugus, CA	*	
Valley PC, Sepulveda, CA	1988	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
<i>Pacific Northwest</i>		
Covenant PC, Issaquah, WA	1986	67
English Hill PC, Redmond, WA (m)	1988	
Grace PC, Regina, SAS (m)	1985	24
Liberty Bay PC, Poulsbo, WA	1988	
Woodgreen PC, Calgary, ALB (m)	1988	
<i>Palmetto</i>		
Andrews PC, Andrews, SC	1988	
Church Creek Reformed PC, Charleston, SC	1988	
Central PC, Kingstree, SC	1987	123
Faith PC, Florence, SC	1988	
Faith PC, White Rock, SC	1988	
First PC, North Augusta, SC (m)	*	
Hilton Head PC, Hilton Head Island, SC	1988	
Longtown PC, Ridgeway, SC	1988	
Metro North PC, North Charleston, SC (m)	*	
Mouzon PC, Kingstree, SC	1988	
<i>Philadelphia</i>		
Bucks Central PC, Newtown, PA	1988	
Elim PC, Penn Wynn, PA	*	
Korean Saints PC, Warminster, PA (m)	1984	48
New Life PC, Philadelphia, PA	1988	
<i>Potomac</i>		
Abbott Memorial PC, Baltimore, MD	1988	
Alexandria PC, Alexandria, VA	1988	
Chinese Christian, Fairfax, VA	1988	
Christ Church, Arlington, VA	1988	
Faith Christian Fellowship, Baltimore, MD	1988	
Forest Park PC, Baltimore, MD	1988	
New Song Fellowship, Baltimore, MD	*	
Reformed PC, Bowie, MD	1988	
<i>Siouxlands</i>		
Alexander PC, Underwood, ND	1988	
<i>South Coast</i>		
Chaparral Hills PC,, San Diego, CA (m)	1988	
New Life PC, San Diego, CA	1988	
Oak Springs PC, Temecula, CA (m)	*	

APPENDICES

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last Received	Membership Only of Churches Reporting Prior to 1988
<i>South Texas</i>		
Christ PC, New Braunfels, TX (m)	*	
Dios Con Nosotros, McAllen, TX (m)	*	
Heritage PC, Corpus Christi, TX	1988	
Emmanuel Reformed PC, McAllen, TX	1988	
<i>Southeast Alabama</i>		
Northwood PC, Dothan, AL (m)	*	
Ozark PC, Ozark, AL	1988	
<i>Southern Florida</i>		
Cornerstone PC, Lighthouse Point, FL (m)	*	
Evangelical PC, Cape Coral, FL	1988	
Grace PC, Port Charlotte, FL (m)	*	
Iglesia Presbiteriana, Miami, FL	1988	
PC of Boatswain Bay, West Bay Grand Cayman, BWI	*	
Wellington PC, West Palm Beach, FL	1988	
West Boca PC, Boca Raton, FL	1988	
Westminster PC, Ft. Myers, FL	1988	
<i>Southwest</i>		
Covenant PC, Lander, WY	1988	
Deer Creek Community, Littleton, CO (m)	1988	
Evergreen PC, Evergreen, CO (m)	1988	
South Valley PC, Chandler, AZ (m)	1988	
Spring Meadows PC, Las Vegas, NV (m)	*	
Tree of Life PC, Boulder, CO	1988	
Word of Life PC, Gilbert, AZ	1987	37
<i>Susquehanna Valley</i>		
State College Korean PC, State College, PA (m)	1988	
<i>Tennessee Valley</i>		
Trinity PC, Maryville, TN	1988	
Trinity PC, Murfreesboro, TN (m)	*	
West Hills PC, Harriman, TN	1988	
<i>Warrior</i>		
Akron PC, Akron, AL	1987	2
Cedar Grove PC, Epes, AL	1988	
Central PC, Emelle, AL	1987	26
Crescent Hill PC, Selma, AL	1988	
First PC, Demopolis, AL	1988	
First PC, Greensboro, AL	1988	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Year For Which Statistics Were Last	Membership Only of Churches Reporting
Warrior - continued		
Gainesville PC, Gainesville, AL	1973	6
Oxford PC, Cuba, AL	1973	5
Pleasant Ridge PC, Eutaw, AL	1988	
Woodland Heights PC, Selma, AL	1988	
Western Carolina		
Frank PC, Newland, NC	1988	
Whiteside PC, Cashiers, NC (m)	*	
Westminster		
King Memorial PC, Bristol, VA	1986	33
Lippincott PC, Bristol, VA	1987	27
Princeton PC, Johnson City, TN	1988	

Total number of churches: 166

Total number of missions: 50

Total number of churches reporting prior to 1988: 35

Total number of missions reporting prior to 1988: 6

Total membership of churches reporting prior to 1988: 1,891

*** Statistics not available**

APPENDICES

TABLE 4

STATUS OF ORDAINED MINISTERS IN PCA BY POSITION
as of December 31, 1989

Pastor	696
Senior Pastor	156
Associate Pastor	84
Assistant Pastor	151
Campus Minister	16
Evangelist	21
Organizing Pastor	94
Administration	27
Subtotal	1245
Stated Supply	21
Foreign Missionary	121
Teacher/Professor	87
Chaplain	68
Out-of-Bounds	166
Without Charge	150
Honorably Retired	135
TOTAL	1994

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX B

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA BOARD OF DIRECTORS

June 14, 1989

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on June 14, 1989 in Sutherland Hall, Room 200, Biola University, La Mirada, California.

The meeting was convened by Chairman Donald J. MacNair at 5:15 p.m. with RE Richard Herbert leading in prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Don K. Clements, New River	RE Richard A. Herbert, Pacific NW
TE William S. Henderson, Northeast	RE William Joseph, Jr. SE Alabama
TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri	RE Scott Levy, Illiana
TE Charles McGowan, TN Valley	RE Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia
TE Charles Turner, Southwest	RE Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk	GA Reps:
RE Ross Cook, Bus. Administrator	TE Jack & Bette Spears
Laurel De Bert, Admin. Assistant	RE Kenneth Kullmar

The Minutes of the September 1988 and March 1989 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meetings were approved.

BD-6/89-1 Moved and duly passed that the Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) grant the attached Power of Attorney to Timothy A. McKeown of Bogota, Columbia, authorizing him to conduct the affairs of the Corporation in the name of the Board within the nation of Columbia, and

That the Board of Directors authorize the Secretary of the Corporation, Paul R. Gilchrist, to execute the said Power of Attorney and any related documents on behalf of the Board in the presence of the Consul of Columbia in Atlanta, Georgia. (Attachment 1)

The meeting was adjourned at 5:17 p.m. with prayer by TE Charles McGowan.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Donald J. MacNair, Chairman
/s/ TE William S. Henderson, Secretary

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

Presbyterian Church in America
MISSION TO THE WORLD
P. O. Box 29765
Atlanta, Georgia 30359
Telephone 404/320-3373

June 5, 1989

Rev. Paul R. Gilchrist
PCA Committee on Administration
1852 Century Place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345

Dear Paul:

As you may be aware from MTW's minutes, it is within our program to go into Bogota, Columbia, in the near future, but to do this we are required to have a Power of Attorney from the PCA for Rev. Timothy Allen McKeown who has been selected to lead our team.

Since the COA/Board of Directors will be meeting just before the General Assembly we would appreciate that this request be included in the docket in order for the Board to act officially in appointing Timothy McKeown.

Attached is a copy of the documents that will be required.

Thank you so much for considering the above.

Sincerely in Christ,

/s/ Gerald D. Longe
Administrative Director

GDL:jm

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America October 13, 1989

The meeting was called to order by Chairman William Henderson at 4:40 p.m. TE R. Grady Love opened with prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE William Fox, Jr., Gulf Coast	RE Robert C. Eberst, PCA F
TE William S. Henderson, Northeast	RE Douglas Haskew, IAR
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley	RE Richard Herbert, Pacific NW
TE John Love, Calvary	RE William Joseph, SE Alabama
TE R. Grady Love, N. Georgia	RE Scott T. Levy, Illiana
TE Charles McGowan, TN Valley	RE Ralph Mittendorf, CE/P
TE Harold Patteson, Palmetto	RE William A. Rocap, C. Carolina
TE Charles Turner, Southwest	RE W. Jack Williamson, MTW
TE Robert Wilcox, IFBD	

Staff:

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator
Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant

Visitors:

Sharon Kraemer, PCA Messenger

The Minutes of the June 1989 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved.

BD-10/89-1 Moved and duly passed to approve the borrowing of \$750,000 from MTW at 5% for 3 years for the purpose of reducing existing 10% loans on the PCA Office Building with the priority to pay off the existing IAR principle balance and accrued interest and to authorize the Chairman of Administrative Committee and Stated Clerk to execute the mortgage on behalf of the PCA Corporation.

BD-10/89-2 Moved and duly passed to approve the following resolution:
That the Board of Directors of PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION) grant the attached General Power to Samuel Mateer of Santiago, Chile, authorizing him to conduct the affairs of the corporation in the name of the Board of Directors within the nation of Chile, and

That the Board of Directors authorize the corporate secretary, Paul Gilchrist, to execute the said General Power on behalf of the Board in the presence of the Consul of Chile. (Attachment 1)

The meeting was adjourned at 4:50 p.m. with prayer by TE William Fox.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE William S. Henderson, Chairman
/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

GENERAL POWER

In (city, state, country) on (date), before me, (name of the Consul), (profession), Honorary Consul of Chile in (city, state), (domicile of the Consul), appears: Mr. (who is authorized to confer this power, indicating nationality, civil rank, profession, identification certificate or equivalent, domicile), of age, who identifies himself with the aforementioned identification and shows that by the authority in which he appears, he entrusts general power and names Mr. Samuel Mateer as Attorney of the Presbyterian Church in America, who conducts business and shall conduct business under the legal and delegated responsibility of the aforementioned organization. Generally to Mr. Samuel Mateer are delegated all of the administrative and dispositive abilities necessary for the accomplishment of the objectives of the Presbyterian Church in America in Chile, conferring to him, moreover, the legal representation of the organization in all matters requiring compliance with statutory restrictions. In particular he shall be authorized: To execute and honor all types of actions and contracts and to make and to agree in all those declarations and stipulations which he deems appropriate in respect to the persons, things or rights to which they refer, to the essential clauses, of the nature or consequences of the act of contracting; to prices, remunerations, forms of payment, adjustments, interest, guarantees, terms conditions or other terms, in the manner of setting a termination or modification to the rights or obligations arising from the act or the contract such as to cancel them, to resolve them, to terminate them, paying them in advance or not, revoking them or extending them; to agree to penalty clauses and fines. In the exercise of his authority the representative shall be authorized to grant and sign the public and private instruments of the matter, to require and to sign inscriptions and annotations in public or private registries or to appoint third parties so that they may so perform and in general, he shall be possessed of the broadest powers of administration and disposition, and shall be empowered to act before all types of natural persons or public or private authorities, and to make before them the propositions, requests, claims and presentations that are necessary. Especially, he shall be authorized to make all those declarations and modifications which are necessary for the obtaining of the authorization of the President of the Republic in order to carry out activities in Chile. In particular, but without limiting the scope of the mandate to the following itemization, the one who is authorized shall be able to honor contractual promises, to purchase, to exchange, to acquire by any title and seller, to exchange and to transfer by any title, including free of charge, donation, all types of tangible or intangible property, moveable or immovable, be they general or special; to relinquish and to accept relinquishments of rights; to grant secured contracts and adjustments; to confer special powers for specific matters and to extend them; in particular judicial orders with or without the powers of section 20, article 70 of the Code of Civil Procedure, which is not reproduced here; to request the rendering of accounts; to acknowledge, to remit and to pay judicial and nonjudicial debts, to consent to settlements and cancellations; to carry out transactions and cancellations; to carry on business with commercial banks, the State Bank of Chile and institutions qualified by it, customary accounts of deposit or of credit, to carry on business with them, putting

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

into effect the drawing of funds, overdrafting, canceling, endorsing, revalidating and protesting of checks; to withdraw receipts of checks; to acknowledge and to challenge settlements of account; to effect deposits of money upon demand, upon terms, with conditions or of whatever other type and to withdraw them. He shall be authorized to collect and to receive all that for whatever pertinent reason or to incur a debt on behalf of the Corporation and to dispose of whatever funds or credits the Corporation has, to attach or to credit any title; to pay and to receive and to credit the payments; to agree to credit transactions of money, as creditor or debtor, that may be with or without adjustment and/or interest, with or without guarantee, that are already in the form of being reciprocal or loan, deposit, payments, opening of credit, advances against approval of letters of exchange or of whatever other form and, in general, to grant whatever business transaction with individuals or banking institutions, financiers or developers, which are appropriate for the line of business of such institutions, by means of simple credit, rotating credit, documents, authorizing him to open credit accounts in foreign currency, and others and to take certificates of security, to contract for business operations of exchange; to issue, to endorse, to accept, to collect, to cancel, to re-approve, to endorse and to protest letters of exchange, promissory notes and other products of commerce; to endorse shipping documents; to deposit valuables in safekeeping, as security and to withdraw them; to rent, to open, to close and to make use of safe deposit boxes, to represent upon court order in all types of legal proceedings of international and import commerce; to receive and to establish depositories, ordinary inventories or securities or annuities; to receive goods as ordinary security, without displacement, agricultural, industrial or other specialties; to accept the constitution of mortgages, to subordinate them or to raise them; to contract for investments, agricultural harvests, and for land, air, marine, river and lake transportation; to apply for the registration of trademarks before the appropriate authority and to grant industrial or intellectual property rights or other similar things, servants, fiduciaries, profits and whatever other real rights, be they civil, or of whatever other character, without prejudice of the rights of disposition over the same things that have already been granted to them; to constitute mortgages and securities of whatever nature over corporate and noncorporate goods, in order to guarantee the obligations of the Corporation; to receive ordinary and certified mail, packages and parcel-post packages; to cash and receive postal and telegraphic money orders; to participate in public or private sales and auctions. He shall be authorized to represent the organization in financial matters, before customs officials, inspectors, labor officials, tributaries, union officials, municipal officials of health, sanitation, and general administration.

(Signature of the representative of the Presbyterian Church in America and of the Consul.)

APPENDICES

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America March 16, 1990

The meeting was called to order by Chairman William Henderson at 10:04 p.m. TE John Love opened with prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Lynn Downing, MNA	RE Joel Belz, CC
TE William A. Fox, Jr., Calvary	RE Robert C. Eberst, PCA F
TE William S. Henderson, Northeast	RE Douglas Haskew, IAR
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley	RE Richard A. Herbert, Pacific NW
TE John D. Love, Calvary	RE William F. Joseph, SE Alabama
TE R. Grady Love, N. Georgia	RE Scott T. Levy, Illiana
TE Harold R. Patteson, Palmetto	RE Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia
TE Charles E. Turner, Southwest	RE Royce Waites, RH
TE Robert D. Wilcox, IFBD	RE Ralph Mittendorf, CE & P
	RE William A. Rocap, C. Carolina
	RE W. Jack Williamson, MTW

Staff:	GA Representatives:
TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk	Carolyn Kullmar
RE Ross E. Cook, Business Admin.	Stu & Rae Perrin
	Gerald Sovereign
	Jack & Bette Spears

The Minutes of the October 1989 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved.

BD-3/90-1 MSP to execute on behalf of the denomination the chairman of the Board of Directors will receive this gift of \$750,000 and will be authorized to sign the Agreement.

BD-3/90-2 MSP to adopt the resolutions authorizing MTW work in Spain (see Attachment 1).

BD-3/90-3 MSP that the corporate minutes reflect that the Annual Corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

BD-3/90-4 MSP that the Administrative Committee minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporation filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required, with the exception of Board of Home Ministries which was filed late.

The meeting was adjourned at 10:07 p.m. with TE William Fox leading in prayer.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE William S. Henderson, Chairman
/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

JAMES E. OSTENSON
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELOR AT LAW
1852 Century Place, Suite 130
Atlanta, Georgia 30345

TO: Board of Directors
Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)

DATE: February 16, 1990

RE: Authorization of MTW work in Spain

The Committee on Mission to the World has requested that the corporate Board of Directors adopt the following resolutions authorizing the establishment of their work in Spain. Such resolutions when properly certified and translated will permit the MTW church-planting team in Spain to have legal recognition which, until a recent change in Spanish laws, was impossible for a protestant denomination.

Recommendation: That the Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) adopt the following resolutions:

WHEREAS the Presbyterian Church in America has determined to establish a work of evangelization in Spain with the purpose of developing Christian Presbyterian churches in Spain, and

WHEREAS the Presbyterian Church in America desires to observe all the lawful requirements of the Government of Spain,

NOW, THEREFORE, the Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) adopts the following resolutions:

RESOLVED:

1. That the Presbyterian Church in America shall establish a work of evangelization in Spain with the purpose of developing Christian Presbyterian churches in Spain;

2. That Dr. Thomas J. Courtney be authorized to conduct the affairs of the Presbyterian Church in America within the nation of Spain;

APPENDICES

3. That the Presbyterian Church in America guarantee the financial support, maintenance, travel expense and cost of eventual repatriation of Dr. Thomas J. Courtney;

4. That the Presbyterian Church in America attest to the high moral character of Dr. Thomas J. Courtney and assure the Government of Spain that Dr. Courtney's presence and activities in Spain will be exclusively for religious purposes;

5. That the Presbyterian Church in America authorize Dr. Thomas J. Courtney to designate four other individuals to serve on the governing body which shall direct the affairs of the Presbyterian Church in America within the nation of Spain; and

6. That the Board of Directors authorize the Secretary of the Corporation, Paul R. Gilchrist, to execute a certified copy of these Resolutions and any related documents on behalf of the Board for the purpose of authenticating them for submission to the Government of Spain.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE REPORT TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

A full year has passed since working through the reorganization of the Administrative Committee. A lot of changes have been taking place within the committee and the office structure in Atlanta. What has not changed is our commitment to being "your servants for Jesus' sake" (2 Corinthians 4:5).

II. MEETINGS OF ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BETWEEN ASSEMBLIES:

The Administrative Committee has determined that two full meetings between assemblies plus the annual meeting in June at the time of the General Assembly is sufficient to handle all the matters coming before it. The full committee met on October 13-14, 1989 and again on March 16, 1990. The officers of the committee met with staff in mid-August, 1989 in order to clarify where the Administrative Committee stood as a result of the decisions of the 17th General Assembly and to set the agenda for the year.

III. SUMMARY OF ACTIONS BY THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

The committee met three times in its corporate role: June 14, 1989 at LaMirada, California, October 14, 1989 and March 16, 1990 in Atlanta, Georgia. See minutes of the corporate body, Handbook, p. 309.

There is no known legal action pending against Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) as of April 11, 1990.

IV. GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS:

The following assignments were given to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, some carried over from previous years:

13-73,III,39, p. 140: That guidelines for salaries be included in the office personnel policy manual. This is in the process of being completed.

15-3,E,p. 36: Overture 21 asking that General Assembly committees and agencies allow time and provide expenses for TEs and REs to attend their respective presbyteries. (See also 17-81,II,10, p. 133). This has been communicated to the committees and agencies. The AC has adopted this as a matter of policy.

15-96,III,19,1, p. 207 and amended in 17-81,II,11, p. 133: A translation of the BCO into Korean be made by the Assembly and that each Korean Presbytery ratify it prior to its ratification by the General Assembly. A team of six Korean pastors are translating

APPENDICES

sections of the BCO under the supervision of Dr. Dan Kim. When these are completed, a committee of three men will review and refine the project before presentation to the Korean Language Presbyteries for ratification.

The second part of the assignment (15-96,III,19, p. 207 and 17-81,II,11, p. 134) has been communicated to the Korean Language Presbyteries, namely:

2. Each Korean presbytery should check its current bylaws or standing rules for conformity to the BCO.

3. New English translations of each presbytery's rules be submitted to Committee on Review and Control prior to the 18th General Assembly.

4. Each Korean presbytery should appoint a representative to certify the English translation of all Korean minutes submitted to Committee on Review and Control.

The staff of the Administrative Committee has not had the opportunity yet to meet with a regional meeting of Korean clerks of presbytery.

17-81,II,6, p. 130: That Nominating Committee meet face to face and that expenses be paid by the Administrative Committee. The Nominating Committee met in Atlanta on April 2-3, 1990.

17-81,II,9, p. 133: Overture 17 requesting that Christian Education and Schooling be part of the Pre-Assembly program. A seminar on home schooling has been scheduled for the 18th General Assembly (see docket).

17-81,II,38, p. 138: Overture 37 re. PCA Logo. A recommendation will be presented to the 18th General Assembly, D.V.

17-81,II,51, p. 147f: (1) That AC prepare job description for the Stated Clerk to be inserted to the RAO at the 18th General Assembly. This has required more than merely clarifying a job description for the Stated Clerk. It has required a revision of both Corporate Bylaws and Rules of Assembly Operations as recommended in the Proposed Revision of Bylaws and RAO.

(2) That the matter of financial audits and policy audits for the permanent committees and agencies be studied and propose a method to accomplish these. A proposal has been prepared for policy and program audits of the permanent committees and agencies. These are to be discussed further by the coordinators, directors and presidents as well as having RE Jack Williamson discuss the proposal with each committee and agency during the Fall of 1990 for report to the AC at their March 1991 meeting for final recommendation to the 19th General Assembly.

17-47,III,3, p. 81 and p. 148: Report on propriety of deficit spending. AC is recommending reaffirming the policy established by the 11th General Assembly (11-30,III,35, p. 83).

17-81, p. 149: Overture 18 from North Texas Presbytery, "Limit Nominations." This will be discussed at the June 1990 meeting of AC.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

V. PERSONNEL CHANGES:

Along with the Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, we continue to have the excellent services of RE Ross E. Cook serving as Business Administrator.

We are grateful to the Lord for the office staff composed of Mrs. Laurel De Bert, administrative assistant; Mrs. Mary Bradley Bayne, financial secretary; Mrs. Gay Buchanan, senior secretary; Miss Sue Campana and Miss Joanna Thomas, secretaries; and Ms. Karen Harbuck, receptionist. Mr. Bobby Blaylock serves in a part time capacity as building manager.

The PCA Historical Center has continued to operated under the guidance of Mrs. Susan Starnes. Even though she has operated on a half-time basis, she has served very capably overseeing a couple of seminary students who have assisted in maintaining the historical records of the church. Mrs. Starnes will be leaving us in order to go into teaching. So we are looking for a director/archivist for the Historical Center.

The General Assembly Representatives continue to inform churches and presbyteries about the Administrative Committee and the other denominational committees and agencies. Mr and Mrs. Kenneth Kullmar cover the presbyteries in the deep South, Rev. and Mrs. Stuart Perrin cover presbyteries from the North East to Indiana, Mr. and Mrs. Gerald Sovereign are responsible for presbyteries in Florida, Louisiana and Texas, while Rev. and Mrs. Jack Spears represent us in the Carolinas, Tennessee and the West Coast. This past year illness has plagued some of these dear people curtailing their visits with pastors, sessions and presbyteries.

VI. PCA OFFICE BUILDING

We are so pleased to report the goodness of the Lord respecting the PCA Office Building. In February we received word that an anonymous grant of \$750,000 had been approved to reduce the principle on the mortgage. Without doubt, this has been a tremendous encouragement to the Administrative Committee and the staff. The AC has responded with gratitude to the Lord for this major provision.

The significance of this contribution is that the PCA will realize a savings of almost \$5 million in interest which would have to be paid out if the present mortgage had to be refinanced for 30 plus year.

The current indebtedness stands at \$3.18 million which will now be reduced to \$2.43 million. When the balloon notes become due at the end of 1992, the indebtedness will be down to \$1.55 million according to present calculations. However, this assumes the continued contribution from churches and individuals to meet the pledges made.

VII. SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT ACTIONS TAKEN:

1. Approved speakers suggested by the 1990 local General Assembly Arrangements committee: The Honorable George Bush or the Honorable Dan Quayle, Mr. Charles Colson, Rev. David Bryant and Mr. Jack Anderson.
2. Researched the possibility of having General Assembly in Atlanta every 2 or 3 years.

APPENDICES

3. Approved time for seminars and the submitted list of topics be approved in principle for the 1990 GA, allowing staff and GAAC to recommend these and other leaders who might make these workshops profitable for TEs and REs.
4. Adopted "Vision 2000" as the purpose statement to be used as a basis for further planning (see Attachment 2, p. 243).
5. Authorized AC staff and chairman William Henderson to develop a long range plan for the Administrative Committee to be coordinated with other committees.
6. Approved the African Bible College to be an exhibitor along with Knox Theological Seminary, InterVarsity Christian Fellowship, Operation Mobilization, Overseas Council, United States Military Services and Automated Church System.
7. Continued the current policy of no selling by exhibitors at the General Assembly other than the PCA Christian Education bookstore.
8. Approved the following to serve as PCA Historical Center Subcommittee: Donald J. MacNair, Georgia Settle, Linnea Graham, Ed Harris, David Calhoun and Scott Levy (Chairman).
9. Approved the 3-ring notebook format and concept of distribution through the CE Bookstore for the *Church Administration Manual* and approve initial publication of the legal and financial sections of the Manual by January 1990, with the price to be established after the cost of printing is determined.
10. Commended the Capital Building Fund Committee for their diligent labors and commitment to the development of the capital building fund and that they be continued as a subcommittee reporting to the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly.
11. Established the Atlanta area 12 month CPI increase, as published by the Bureau of Labor Statistics for July, as the basis of automatic annual adjustment in the base compensation figures for each CEO.
12. Referred back to Covenant College the matter of studying the propriety of receiving federal government aid and recommend that they report back their final recommendation to the AC; they are requested to appoint one member from the AC to serve on the study committee.
13. Informed the 18th General Assembly that the AC is still studying guidelines for Policy and Performance Audits and will make a full report to the 19th General Assembly.
14. Continued to study the possibility of Honorably Retired (TEs) and Elder Emeritus (REs) attending General Assembly at 1/2 the standard registration fee and make a report at the June AC meeting.
15. Accepted the gift of \$750,000 for the Office Building Fund with gratitude to the donors and agree to the stipulations given and clarified in the Agreement document. Further, that the chairman be authorized to sign the Agreement on behalf of the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly.
16. That the tuition remission will not be considered for purposes of measuring equality of compensation of executive officers of committees, agencies or institutions of the PCA.
17. Received Memo dated 01/02/90 from Legal Counsel on AC's authority to recommend compensation package limits for agency CEOs (see Attachment 3, p. 244).
18. Implemented a review process, reviewed and evaluated the work of the Stated Clerk. The AC commends Dr. Gilchrist for his outstanding work as Stated Clerk and recommends his re-election.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VIII. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. Approve June 17-21, 1991 as the dates for the 19th General Assembly to be held in Birmingham, Alabama.
2. Approve the change to Roanoke, Virginia, for the 1992 General Assembly.
3. Grant approval to the Administrative Committee to make GAAC Manual revisions insofar as no such revisions will contradict any policy or action of the General Assembly.
4. Approve holding the General Assembly in the second or third week of June of each year allowing flexibility for adjusting to local convention and conference schedules.
5. Adopt the Executive Compensation Committee recommendations as guidelines not only for the program committees, but also for the agencies and institution of the PCA.
6. That the Administrative Committee annually determine a total compensation range for the coordinators of the permanent committees and CEOs of the General Assembly's agencies and that AC notify each committee and agency board of such compensation range for preparation of their budgets.
7. That Overtures 2 and 3 to "Amend Bylaws, to Restore Original Membership of Administrative committee" be answered in the negative. GROUNDS: All the members of the committee are elected by the General Assembly, so that in no way does this deny the "grass roots" power of checks and balances.
8. That Overture 8 to "Retain the Term Coordinator" . . . be answered by reference to 17-70, III, 24, p. 124 (17thGA Minutes) which did not remove the term 'coordinator' but did allow that "In communications and relationships with non-PCA organizations a Coordinator may use the title 'Executive Director'. This title does not convey any additional rights or privileges to the office of Coordinator, but only provides for the use of a term readily understood by organizations outside the PCA."
9. That the invitation from North Texas Presbytery to host the General Assembly in 1995 in Dallas or Ft. Worth be approved.
10. That the invitation from Southern Florida Presbytery to host the General Assembly in 1996 in Ft. Lauderdale be approved.
11. That the Proposed Revision of Corporate Bylaws with prefatory statement be adopted (see Attachment 5, p. 252).
12. That the Proposed Revision of Rules of Assembly Operations be adopted (see Attachment 6, p. 258).
13. That the Further Proposed Amendments to RAO be adopted seriatim (see Attachment 7, p. 279).
14. That the registration fee for the 19th General Assembly be set at \$85 per commissioner.
15. Approve the budget for Covenant College -- \$8,048,689.
16. Approve the budget for Covenant Theological Seminary -- \$2,776,525.
17. Approve the budget for Christian Education & Publications -- \$765,477 for 6 months 1990 and \$1,745,841 for 1991.
18. Approve the budget for the PCA Foundation -- \$145,000 for 6 months 1990 and \$300,000 for 1991.
19. Approve the budget for Insurance, Annuities & Relief -- \$775,460 for 1991.
20. Approve the budget for Investor's Fund -- \$158,752 for 6 months 1990 and \$327,918 for 1991.

APPENDICES

21. Approve the budget for Mission to North America -- \$1,766,999 for 6 months 1990 and \$3,683,668 for 1991.
22. Approve the budget for Mission to the World -- \$6,573,030 for 6 months 1990 and \$13,864,640 for 1991.
23. Approve the budget for Ridge Haven -- \$200,885 for 6 months 1990 and \$391,400 for 1991.
24. Approve the budget for SIMA -- \$1,258,694 for 6 months 1990 and \$2,533,522 for 1991.
25. Approve the budget for the Administrative Committee -- \$696,900 for 6 months 1990 and \$1,518,025 for 1991.
26. Approve the budget for the Office Building -- \$325,350 for 6 months 1990 and \$637,900 for 1991.
27. That the 18th General Assembly reaffirm the policy adopted at the 11th General Assembly on deficit spending: "That the Eleventh General Assembly direct its permanent committees and agencies that expenses are not to exceed income. The expression 'not to exceed income' is to be understood to mean the summation of total income and total expenses for the fiscal year of the committee or agency, and that the use of a line of credit or other short-term cash arrangement tools are not precluded. In the event that a committee's or agency's income does not meet requirements of conducting business, obligations are to be paid in the following order - (a) salary commitments, (b) bills due to other organizations and businesses, (c) other expenditures authorized by the General Assembly.
28. That Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist be commended for his outstanding work as Stated Clerk and that he be re-elected for another year of service.

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

RECOMMENDATIONS:

29. That the proposed logo design for the PCA be submitted to the Assembly and sent down to presbyteries and sessions for information, review, and response by January 1, 1991, to the Administrative Committee (see Attachment 10, p. 327).
30. That Overture 26 from Westminster Presbytery ("Have General Assembly meet every Third Year in Atlanta") be referred to the AC which has a subcommittee studying the feasibility of General Assembly meeting in Atlanta every 2 or 3 or 4 years.
31. That the registration fees for the Honorably Retired, and for the Elder Emeritus representing a church be 1/3 the approved General Assembly registration amount for the 1991 and 1992 GA.
32. That the GA give authority to the AC to adopt and amend the General Assembly Arrangements Committee Manual.
33. That the GA give authority to the AC to adopt and amend the PCA Office Building Employment Guidelines.
34. That the 18th GA carry over to the 19th GA item *M17GA*, 17-81, II, 11, p.133. as follows:
 - a. A new translation of the *BCO* into Korean be made by the Assembly and each Korean presbytery ratify it prior to its ratification by the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

That the translation be funded by designated funds to the Stated Clerk's Office. That CE/P be instructed to make available *BCO* and amendments in Korean at the cost for English versions - any extra being subsidized in CE/P's Budget.

- b. That the 18th GA refer the remaining items *M15GA* 15-96, III, 19, 2-4, p. 207, carried over to the 17th GA (*M16GA* p. 76), to the Administrative Committee for discussion with Korean presbyteries' stated clerks. AC is asked to report on the progress of these discussions at the 19th GA.
- c. Each Korean presbytery should check its current bylaws or standing rules for conformity to the *BCO*.
- d. New English translations of each presbytery's rules be submitted to Committee on Review on Control prior to the 19th General Assembly.
- e. Each Korean presbytery should appoint a representative to certify the English translation of all Korean minutes submitted to Committee on Review and Control.

35. NOTE: This replaces recommendation 5.

That the Administrative Committee shall annually determine and recommend a salary range for the coordinators of the permanent committees and CEOs of the General Assembly's agencies and shall notify each committee and agency board of such salary range for preparation of their budgets. It is understood that the salary of the CEO of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds shall be subject to the approval of the Board of Trustees of IAR, according to the terms of the trust agreements between the Trustees and the General Assembly.

36. NOTE: This replaces recommendation 6.

That the General Assembly adopt the following statement to clarify fiduciary responsibility as it applies to the IAR Trustees:

"Fiduciary responsibility" is a legal duty that must be respected by both the IAR Trustees and the General Assembly, but it is not an impenetrable wall that exempts the IAR Trustees from complying with instructions from the Assembly that do not infringe on the terms of the trust agreements or general principals of fiduciary law. "Fiduciary responsibility" is limited in scope to the assets entrusted to the Trustees and the terms of the trust agreements governing those assets and should not be broadened to cover everything the Trustees do in order to insulate them from the general role of an agency accountable to the General Assembly.

37. That the Proposed Revisions of RAO, Article 5-1 (see Handbook, page 429) be amended to read:

"5-1. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of nineteen (19) members: (a) Ten members at large, " etc.

And that the second paragraph be brought into conformity: "The ten members at large . . ." etc.

38. That if RAO proposed amendments on Advisory Committee of Commissioners are adopted, the 18th General Assembly set the opening of the 19th General Assembly for 2 p.m. on Tuesday, June 18, 1991, in Birmingham to conclude by Friday afternoon.

APPENDICES

39. That the General Assembly approve the firm of Robins, Eskew and Farmer as auditors for Christian Education and Publications and the Administrative Committee for the FY 89-90.
40. That no auditors be recommended to the 18th General Assembly for the four Permanent Committees for the new fiscal year ending December 31, 1991, but that such recommendation be deferred to the 19th General Assembly.
41. That the Proposed Amendments to RAO (Handbook, p. 443-449), if adopted by the 18th General Assembly, be effective at the conclusion of the 18th General Assembly (1990).
42. That the 18th General Assembly answer Overture 31 from Heritage Presbytery, "Concerning funding the Nominating Committee" in the affirmative.
43. That the General Assembly approve the revised budget for Covenant College -- \$8,048,689.
44. In response to report of Committee on Constitutional Business (IV Conclusion p. 00) That the 18th General Assembly be apprised of these observatories:
That actions the AC has taken regarding Committee on Constitutional Business and Committee of Commissioners on Constitutional Business are in conformity with the instructions of the 17th GA. Committee on Constitutional Business has no grounds for its contentions in conclusions B of their report.
(For Rationale, see Supplemental Report.)
45. That the proposed Committee on Constitutional Business Manual be referred to the AC to be reviewed and revised, in consultation with the CCB, so as to conform to the RAO.
REASONS:
 1. The 17th GA provided that the CCB report through the Stated Clerk.
 2. The Moderator at the 17th GA instructed the CCB to bring its Manual into conformity to the revisions in its functions adopted at the 17th GA.
 3. The proposed revisions of the Manual, in many instances, does not conform to the rule changes made at the 17th GA and seeks to restore the CCB those defeated at the 17th GA.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Historical Center (formerly known as the Archives) exists to fulfill the records management and historical preservation/research needs of the Presbyterian Church in America, its agencies, and churches.

By God's grace, the problem of slow responses to requests for service has been corrected. A new student worker and two new volunteer workers have helped.

Jeff Dillard, a student in the MDiv program at Covenant Seminary, works ten hours a week, mainly in our Local Church History program. He also contributes to our newsletter and is valuable throughout our operation. Jeff has a BA in Philosophy and an MA in History, and has served an archives internship.

Our new volunteers are Brinson Hood and Margaret Stephens, both from Old Orchard PCA, St. Louis.

Mrs. Al (Florence) Graham and Mrs. Robert (LaVerne) Rayburn, both from Covenant PCA, St. Louis, have been processing collections as volunteers for the Historical Center since its conception in 1985.

Mrs. W. J. (Susan) Starnes oversees the work of the Center under the supervision of Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, and Mr. Ross Cook, Business Administrator.

The new Historical Center Sub-committee consists of:

Mr. Scott Levy, Chairman - Troy, IL
Dr. David Calhoun - St. Louis, MO
Miss Lannae Graham - Montreat, NC
Mr. Ed Harris - Richmond, IN
Dr. Donald MacNair - St. Louis, MO
Mrs. Paul (Georgia) Settle - Greenville, SC

Dr. Morton H. Smith is donating a word processor to the Historical Center to replace one that needs an expensive repair. The word processor will be valuable for reading old Stated Clerk's Office diskettes and for making labels, catalog cards, and finding aids for our collections. It will help to relieve the bottleneck caused by having just one computer.

This fall was a period of heavy research traffic, especially in the Francis Schaeffer collections. The advent of the Francis Schaeffer Institute at Covenant Seminary caused much of this traffic.

APPENDICES

Information requested this year by researchers varied greatly. Research projects were done on the history of the Presbyterian liturgical strategy, the ecclesiology of J. O. Buswell, Jr., and Francis A. Schaeffer's early theological thinking.

Although most researchers during this time period were scholars, genealogists and Presbyterians with miscellaneous questions numbered second. A professional historian from Texas did research at the Center for a sesquicentennial anniversary publication. Concerned Presbytery members extensively reviewed their Presbytery Minutes for clarification of an issue. Local Church Histories are frequently used to find facts and photos.

In the past year more than 150 researchers used the Historical Center. Tallies by states were:

AL 1	IL 9	MS 4	TN 3
AR 8	IN 2	NH 1	TX 3
CA 2	KY 3	NJ 1	VA 4
CT 2	LA 1	NY 2	WA 2
FL 2	MA 8	OK 1	WI 7
GA 8	MD 4	PA 6	WV 1
IA 2	MI 1	SC 6	Canada 8
	MO 49		Scotland 1

The Center also serves over 300 local church historians each year, who are not included in this number.

In January Ross Cook, Business Administrator, and Scott Levy, Sub-committee Chairman, met with the staff at the Center. Mr. Cook said that he felt like he was in a cave. No wonder! A thousand cubic feet of boxes are shelved from floor to ceiling in a thousand square feet of floor space! Offices and storage, on the lower level of J. Oliver Buswell, Jr., Library, are divided as follows:

Historical Center Office	116 sq. ft.
Local Church History Office	90 sq. ft.
Locked Archives Storage Room	325 sq. ft.
4 ranges ("rows" of shelves)	505 sq. ft.

The Center's facilities are supplied free-of-charge by Covenant Theological Seminary. Services provided by CTS include mail service, utilities, cleaning, and prayer support. The seminary considers the Center as an integral part of its program and an asset to the seminary community.

On January 25th the Historical Center Sub-committee met in St. Louis with the staff and Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk. They accepted the resignation of Susan Starnes, effective August 15, 1990. Susan will be student teaching this fall. Please pray that the sub-committee will find a Director for the Historical Center who is dedicated to preserving the heritage of the PCA. Because of limited funding, it would be helpful if the new Director had a supplementary source of income. Resumes may be mailed to Scott Levy, Chairman, 80 Steelecrest Lane, Troy, IL 62294, (618) 667-3205.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mrs. Paul (Georgia) Settle has written a new Oral History brochure for the Historical Center. Watch for it at the Center's booth at General Assembly in Atlanta.

Keeping the past in service of the present...

Respectfully submitted,

/S/ Susan S. Starnes (Mrs. W. J.)
Acting Administrator
PCA Historical Center

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 2

PCA VISION 2000

Presented to the 1987 General Assembly

As one communion in the worldwide church, the Presbyterian Church in America exists to glorify God by extending the kingdom of Jesus Christ over all individual lives through all areas of society and in all nations and cultures. To accomplish this end the PCA aims to fill the world with churches that are continually growing in vital worship, in theological depth, in true fellowship, in assertive evangelism and in deeds of compassion.

The distinctiveness of the PCA lies in our stress on both reformation and revival. Without an emphasis on revival, "reformation" may become either a mimicking of political ideologies or sterile doctrinalism. Without an emphasis on reformation, "revival" may become a shallow pietism or mysticism. Only reformation and revival together can accomplish the Great Commission of our Lord.

We are committed to the Scriptures and the historic Westminster Standards based firmly on a biblical theology that answers the questions and issues of each culture and people to which we minister.

We are committed to worship that practices the presence and power of God within the church to the transformation of the surrounding culture through biblical application in population centers around the world.

We are committed to the winning of new converts and their incorporation into the church through the ministry of the Word and to significant ministry to the needy through deeds of mercy and service.

We are committed to the freedom of every member to minister through spiritual gifts and also to the responsibility to do so under spiritual authority and loving discipline.

We are committed to dynamic, prophetic confrontation on non-Christian thought forms and behavior and also to the demonstration of the truth through the practice of holiness and love in Christian fellowship.

We are committed to guarding and strengthening the biblical family and also to a ministry to the broken family forms such as the divorced, the widowed and the unwed parent.

We are committed to teaching and discipling men and women in the whole counsel of God and also to ministering to the needs of the whole person.

*True to the Scriptures, the reformed faith, and obedient
to the Great Commission of Jesus Christ*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 3

JAMES E. OSTENSON
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELOR AT LAW
1852 Century Place, Suite 130
Atlanta, GA 30345

TO: Ross Cook, PCA Administrative Committee

DATE: January 2, 1990

RE: Authority of Administrative Committee to recommend compensation package limits for agency CEOs

In 1974, the Second General Assembly adopted a recommendation concerning the duties of the Committee on Administration that:

It shall recommend salaries of personnel to the General Assembly.

[M2GA, 1974, p. 72, 2-98, 6.]

The following year, the General Assembly adopted a recommendation:

That the General Assembly adopt as policy that each committee be allowed to rearrange its budget within the total approved each year with the exception of designated gifts and the compensation of the Stated Clerk and the four Committees' Coordinators. [Note: There were no agencies, only the four permanent committees, at the time.

[M3GA, 1975, p. 76, 3-60, 3.]

The General Assembly has always given special attention to the matter of compensating the coordinators of the permanent committees and the CEOs of the Assembly's agencies. In 1984, the Assembly adopted a recommendation:

That the salaries of all Directors, etc., of agencies and institutions be reported in their budgets as a specific item. [M12GA, 1984, p. 191, 12-90, III, 62.]

The *Book of Church Order* states:

The General Assembly establishes personnel salaries after hearing recommendations from the appropriate committee. [BCO Section 14-1, 13.]

The "appropriate committee" making recommendations has always been the Committee on Administration (now the Administrative Committee). Although CEO compensation has not always been a separate recommendation from COA to the Assembly, it has been handled indirectly through COA's budget review process. Generally, COA has recommended a salary limit and has notified the permanent committees and agencies. That figure was then included in the committee or agency budget submitted to COA for review and recommendation to the Assembly. If there were ever a question about the compensation level in a committee or agency budget, it was discussed between COA and the committee or agency prior to submission to the Assembly.

APPENDICES

In 1984, the General Assembly adopted a recommendation:

That the General Assembly direct COA to make a study of the philosophy of the salary structure with reference to the coordinators, taking into account in the replacement of coordinators such matters as years of experience, ability and education in determining starting salaries and whether these warrant starting a new coordinator at the same base level as his predecessor, and to report to the next General Assembly. [M12GA, 1984, 12-90, p. 184, III, 16.]

Although the wording of the recommendation dealt with "coordinators", it was the understanding of COA and its Salary Study Committee that the generic term "coordinators" included the CEOs of the agencies.

The Salary Study Committee made an initial recommendation to COA after studying the compensation packages for coordinators and CEOs. The recommendation was then adopted by the Assembly, and it stated:

That a salary compensation package of \$45,365 for FY87 be approved for coordinators and stated clerk with an allowable salary package range of 15 percent below or above the approved figure.

[M14GA, 14-74, p. 172, III, 36.]

In dealing with the issue of the Administrative Committee's authority to recommend agency CEO compensation, there is an explanatory section in the corporate Bylaws that is applicable. Under Section 4 of Article IV of the Bylaws there is an explanation of how budgetary disagreements between COA and an agency are to be handled. Although the emphasis of the explanatory section is on budgetary disagreements between COA and an agency after the agency has submitted its budget, it does not preclude COA from submitting recommendations about CEO compensation before the budget is prepared by the agency.

The new chapter XIV of the Rules for Assembly Operations details the Administrative Committee's authority to evaluate the budgets of committees and agencies and report its opinions to the Assembly [RAO, 14.3 (e)]. In addition the AC has the authority and responsibility to perform financial audits of the committees and agencies [RAO, 14.3, (g).]

Perhaps the matter could be clarified by the Assembly's adoption of a recommendation:

That the Administrative Committee shall annually determine a total compensation range for the coordinators of the permanent committees and CEOs of the General Assembly's agencies and shall notify each committee and agency board of such compensation range for preparation of their budgets.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 4

EXPLANATORY STATEMENT TO PROPOSED REVISIONS AND PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO CORPORATE BYLAWS AND RULES OF ASSMBLY OPERATIONS

Dear Fathers and Brethren,

The Administrative Committee was instructed by the 17th General Assembly to prepare a job description for the Stated Clerk to be included in RAO. In addition, the Committee was also instructed to propose a method for doing financial, policy, and program audits of the permanent committees, boards, and agencies of the PCA. In seeking to carry out these responsibilities, we have found it necessary to revise both the RAO and the Bylaws.

PROBLEMS WITH THE PRESENT BYLAWS

By definition bylaws of a corporation are to deal only with civil matters of that corporation. Legal counsel for the Board of Directors of the PCA has advised the Directors that the present Bylaws are in conflict with the intended civil functions and matters of the corporation. In a letter dated November 16, 1989, Mr. Ostenson renders the following opinion and recommendation:

In conducting a brief review of the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church (A Corporation), I found that there has been a significant expansion of Article IV, dealing with Permanent Committees, since the original Bylaws of the corporation were adopted in 1973.

It would appear that much of the lengthy Article IV could be easily moved to the new Article XIV of the Rules of Assembly Operations. I feel there is a need to limit the corporate Bylaws and business conducted as a civil corporation to those matters that are uniquely civil in nature. All other matters are ecclesiastical and are appropriate items for the Rules for Assembly Operations.

There have not been extensive changes to the other Articles of the Bylaws since 1973, except for Article III dealing with Officers, which was revised in 1987. You have mentioned that you were authorized to editorially revise such matters as references to "Committee on Administration" and "Coordinator of the Committee on Administration."

I would recommend that the Administrative Committee/Board of Directors consider recommending to the General Assembly a complete revision (and significant abbreviation) of Article IV of the Bylaws with a corresponding revision of the Rules for Assembly Operations to add the necessary provisions deleted from the revised Bylaws. There may be a few additional places in the Bylaws that should be revised as part of the updating, but Article IV is the primary area of needed change.

APPENDICES

May God lead you and the PCA Board of Directors to discern the most appropriate tools for expanding His Kingdom.

Over the years the General Assembly has erred by adding ecclesiastical matters to the Bylaws through amending them at various General Assembly meetings. Often the Bylaws were amended because it is the easiest document in the PCA to change, requiring only a majority vote of any meeting at the General Assembly. The ease with which the Bylaws can be amended has caused the Assembly to insert items in to them that are not appropriate for Bylaws.

Following the advice of our legal counsel, the Administrative Committee is recommending a new set of Bylaws which conform in every point to the intent of the civil law for a non-profit corporation. The only change made to the Bylaws is the addition in Article III (Board of Directors) of sections 3, 5, and 6. The title is new but was already incorporated in the Bylaws as a civil term for the activities of the Committee on Administration when operating on behalf of the corporation. This section is necessary because of the original Certificate of Incorporation of the Continuing Presbyterian Church (September 21, 1973). A copy of the Certificate of Incorporation is published in the Hnadbook, p. 9. This in no way changes the present practice of the PCA.

NECESSITY TO REVISE THE RAO

Because there were many important matters inserted over the years in the Bylaws with respect to the work of the General Assembly, those segments could not be lost by simply deleting them from the present Bylaws. Therefore, those sections have been added to the appropriate section or new sections created in RAO. In adding these sections to RAO, and with the directives of the 17th General Assembly, it was deemed wise to provide some additional revisions to the RAO.

PROCEDURE FOR VOTING ON PROPOSED CHANGES

Since this is a major revision of the Bylaws and RAO, the Administrative Committee is presenting to the General Assembly the proposed changes in the following ORDER:

1. The PROPOSED REVISED CORPORATE BYLAWS (see Attachment 5, p. 253)
2. The PROPOSED REVISED RAO, with minor changes noted below and incorporating material from the Bylaws (see Attachment 6, p. 260)
3. PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO RAO by chapters or sections, that if adopted by the General Assembly, would amend the Proposed Revised RAO submitted to the 18th General Assembly. These changes would become effective after the 18th General Assembly (see Attachment 7, p. 285)

In actual voting and consideration, the Administrative Committee is recommending that the Assembly approve the Bylaws and RAO, as a whole, but vote ad seriatim on the proposed changes to RAO as found in the section entitled "Recommended Amendments to the Rules of Assembly Operation".

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMENTS ON REVISED RAO

Minor changes in the proposed Revised RAO are as follows:

- A. Article 3 "Stated Clerk" is the proposed job description for the Stated Clerk of the PCA, listing his specific responsibilities, his qualifications and his responsibilities to the Administrative Committee. This section was directed by the 17th General Assembly to be submitted to the 18th General Assembly and basically incorporates the current RAO 3.
- B. In 7-5 the name of the committee has been changed to "Review of Presbytery Records".
- C. Article 9-2, "The Assembly Arrangements", has been re-drafted to reflect what the actual practice is of Assembly Arrangements Committees.
- D. Changes have been made in 17-5 "Procedure of Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions" to conform with BCO 15.
- E. In 9-3 worship services should be done as the General Assembly directs, whether morning or evening, or at both times.
- F. In 13-1 the Committee of Commissioners on Constitutional Business has been deleted since the special committee reports directly to General Assembly.

PRINCIPLES UNDERGIRDING THE ADDITIONAL PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RAO

A. The Question of Constitutionality

According to the *BCO* Preface III, "The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, which is subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God, consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith, together with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, and the *Book of Church Order*, comprising the Form of Government, the Rules of Discipline and the Directory for Worship; all as adopted by the Church." *BCO* 26, which deals with amending the Constitution of the church, notes specific and careful steps before a document can be considered constitutional; in every case it requires the approval of two consecutive General Assemblies plus the advice and consent of at least 2/3 of the Presbyteries.

Since the Constitution of the church does not include the Bylaws or the RAO, they do not have constitutional authority; in fact, each document serves a specific function. The Bylaws deal only with civil matters of the Corporation. The RAO deals with the operating procedures for the General Assembly; providing guidelines for the efficient operation of the Assembly. While both RAO and Bylaws are essential to the work of the church, they are not constitutional documents.

In a similar way there is sometimes confusion over the matter of constitutionality extending to judgments in judicial cases. By definition, judicial judgments approved by the General Assembly are binding on the parties involved in that particular case. But they cannot be constitutional or have constitutional force

APPENDICES

because they have not been approved by two consecutive General Assemblies and by the advice and consent of at least 2/3 of the Presbyteries. BCO 26 is explicit in determining how a document or action becomes constitutional. Specific judicial decisions ought to be given due consideration in similar cases, but they are not to be construed as having constitutional weight.

B. Guidelines for Committees

In reviewing the present RAO, it was noted that a large percentage of this document was given over to detailed and specific instructions for certain committees of the Assembly: Article 4, deals with the General Assembly Arrangements Committee; Article 9 deals with the Committee on Review and Control of the Presbyteries, Article 10 deals with guidelines for judicial commissions to adjudicate complaints and appeals. In reviewing Sections 4, 9, and 10 of the RAO it is the opinion of the Administrative Committee that many of these detailed instructions should be removed from RAO and be placed in guidelines for each of the specific committees (e.g. Standing Judicial Commission Guidelines, Guidelines of Policy and Performance of Audits, General Assembly Arrangements Manual, etc.). In turn these guidelines would be amended, changed, or enlarged (within the specific guidelines of the General Assembly) by the committee itself. Once these guidelines have been changed by the committee, they would become subject to the review of the particular committee. The reason for this rationale is straight forward: the committees in question cannot function without these guidelines.

C. More Efficiency in General Assembly Work

One of the overarching concerns of the General Assembly Administrative Committee was to recommend changes which the committee believes will help the Assembly itself to run more smoothly and accomplish its established goals. The General Assembly is in an excellent position to evaluate, in light of the growth of the PCA as a whole, whether the proposed amendments to RAO might be effective in accomplishing the tasks the Assembly has set for itself, and whether the proposed amendments to RAO might better aid the work of the Assembly.

COMMENTS ON RECOMMENDED AMENDMENT TO THE RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATION AND THEIR RATIONALE

1. RAO 4-9 This section will allow for the Stated Clerk and Coordinators to be elected by the General Assembly for a four year term noting that no one can serve for more than 3 consecutive terms without 75% approval of the General Assembly. This will permit a more thorough review every four years, on a staggered year basis, of the Stated Clerk and the Coordinators.
2. RAO 5-2 There has not been a job description for the Administrative Committee. The proposal in this amendment takes the general recommendations made at the 16th General Assembly but modified them according to objections raised on the floor of the Assembly. The need for some kind of policy and program audit is still in process of development, hence not included here.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. RAO 7-2 Committee on Constitutional Business

The purpose for changes in this section is to clarify the role of the Constitutional Business Committee. Proposed changes note that this Committee will report directly to the General Assembly without the need for a Committee of Commissioners, that it functions primarily during the General Assembly with regard to the effect of any proposed amendment to the Constitution, and that it shall function as an advisor to the Stated Clerk when requested by him.

4. RAO 10 Communications and Overtures

Sections 1-3 remain the same, while 4-10 have been revised. 10-4 notes that overtures are the request of a Presbytery for action at the General Assembly. 10-5 explains how an overture, even a rejected one, can be presented to the Assembly. 10-6, 7, 8 clarify the language with regard to overtures, noting that overtures requesting amendment to the Constitution must be received by the Stated Clerk at least 90 days prior to the Assembly; if it is received after that deadline, it will be deferred to the next General Assembly. Otherwise all other amendments can be considered at least one month prior to the opening of General Assembly. 11-9 notes that the overture is referred to the appropriate permanent or special committee or agency.

5. RAO 11-4. This section elaborates the procedure for referring all other business coming before General Assembly.

6. RAO 12-2 All new business must now be presented by noon of the second day of the Assembly. The business is then referred to the proper permanent committee, special committee or agency. This is deemed wise since the permanent committees or boards would be in the best position to evaluate all such new business. If, however, such a committee or agency were unable to act because it did not have a quorum, the General Assembly can choose to act on the new business directly by a 3/4 vote of those commissioners present and voting and which also must be a majority of the total enrolled commissioners.

7. RAO 13 Advisory Committee of Commissioners

Principles involved in the proposed changes for the Committee of Commissioners are as follows:

- A. The Committee of Commissioners have an advisory role in helping the General Assembly evaluate the work of the permanent committees and boards, hence the name change.
- B. Constitutional Business will not have a Committee of Commissioners.
- C. The reports of the work of the permanent committees, special committees and agencies will be made by the chairman of its committee. The chairman of the advisory Committee of Commissioners will make recommendations only when they differ with the recommendations of the permanent committee, special committee or agency.

The rationale for this change is obvious; the General Assembly is already protecting itself against the independent running of its committees, boards, and agencies by electing men to non-consecutive four year terms to oversee the work of each committee, or board during the year. The members of the permanent

APPENDICES

committee, special committee, or board are therefore in the best position to understand both the recommendations that are made to the General Assembly and the rationale for the recommendations. The members of the Committee of Commissioners, as presently established, are simply not in a position to evaluate every recommendation from the permanent committee with careful diligence during their brief meeting prior to and during the General Assembly. However, the Advisory Committee of Commissioners can and ought to function to insure objectivity for the General Assembly in seeing that the Assembly's directives have been carefully carried out. For this reason the Committee of Commissioners ought to be retained, but their function changed so as to advise the General Assembly when they disagree with the recommendations of the permanent committee, special committee, or board. The Administrative Committee believes that this will help facilitate the work of the General Assembly, reducing expenses and time and helping the Assembly focus more clearly on the issues before the church.

The "Guidelines for Keeping and Examining Minutes" are moved to a new Article 15 (see below).

8. RAO 14. Both the new article 13 and this 14 omit the Guidelines for Keeping and Examining Minutes of Committees and Presbyteries. Hence, these two articles are much briefer than the current sections. Specifically, this amended RAO 14 keeps the basic purpose and procedure for the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. The details for dealing with Minutes of Presbyteries are moved to a new Article 15 (see below).
9. RAO 15 This is a clarification of the present section on review of presbytery minutes. Not only has the language been clarified, but most of what was previously contained in the RAO has been re-cast.

The major change in this section is in 15-13. Exceptions are limited to those things which are violations of and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the instructions of the General Assembly, and failure to submit minutes, and rules, and/or Presbytery directories. This is a narrowing of previous definitions for exceptions; everything else becomes a notation. 15-14 allows for a meeting with the representative of a committee or Presbytery to allow for clarification of questionable matters. 15-19 directs the responses of those whose minutes are reviewed back to the appropriate committee or presbytery. Although in the past the Assembly has received recommendations from the Review Committee with regard to accepting the responses to exceptions taken in minutes, the Assembly has never been informed of what actions were indeed taken by a presbytery or committee. Therefore, the Assembly is not in a position to approve responses taken to exceptions.

10. Through the years, Manuals and Guidelines have been adopted but not included in the RAO. The Guidelines for Keeping Minutes falls into that category. Therefore, as a guideline it should not clutter the RAO.
11. Article 17-3-e The purpose of this change is to keep the Assembly from getting involved in items of reconsideration late in the Assembly when only a minority of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

commissioners are present and when a minority who has lost a previous decision might attempt to undo the previous actions of the Assembly. This safeguards the right of the majority as well as allowing for the Assembly to take appropriate action when it has acted and wishes to changes its action.

CONCLUSION

It is the prayer of the members of your Administrative Committee that our labors to change the Bylaws and RAO in order to carry out both the explicit and implicit directives of the General Assembly will benefit the General Assembly.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 5

PROPOSED REVISION OF CORPORATE BYLAWS

PREFATORY STATEMENT: For the purpose of conducting civil matters, Presbyterian Church in America is a civil corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware. As in any civil corporation, the Presbyterian Church in America has a certificate of incorporation and bylaws under which it is to operate in regard to these civil matters. These bylaws should never be amended to include procedures for conducting ecclesiastical business but only for the conduct of civil business in our society.

BYLAWS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION)

ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.

Section 1. The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Section 2. The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Committee on Administration.

Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION

Section 1. The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the next General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order* (14-2). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such General Assembly.

Section 2. The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly.

Section 3. Special meetings of the membership of Corporation in General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Section 4. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the membership in General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

Section 5. The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

Section 6. Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings of the membership.

ARTICLE III. BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Section 1. The business affairs of the Corporation, as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, shall be managed by the Board of Directors, which shall have such powers and duties as are set forth in the charter of the Corporation and the By-laws.

Section 2. The Board of Directors shall consist of the members of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. Each director shall hold office as a director as long as he remains a member of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

Section 3. The Board of Directors may establish such subcommittees as may be deemed necessary or desirable and vest such subcommittees with such authority as may be deemed proper.

Section 4. A Stated Meeting of the Board of Directors shall be held during each General Assembly. Notice shall not be required for this Stated Meeting. A regular meeting, without notice, may be held at each regular meeting of the Administrative Committee.

Section 5. Special Meetings of the Board of Directors may be called by the Chairman or by a majority of the Board. Written notice stating the place, date and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Secretary at least 10 days prior to the date of the meeting. Such notice should specify the purpose of the meeting. A director may waive such notice; and attendance at such a meeting shall constitute a waiver of such notice.

Section 6. A majority of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum.

Section 7. There shall be no voting by proxy.

ARTICLE IV. OFFICERS.

Section 1. The officers of the Corporation shall be the Chairman of the Board and President, the Secretary, the Treasurer, and such assistant secretaries and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Board of Directors. The Board of Directors may elect assistant secretaries and treasurers. In the event that the Secretary or the Treasurer is unable to act, the Board of Directors shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Secretary or a provisional Treasurer to serve until a regular Secretary or Treasurer may be elected by the next General Assembly.

APPENDICES

Section 2. The Chairman of the Administrative Committee shall serve as Chairman of the Board of Directors and as the President of the Corporation. The Chairman shall preside at all meetings of the Board of Directors and shall appoint the members of all subcommittees of the Board. He shall sign such instruments as may be required and shall perform such duties as may be assigned by the Board of Directors of the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

Section 3. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall serve as the Secretary of the Corporation. The Secretary shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules Of Assembly Operation for the Stated Clerk. He shall be immediately responsible to the Administrative Committee. The Secretary shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these *Bylaws*, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Secretary, and such duties as may be assigned by the Board of Directors or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

Section 4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall serve as the Treasurer of the Corporation. The Treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive, deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not only of the funds in his custody, but, by means of monthly reports from the other committees, of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare, or have prepared, such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as may be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Administrative Committee.

ARTICLE V. THE PARTICULAR PERMANENT COMMITTEES

A. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other permanent committees by these *Bylaws* or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Administrative Committee, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.

B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

C. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

D. The Committee on Mission to the World

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

E. Other Committees

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

F. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church.

ARTICLE VI. OTHER BOARDS AND AGENCIES

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for some boards, agencies and committees not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

- 1. The Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds** of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Retirement plans, the group insurance plans and the ministerial relief programs of the Corporation.

No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America," "the Trust Agreement for the Money Purchase Pension Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America," "the Trust Agreement for the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America," and "the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief.

The Trustees shall be twelve (12) in number, divided into four (4) classes of three (3) men each serving for four (4) year terms. Trustees shall be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election. The Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or

APPENDICES

Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*, Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members, each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection.

Up to four men of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

- 3. The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary** shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection.

Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

- 4. The Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc.** shall consist of ten (10), divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a Class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly.

Each member of the Board of Directors must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America. The members of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven are not subject to the *BCO* Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. Directors shall be eligible for reelection to a second five year term after which there must be a one year interval before further reelection.

5. **Investor's Fund for Building and Development** shall consist of eight members, to serve in four classes of two men each. Each member of the Board of Trustees must be a Teaching Elder or a Ruling Elder in the PCA. A trustee shall not be eligible for re-election to the board until one year after his term expires, except that if he has served two years or less he shall be eligible for immediate re-election.

Trustees shall be elected by a majority vote of the members of the General Assembly of the PCA in accordance with (including the additional qualifications specified in) the Bylaws, the Rules for Assembly Operations and the *BCO* of the PCA, all as duly amended from time to time. Nominations for the board of trustees shall be presented to the General Assembly by the nominating committee of the PCA.

6. **The Board of Trustees of the PCA Foundation** shall be comprised of four classes of two men each who may be Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders or Deacons of the PCA. At least two members of the total Board must be Teaching Elders.

ARTICLE VII. FISCAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from January 1 through December 31 of each year, commencing January 1, 1991. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Administrative Committee, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

Section 2. All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the permanent committees by resolution may select. Committees, Boards and Agencies of the General Assembly may maintain their own separate bank accounts.

Section 3. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Administrative Committee shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the permanent committees shall be signed by such representative of the committee as the committee by resolution shall designate.

APPENDICES

ARTICLE VIII. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is defined in the *Book of Church Order*, Preface III. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these **Bylaws** that may be in conflict therewith.

ARTICLE IX. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS

These **Bylaws** may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 6

PROPOSED REVISION OF RAO

PREFATORY STATEMENT: In keeping with the concept that the Bylaws are designed for the conduct of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in regard to civil matters, the Rules of Assembly Operations is designed to serve the General Assembly itself as an ecclesiastical organization. Therefore, care should be taken that these Rules contain only that which is essential for the efficient operation of the General Assembly ecclesiastically.

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS

ARTICLE I. ORGANIZATION OF A GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S MEETING

1-1. The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

1-2. The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

1-3. The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

1-4. If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

1-5. As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

ARTICLE II. THE MODERATOR

2-1. The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

2-2. The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

APPENDICES

2-3. Any former moderator attending a General Assembly shall have the privilege of the floor.

ARTICLE III. THE STATED CLERK

3-1. The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the Book of Church Order, the Rules for Assembly Operations, and the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation). *The Stated Clerk shall serve as chief administrative officer of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. As such, he shall be responsible, under the supervision and subject to the direction of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, for carrying out and executing the appropriate duties and responsibilities of said Committee. The Stated Clerk shall be authorized to employ, with the approval of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, a Business Administrator. All other staff personnel for said Committee shall then be employed by the Business Administrator with the approval and consent of the Stated Clerk.*

3-2. *The Stated Clerk shall have the following responsibilities to the General Assembly:*

- a. *In his office as an elder he may as appropriate, advise and counsel, and upon invitation, preach and teach.*
- b. *He shall be responsible for the recording of the transactions of each General Assembly.*
- c. *He shall carefully preserve all of the records of each General Assembly.*
- d. *He shall obtain and grant abstracts from the Assembly records whenever properly required or requested.*
- e. *He shall prepare and distribute a handbook for commissioners so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of each General Assembly.*
- f. *He shall gather and assemble the items of business that come before each Assembly and refer such items of business to the proper committee or committees.*
- g. *He shall be responsible for publishing the minutes and statistical reports of the Presbyterian Church in America and periodically updating the digest of the minutes.*
- h. *He shall be the Parliamentarian of the General Assembly but may fulfill this function through the use of Assistant Parliamentarians whom he recommends to the Moderator for his appointment.*
- i. *He shall be an ex officio member of the Committee on Interchurch Relations.*
- j. *He shall be available to give advice to the committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America if, as, and when so requested.*
- k. *He shall be responsible for the oversight of the PCA Historical Center for the preservation of the archives of the Presbyterian Church in America*
- l. *Under the supervision of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, he shall propose the docket of the General Assembly and shall be available to advise the General Assembly on means to expedite and complete the business of the General Assembly.*
- m. *He shall be responsible for notifying all appropriate persons of the decisions of the General Assembly.*
- n. *He shall serve as the secretary and treasurer of Presbyterian Church in America.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- o. He shall receive progress reports and/or minutes from the committees appointed by the General Assembly, including special committees.*
- p. He shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office at the General Assembly, to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the moderator, the coordinators, the executive directors, chairmen of Assembly committees and agencies (or their designated representative), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.*
- q. He shall serve as custodian of the rolls of each General Assembly.*
- r. He shall be the correspondent with the lower courts of the church.*

3-3. The Stated Clerk shall have responsibility to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly as follows:

- a. He shall work under the supervision of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly between the meetings of General Assembly.*
- b. He shall perform such duties as the Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall direct.*
- c. He shall recommend a person to fill the office of Business Administrator, such recommendation to be made to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. He shall employ such Business Administrator, with the prior approval of this Administrative Committee. The person filling the office of Business Administrator shall be responsible directly to the Stated Clerk, and through the Business Administrator the necessary personnel and equipment shall be obtained and utilized -- all under the overall oversight of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.*
- d. He shall make a full report to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly each year pertaining to his assessment of and evaluation of the performance by himself and those under his supervision and control during the year, which full report shall be submitted by this Administrative Committee to the General Assembly. This Administrative Committee shall have the responsibility of adding its comments, recommendations and suggestions to such report which shall include an evaluation of the performance of the person filling the office of the Stated Clerk.*

3-4. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly has the responsibility of nominating to the General Assembly the person to fill the office of the Stated Clerk. Additional nominations may be made from the floor of the Assembly through the regular process for additional nominations.

3-5. The qualifications for the person to fill the office of the Stated Clerk shall be as follows:

- a. He must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America.*
- b. He must be conversant with the history and distinctives of the Presbyterian and Reformed tradition and in particular of the history and distinctives of the Presbyterian Church in America.*
- c. He must possess a competent knowledge of the Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America.*
- d. He must have demonstrated managerial and organizational skills.*

APPENDICES

- e. *He must be loyal to the standards of the Presbyterian Church in America and be able to fairly represent the actions of each General Assembly. He must be conversant with the breadth of Reformed thinking in the Presbyterian Church in America and able to communicate with the members of Presbyterian Church in America and with representatives of other Reformed denominations.*
- f. *He must be able to work in a capable, sensitive manner with persons who are in positions of responsibility in the Presbyterian Church in America organization structure.*
- g. *He must understand and be committed to the proposition set out in BCO 14-1(3): "The work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work. . . Therefore, such person must recognize and be committed to implementing the important principle of the interdependency of each Court, Committee and Agency of the PCA."*
- h. *He must have an appreciation of the whole church of the Lord Jesus Christ as defined in BCO 1-3 and thus be able to work with the leaders of all branches of this true Church.*

ARTICLE IV. COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

4-1. The affairs and programs of the General Assembly shall be conducted primarily through its Permanent Committees and Agencies.

4-2. The Permanent Committees are those specifically created by the *Book of Church Order*:

- Administrative Committee (AC)
- Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)
- Mission to the World (MTW)
- Mission to North America (MNA)

The Administrative Committee shall function as a service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination. The Committees on Christian Education, Mission to North America and Mission to the World shall be known as Program Committees.

4-3. The Agencies are:

- Covenant Theological Seminary
- Covenant College
- Ridge Haven Conference Center
- Insurance, Annuities and Relief
- Investors Fund for Building and Development
- PCA Foundation

The relationship of the Agencies to the Assembly remains as a committee although they may be incorporated separately for civil purposes. The composition and responsibilities of the Agencies are set forth in the Bylaws.

4-4. The Special Committees are:

- Interchurch Relations Committee
- Committee on Constitutional Business
- Nominating Committee
- Committee on Review of Presbytery Records
- Theological Examining Committee

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4-5. The membership of committees or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* 14-1-12) as those of the permanent committees: namely, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees or agencies shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed, unless provision has been approved by the agency Bylaws. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2-11. These provisions shall not apply to Ad Interim committees, study committees or other committees appointed.

4-6. No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Administrative Committee of General Assembly and those who serve on the Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Ad Interim Committees.

4-7. Employees of the Assembly's committees or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee or agency which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

4-8. The chief administrative officer of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall be the Stated Clerk. The chief administrative officer of the three Program Committees and Agencies shall be the Coordinators or Executive Directors or Presidents. Coordinators may be designated Executive Directors in communications and relationships with non-PCA organizations.

4-9. The three program committees shall nominate annually a coordinator for election by the General Assembly. The Administrative Committee shall nominate annually a Stated Clerk for election by the General Assembly. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

4-10. Permanent Committees may appoint subcommittees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:

- a. Membership of subcommittees may include persons not elected to the permanent committee, provided the subcommittee chairman is a permanent committee member.
- b. All policies and procedures of a subcommittee must be approved by the permanent committee prior to implementation.
- c. The staff of a subcommittee is controlled by the permanent committee through its coordinator.

4-11. The budget for each permanent committee and agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent committee and agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. In order to protect the fiduciary

APPENDICES

responsibility of the Agencies, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the agencies' proposed budgets by the Administrative Committee is for "audit purposes only".

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the committee's or agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent committees and agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the committees or boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the committee's or board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority. The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the agencies financial coordination is to the Assembly from the agencies, and to the agencies from the Assembly, and the Administrative Committee is a "filter upward" and has no downward authority.

4-12. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular permanent committee shall be disbursed by the Treasurer to the proper committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

4-13. Each permanent committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the committee, which should be held as needed, but no less than twice a year. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the permanent committee shall not be required to be given.

4-14. Special meetings of the permanent committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the committee, or by a majority of the committee members. Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the committee to each committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the committee.

4-15. A majority of a permanent committee shall constitute a quorum.

4-16. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and any other officers of each permanent committee shall be elected annually at the last regular meeting of the committee prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. Notice of this meeting shall include notice to the effect that these elections shall take place.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4-17. In the event any administrative personnel employed by a committee and approved by the General Assembly resigns, dies or is unable to act, such committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

ARTICLE V. ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5-1. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of nineteen (19) members: (a) Ten members at large, and (b) one member each from the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Insurance, Annuities and Relief; (5) Investor's Fund for Building and Development; (6) Mission to North America; (7) Mission to the World; (8) PCA Foundation; (9) Ridge Haven Conference Center.

The ten members at large shall serve a term of four years. The chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of its members at large.

Each program committee and agency shall designate its member each year at the last meeting of the committee or board before the meeting of General Assembly. The chief administrative officers of the program committees and agencies may attend any meeting of the Administrative Committee. They shall be entitled to the privilege of the floor but shall not have a vote and must be excluded when an executive session is called.

ARTICLE VI. PROGRAM COMMITTEES

6-1. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

6-2. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

6-3. The Committee on Mission to the World.

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

ARTICLE VII. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

7-1. Interchurch Relations Committee.

There shall be an Interchurch Relations Committee composed of three teaching elders and three ruling elders who may serve two consecutive, three-year terms of office. There shall be a ruling elder and a teaching elder to serve as alternates.

The committee shall serve as liaison between the Presbyterian Church in America and other denominations and church councils as approved by the Assembly.

7-2. Committee on Constitutional Business.

There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each

APPENDICES

class shall be composed of one teaching elder and one ruling elder. There shall be one teaching elder and one ruling elder to serve as alternates.

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings, advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters submitted to it by the General Assembly. Between Assemblies the committee shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk. Opinions of the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be advisory only, without binding authority. Such advisory opinions shall be for information only, and such advisory opinions shall be included as part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.

During General Assembly meetings, the committee shall report directly to the Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly.

The committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

7-3. Theological Examining Committee.

In accordance with *BCO* 14-1-14 there shall be Theological Examining Committee composed of three teaching elders and three ruling elders of three classes of two men each. There shall also be one teaching elder and one ruling elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

7-4. Nominating Committee.

The Assembly's Nominating Committee shall operate under the following guidelines:

- a. Every member of the Nominating Committee should make a reasonable effort to attend the next General Assembly.
- b. The Nominating Committee should be reminded of paragraph *BCO* 14-1-9 regarding proportionate representation wherever possible.
- c. No presbytery shall ordinarily be represented by more than one person nominated for any given Committee. This includes alternates.
- d. A typed biographical form must accompany each name submitted to the Nominating Committee. All nominees should be contacted by their Presbyteries to ascertain their availability and willingness to serve prior to submission of names to General Assembly's Nominating Committee.
- e. Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than six months prior to the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk will then make the forms available to the Convener of the Nominating Committee.
- f. A list of members, by Presbytery currently serving on the Permanent Committees should be furnished to the Convener of the Nominating Committee by the Stated Clerk. The Directory of the current Assembly Committees should indicate the Presbytery of each committee member.
- g. "In addition to the new nominees from Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee..." (*BCO* 14-1-11)
- h. The committee shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the commissioner's *Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.
- i. Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.

- j. The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by voice vote or by standing vote, or by use of ballots as determined by the General Assembly.
- k. In the event of the resignation of any member of an Assembly elected committee or agency, such resignation should be presented to the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk, shall, after consultation with the Chairman of the respective committee or board, be authorized to accept such resignation in behalf of the Assembly. He is to report such actions to the next General Assembly, and arrange for the nomination of a replacement by the Assembly's Nominating Committee, where such replacement is appropriate.

7-5. Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.

- a. The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the Presbytery in the manner set forth in *BCO* 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent or special committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall be eligible to serve on this committee.
- b. The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.
- c. A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.

ARTICLE VIII. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

8-1. The Assembly may elect or appoint ad interim or study committees of a temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly.

8-2. Only two (2) ad interim study committees may be appointed or continued in any given year, (with no committee continuing with undesignated Administrative Committee funding beyond the third year of its inception and no more than two (2) committees existing in any one (1) year), and any additional committees would have to be approved by a two-thirds vote of commissioners, with financing provided for outside the Administrative Committee budget.

8-3. The total number of committee members per committee is not to exceed seven (7) members. Each committee's appointment and/or extension must be ratified by a majority vote of the commissioners.

8-4. All ad interim and study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at the time during the General Assembly docket

APPENDICES

of the Administrative Committee's report so that due consideration be given as to their priority and their effect on the budgets.

ARTICLE IX. THE ASSEMBLY ARRANGEMENTS

9-1. There shall be a General Assembly Local Arrangements Committee, which shall function under the Administrative Committee. Final approval of all decisions regarding the Assembly shall rest in the Administrative Committee. The Assembly's Administrative Committee and the Local Arrangements Committee shall operate under a Manual approved by the Administrative Committee.

9-2. The Local Arrangements Committee shall be composed of the following:

- a. The Chairman of the Local Arrangements Committee, who is appointed by the host presbytery.
- b. The Treasurer of the local committee
- c. Other members of the local committee as set forth in the General Assembly Arrangements Manual.
- d. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.
- e. The Business Administrator of the Administrative Committee.

9-3 Worship services shall be included as approved by the Assembly. The Administrative Committee must approve any non-PCA speaker.

9-4 The Administrative Committee shall set a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the General Assembly.

9-5 The Administrative Committee must approve any non-PCA exhibitors in accordance with the following:

Guidelines for Displays at the Assembly.

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Administrative Committee feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE X. COMMUNICATIONS AND OVERTURES

10-1 A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

10-2 Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

10-3 The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

10-4 An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

10-5 Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order*. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the Subcommittee on Boundaries appointed by and under the jurisdiction of the Assembly's permanent Committee on Mission to North America which shall report to the Permanent Committee and shall report to the Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the *Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

10-6 All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the committee. No overture requiring reference to the permanent committee on Constitutional Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

10-7 All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the *Handbook* for the next meeting of the General Assembly.

10-8. Overtures received after the *Handbook* is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference.

10-9. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by

APPENDICES

the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the commissioner's *Handbook* for the General Assembly unless said matter receive two-thirds vote of the assembled commissioners.

10-10. No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

10-11. All communications or overtures which propose or request that General Assembly appoint a study committee for any purpose shall contain as a part of the request or proposal a statement of the maximum amount to be budgeted for the study committee. (See RAO VIII.)

ARTICLE XI. REPORTS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11-1 The permanent committees, agencies, special committees and Ad Interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper committee of commissioners by the Stated Clerk, except that Nominations Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Standing Judicial Commission and Ad-Interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly.

11-2. Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the General Assembly on the effect of such proposed amendment on the Constitution. Such advice shall be given at the time the proposed amendment is presented to the General Assembly for action.

11-3. Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

11-4. All other business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to a Committee of Commissioners except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.

ARTICLE XII. NEW BUSINESS

12-1. Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

12-2. New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12-3. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

12-4. The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

12-5. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Constitutional Business for consideration.

12-6. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

ARTICLE XIII. COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS

13-1. All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.

The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

Reports of Overtures, Committees, Resolutions or Communications

1. Administration	Permanent Committee	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Committee	Touching Christian Education Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Touching Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Touching Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance & Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance & annuities
7. Interchurch Relations	Permanent Committee	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Investor's Fund	Trustees	Touching Investor's Fund
9. Mission to North America	Permanent Committee	Touching home missions
10. Mission to the World	Permanent Committee	Touching world missions
11. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
12. Ridge Haven	Trustees	Touching Ridge Haven

13-2. Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the Presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent committees or sub-committees

APPENDICES

of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

13-3. The Conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

13-4. The committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the *Handbook*.

13-5. The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- a. At the proper time each committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
- b. Each committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.
- c. Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, this must be presented in writing.
- d. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee.
- e. The Chairman and representatives of the permanent committee and agencies, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work.
- f. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the permanent committee, coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report.
- g. The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

13-6. The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
- b. A statement of the issues discussed.
- c. A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)
- d. A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.
- e. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- f. Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- g. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- h. A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.
- i. Where a study committee is proposed in any communication or overture, a statement of the maximum amount is to be budgeted for the study committee.

13-7. The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the permanent committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the *Handbook* shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the permanent committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the permanent committee's report.

13-8. Minutes of the permanent committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

13-9. Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

13-10. Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

13-11. The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- a. Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
- b. Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.
- c. Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
- d. Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
- e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

13-12. No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

APPENDICES

13-13. Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly

- a. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
- b. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.
- c. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 1. The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
 2. The name of the Committee;
 3. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 4. The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;
 5. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
 6. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
- d. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
 3. The Minutes should record the actions of the committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
- e. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the kind of extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
- f. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.

- g. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
- h. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
- i. A copy of the **Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes** should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
- j. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

13-14. *Guidelines for Examining Committee Minutes.*

- a. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
 - 1. The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded;
 - 2. The Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Minutes* of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - 3. Appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
- b. Each set of committee Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners;
- c. The committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine them primarily as to form, and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance.
- d. The findings of the committee with respect to the Minutes of each permanent committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - 1. **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - 2. **Exceptions:** violations of the Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Minutes* of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
- e. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of the permanent committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose for each Committee, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the permanent committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of

APPENDICES

the committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.

- f. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 - 1. Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 - 2. Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
 - 3. The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
 - a. That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
 - b. That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).
- g. The permanent committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
- h. Reports to the Assembly from the permanent committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the committee.

ARTICLE XIV. REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS.

14-1. It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 40-1). The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

14-2. The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2ff, and set forth in this chapter.

14-3. The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

14-4. The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
- b. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
- c. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
- d. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
- e. A list of members present.

14-5. The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO* 14-11.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14-6. No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

14-7. Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.

- a. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all minutes that are to be reviewed and the data required by 15-9-8.
- b. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed approved minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see BCO 40-1).
- c. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
- d. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
- e. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.

14-8. The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is an exception of substance (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly. Exceptions of form shall be forwarded to the presbyteries without being read to the Assembly. In such cases, the committee should make every reasonable effort to consult with the clerk of the presbytery (or his designate) before finalizing the report to the General Assembly.

14-9. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes

- a. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
 1. the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded (see BCO 40-2).
 2. the Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes*, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 3. appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
- b. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
- c. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 1. **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.

APPENDICES

2. **Exceptions of Form:** violations of the Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes*, rules of order, etc. should be reported under this category. These exceptions shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries who do not have to respond in writing to the Assembly to this category of exception.

If corrections in form are not reflected in subsequent minutes, they shall become exceptions of substance. These exceptions shall also be sent to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly so he may aid presbyteries in matters of form. He shall also include copies of exceptions of form in the Minutes he sends to Review of Presbytery Records.

3. **Exceptions of Substance:** Apparent violations of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, matters of impropriety and important delinquencies and significant violations of the RAO should be reported under this category. The Stated Clerk shall also include copies of exceptions of substance in the Minutes he sends to Review and Control.
- d. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery and a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
 - e. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 1. Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 2. Exceptions of form shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly without being read to the Assembly or recorded in its minutes. The exceptions of form shall include violations of RAO guidelines 15-9-3 and 6 a, c; and 15-9-7.
 3. Exceptions of substance shall be read before the Assembly, and disposed of as the Assembly determines and if adopted printed by the Assembly in its minutes.
 4. That the minutes of the Presbytery be approved without exception or:
(a.) with exceptions of form; and (b.) with exceptions of substance as noted.
 - f. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions (together with specific reference to Presbytery's action as recorded in its Minutes) in this manner:
 1. Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future. Or,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception, states its grounds and refers the exception back to the Assembly for action.
- g. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

14-10. Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes

- a. The Minutes of Presbytery should be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
- b. The Minutes should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten or reproduced from typewritten masters.
- c. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 1. The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called;
 2. The name of the Presbytery;
 3. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 4. The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
 5. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
 6. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
 7. Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.
- d. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.
 2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
 3. The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same

APPENDICES

item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.

- e. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.
- f. Additional guidelines, adapted from *Robert's Rules of Order*:
 - 1. The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered into the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
 - 2. When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
 - 3. The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
 - 4. When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only formality in the proceedings is in the debate.
 - 5. Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes. Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so directed by the Presbytery.
- g. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
- h. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:
 - 1. A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
 - 2. A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
 - 3. A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - 4. A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - 5. An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.
- i. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. Minutes submitted must be photocopies from final corrected originals signed by the clerk. If a presbytery has its Minutes bound

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 15-7 may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.

- j. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the report from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

ARTICLE XV. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

15-1. There shall be a Standing Judicial Commission composed of twenty-four members in accordance with BCO 15-4. The Standing Judicial Commission shall have oversight of appeals, complaints and judicial references from lower courts. The Standing Judicial Commission will report directly to the General Assembly.

The Standing Judicial Commission shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

15-2. Any judicial reference, complaint or appeal to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission, which will, if the case is found in order, proceed to adjudicate the case.

15-3. The Standing Judicial Commission may appoint a judicial panel of not less than three of its members to hear the case in accordance with the provisions of the Rules of Discipline in the BCO and these Rules of Assembly Operation. Such judicial panels shall be composed of those qualified members of the Standing Judicial Commission who are geographically nearest to the case. Such a judicial panel shall propose a recommended decision(s) to the Standing Judicial Commission.

15-4. Proposed decision(s) of any judicial panel shall be circulated to the entire Standing Judicial Commission. It shall act upon the recommended decision(s) without further hearings unless a party to the case, or a commission member, requests a review of the case by the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole. The commission may or may not grant such a review; except such review must be granted when requested by a dissenting member of the panel or by at least four qualified members of the commission. If granted, such review shall be only on the record of the case; but the commission may allow oral arguments by the parties.

15-5. Judgments of the Standing Judicial Commission are binding on the parties until the approval or disapproval of the General Assembly, unless one-fourth or more of the Standing Judicial Commission members eligible and voting dissent. Any member of the Standing Judicial Commission may write a dissenting opinion which shall be presented to the General Assembly along with the Commission's report of the case.

15-6. *Specific procedures for processing judicial references, appeals and complaints are found in a Manual for Standing Judicial Commission, a copy of which Manual together with any amendments thereto shall be mailed to the clerk of session of each church and to the stated clerk of each presbytery.*

ARTICLE XVI. ASSEMBLY EXPENSES

16-1. Each congregation of the denomination shall be *encouraged* each year to make a specific subscription donation to assist in the defraying the expenses of the

APPENDICES

General Assembly, whether a commissioner is sent to the Assembly or not. Such subscription donation shall cover the registration for one representative from the congregation. All other commissioners shall be encouraged to make a similar donation. A copy of the *Minutes* and the *Handbook* will be sent to the donors and those paying the subscription donation/ registration fee without additional charge.

Churches are encouraged to make this annual donation, whether or not they send a commissioner to the Assembly. The General Assembly shall set the amount of the subscription donation/registration for the next General Assembly.

16-2. The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

16-3. All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesigned gifts.

ARTICLE XVII. PARLIAMENTARY PROCEDURE

17-1. Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, *Robert's Rules of Order, Newly Revised* shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.

17-2. The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting.

When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

17-3. Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

- a. The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.
- b. The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?
- c. Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted. (The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")
- d. When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

17-4. Procedure in debating a question:

- a. The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.
- b. The Chairman of the permanent committee, special committee or agency shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.
- c. No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.
- e. Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

17-5. Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions

- a. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall read the judgment in the report of the commission which should include its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.
- b. The Chairman (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall recommend the approval of the judgment.
- c. *The Moderator shall then present the question to approve or disapprove the judgment without question, debate or discussion (cf. BCO 15-5).*
- d. *Prior to the vote on the question, a commissioner may raise, by motion, a strictly constitutional issue. This is a debatable motion. The General Assembly may approve the motion and refer the constitutional issue to a study committee. The General Assembly shall then proceed according to the provisions of BCO 15-5.*
- e. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.
- f. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be placed in the hands of the Stated Clerk of General Assembly, and the report entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to BCO 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.

17-6. Special Provisions

- a. The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor when requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.
- b. All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon.

ARTICLE XVIII. AMENDMENT OR SUSPENSION OF RULES

The Rules of Assembly Operations may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of those voting which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 7

FURTHER PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS

1. AMEND RAO 4-9 BY SUBSTITUTING so that it reads as follows:

4-9. The stated clerk and the coordinators of the three program committees shall be elected by the General Assembly for a term of four years with the provision that no person can serve as stated clerk or coordinator for more than three consecutive four year terms. After three consecutive terms he cannot be reelected unless during the third year of his third term he is reelected by at least 75% of the General Assembly's commissioners present and voting. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new stated clerk or coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting at which he is elected, or at such time as designated by the General Assembly.

2. AMEND BY ADDING NEW RAO 5-2 as follows:

5-2. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall have the following authority and/or responsibility:

- a. Shall be responsible for the proper and timely performance of all administrative functions of the denomination (Presbyterian Church in America, Inc.), not specifically assigned to some other committee or agency by the General Assembly.
- b. Shall have the authority to nominate a person to fill the office of Stated Clerk and to be responsible for the selection of an interim appointee for any officer of the General Assembly, (as distinguished from any officer of or member of any committee), in the event of the death or disability of such office holder, it being understood that the Moderator and Stated Clerk are officers of the General Assembly and any other officers designated as such by a General Assembly.
- c. Shall be authorized to make public statements for and on behalf of the denomination only in so far as such statements are warranted on the basis of specific actions of General Assembly, and to send representatives to meetings or gatherings.
- d. Shall have authority to require each Permanent Committee and Agency to submit its annual proposed budget; shall independently evaluate each such proposed budget and report to the General Assembly its considered opinion thereof. Budgets of Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee of General Assembly may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly Commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. Otherwise a proposed budget may be changed by majority vote.
- e. Shall be authorized to establish a subcommittee charged with the responsibility of continually examining and making recommendations to the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

General Assemblies pertaining to short and/or long-range planning for the denomination, including the formulation of recommendations pertaining to the raising of funds for the various ministries of this denomination and the allocation of those funds among the committees, agencies and institutions of this denomination. The Administrative Committee shall only have authority to make recommendations to the General Assembly in the areas covered by this paragraph; and the committee shall have no authority to change or institute procedures or practices without approval of the General Assembly.

- f. Shall have no authority, oversight, or supervision over any of the other permanent committees or agencies of this denomination.
- g. The Administrative Committee shall report to each General Assembly and give an evaluation of the work of its staff and of the Committee as a whole.
- h. Each four years the General Assembly shall appoint an ad hoc committee to evaluate the work of this Administrative Committee of General Assembly and its staff and report back to the following General Assembly the results of its investigation or examination.

3. AMEND BY SUBSTITUTING RAO 7-2, PAR. 2 so that it reads as follows:

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings, (1) advise the General Assembly of the effect of any proposed amendment to the Constitution, which advice shall be given at the time the proposed amendment is submitted for action. (2) Between Assemblies, it shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk when requested by him. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority and shall not be reported to the General Assembly. (3) It shall report directly to the Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly. The committee on Constitutional Business shall ordinarily meet at the General Assembly at the same time the Advisory Committee of Commissioners of the Assembly meet.

4. AMEND ARTICLE X ON COMMUNICATIONS AND OVERTURES so that it reads as follows:

Sections 10-1 through 10-3 remain the same.

10-4. An overture is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

10-5. No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

10-6. All overtures should be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening meeting date of the General Assembly.

APPENDICES

10-7. To be considered at the next General Assembly; any overture requesting amendment to the Constitution of the PCA must be received by the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening meeting date of the General Assembly. Such an overture shall be delivered to the Committee on Constitutional Business at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening meeting date of the General Assembly. At the time of presentation of such overture to the General Assembly for action, the Committee on Constitutional Business shall report its advice on the effect of such overture on the Constitution. No such overture received later than the ninety (90) day deadline above may be considered by the General Assembly convening that year; but it shall be deferred until the next year's General Assembly.

10-8. Overtures not requesting amendment to the Constitution of the PCA, which are received by the Stated Clerk at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening meeting date of General Assembly, shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk together with reference.

10-9. Upon receipt of an overture the Stated Clerk shall refer the same to the appropriate Permanent Committee, Special Committee or Agency, which shall give its recommendation thereon in its report to the General Assembly. All overtures to be considered by a General Assembly should be printed in the *Handbook* for Commissioners, or *Supplement* thereto, with the reference for consideration indicated.

10-10. All communications or overtures which propose or request that General Assembly appoint a study committee for any purpose shall contain as a part of the request or proposal a statement of the maximum amount to be budgeted for the study committee. (See RAO VIII.)

5. AMEND RAO XI-4 so that it reads as follows:

11-4. All other business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to the appropriate permanent committee, special committee or agency for report to the General Assembly except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee and the Ad Interim committees. If said committee or agency cannot act for lack of a quorum, such other business may be referred by the General Assembly to the appropriate advisory committee of commissioners upon a majority vote; if not so referred, such business shall be deferred to the next General Assembly.

6. AMEND RAO 12-2 BY SUBSTITUTING the following:

12-2. New business must be presented to the Assembly before noon of the second day of business. All new business presented by members of the court must be in written form, and if received shall be referred to the proper permanent committee, special committee or agency, and if they are unable to act, the General Assembly may choose to act on it by a 3/4 vote of those present and voting, which must also be a majority of the total commissioners enrolled.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. AMEND ARTICLE XIII by substituting the following:

ARTICLE XIII. ADVISORY COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS

13-1. All business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to a permanent committee, special committee or agency for report to the General Assembly. There shall be advisory committees of commissioners which shall review all reports being presented to the General Assembly except reports of the Committee on Constitutional Business, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the General Assembly.

13-2. The function of advisory committees is to review matters referred to them, in order to assist the Assembly to understand them as fully as possible and to advise the Assembly concerning them, especially concerning recommendations contained in them.

13-3. The following advisory committees of commissioners shall handle the reports of committees and agencies, overtures, communications and resolutions::

a. Administration	Administrative matters
b. Bills and Overtures	Matters of general nature
c. Christian Education	Christian Ed and Publications
d. Covenant College	Covenant College
e. Covenant Seminary	Covenant Theological Seminary
f. Insurance and Annuities	Insurance, Annuities, Relief
g. Interchurch Relations	Comity, relations to other churches
h. Investor's Fund	Investor's Fund for Buildings
i. Mission to North America	Home missions, church planting
j. Mission to the World	Worldwide missions
k. PCA Foundation	PCA Foundation
l. Ridge Haven	Ridge Haven Conference Center

13-4. Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, appoint one of its commissioners to each of the advisory committees of commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent, special committees or agencies of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any advisory committee.

13-5. The conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

13-6. The committees may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the Handbook.

APPENDICES

13-7. The advisory committees of commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- a. The committee shall elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary.
- b. Each advisory committee shall be available to reconvene during the Assembly to consider additional references that may come from the floor.
- c. Meetings of advisory committees of commissioners shall be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, the committee has a right to request a written statement.
- d. No new items of business, not referred to the advisory committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the committee.
- e. The chairman and representatives of the permanent committees, special committees and agencies, and the chief administrative officer and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the advisory committee of commissioners reviewing their work, after which it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly.
- f. Advisory committees shall not bring recommendations or advice to the Assembly that is critical of or at variance with the work or recommendations of a committee or agency without first conferring with at least one representative of the committee or agency.
- g. Silence by an advisory committee with respect to the work or recommendations of a committee under review shall be construed as general approval of the work and concurrence with the recommendations.

13-8. The chairman of the permanent committee, special committee or agency or his designated representative shall present the report of the committee or agency to the Assembly. No report printed in the **Handbook** shall be read in full to the Assembly. The chairman of the advisory committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the advisory committee on any recommendation in which the advisory committee differs from the permanent or special committee's report or agency report. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting.

13-9. Recommendations of advisory committees shall be considered secondary to the reports and recommendations of the committees or agencies whose reports they review. Thus the order for consideration of reports and recommendations shall be:

- a. Report of the committee or agency
- b. Recommendations of the committee or agency
- c. Recommendations of the advisory committee (which may be moved as amendments or substitutes to the recommendations of the committee, or presented as recommendations to vote against the recommendation of the committee or agency).

13-10. The report of the advisory committee shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the committee, including the minutes presented for review.
- b. A report of any differences with recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration. Any such differences, together with

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

grounds therefore, should be reported as amendments or substitutions at the time the particular recommendation is made by the committee or agency. If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons.

- c. A record shall be kept of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the committee.
- d. Reference to overtures by number and title and response to the committee's or agency's recommended answer thereto.
- e. Reference to communications by number and title and recommended answer.
- f. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the advisory committee intelligible.
- g. The findings with respect to the minutes of the committee or agency.
- h. The report as adopted shall be signed by the chairman of the advisory committee and filed with the recording clerk for the permanent record.

13-11. Any recommendation affecting the budget of the Assembly or the coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the permanent Administrative Committee for report.

13-12. No partial report of a committee or agency or of an advisory committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

8. AMEND ARTICLE XIV REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS so that it reads as follows:

(NOTE: Both the new articles XIII and XIV omit the Guidelines for Keeping and for Examining Minutes of Committees and Presbyteries, which are recast and submitted in the next recommendation below).

14-1. The General Assembly shall review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. in accordance with *BCO* 40-1.

14-2. The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records shall assemble at the proper time and place, elect a chairman and secretary if not present, and if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such subcommittees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2 through 5, and as set forth in this and following chapters.

14-3. The report of the committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of the minutes, by presbyteries, received by the committee.
- b. A list of the presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
- c. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
- d. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included.
- e. A list of members present.

14-4. The chairman of the committee, or a member of the committee elected for the purpose, shall present the recommendations of the committee to the Assembly.

APPENDICES

14-5. No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

9. ADD NEW ARTICLE XV: GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING AND EXAMINING MINUTES OF PRESBYTERIES, AND GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES and renumber the following articles:

Guidelines for Keeping Minutes

15-1. The minutes of presbytery and Assembly committees and agencies should be typewritten and kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, or otherwise reproduced.

15-2. The opening paragraphs of the minutes should contain the following information which need not be divided into numbered or separate items:

- a. The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
- b. The name of the presbytery, committee or agency;
- c. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
- d. The name of the moderator or chairman, and if someone other than the regular clerk or secretary served as a clerk pro-tem, his name should be indicated;
- e. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been presented and approved at this session should be indicated, including the date of the minutes being so approved.
- f. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the church or presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.

15-3. The contents of the minutes should include the following items:

- a. Opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
- b. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
- c. The Minutes should record the actions of the committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the presbytery or committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain.

15-4. It may be desirable to number the paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title to each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. For historical purposes, some notes as to the extent and kind of debate may be included.

15-5. When a previous action is cited, a clear reference should be noted, including the date, volume, page and paragraph number.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

15-6. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the clerk or secretary.

15-7. The stated clerk of presbytery or the chief administrative officer, or the chairman of a special committee shall be responsible for the custody of the minutes of the committee or agency. He is responsible to send copies of the minutes to the office of the Stated Clerk of General Assembly for approval of all minutes of the presbytery, committee or agency which have been approved by the presbytery or committee, including minutes not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other minutes of the presbytery or committee to which specific reference is made in the minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.

15-8. An up-to-date copy of the standing rules, and bylaws of the presbytery or committee, if such exist, should be kept with the minutes.

Submitting Minutes for Review

15-9. Minutes of permanent committees and agencies shall be submitted to the advisory committee of commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of advisory committees one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

15-10. Minutes of presbyteries shall be submitted to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records for review.

- a. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all minutes that are to be reviewed and the data required by 14-9-8.
- b. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed approved minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see BCO 40-1).
- c. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
- d. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.

Guidelines for Examining Minutes.

15-11. The designated members of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records or the appropriate advisory committee of commissioners shall read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the committee. Each set of minutes should be read by at least two members of the committee, who shall sign the forms on which they report.

15-12. Minutes of presbyteries, committees and agencies shall be examined by the committee for conformity to:

APPENDICES

- a. The Constitution of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded; and to
- b. The Assembly's *Guidelines for Keeping Minutes* and appropriate standards of grammar and spelling, as to form, structure, and minimum content.

15-13. The findings of the committee with respect to the minutes of each presbytery or permanent committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:

- a. **Notations:** These may include: typographical errors, misspellings, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, as well as violations of the *Guidelines for Keeping Minutes*. These should not be read to the Assembly, but shall be sent directly to the Clerk of Presbytery or Secretary of committee or agency. No response is required.
- b. **Exceptions:** These should include violations of and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the instructions of the General Assembly and failure to submit minutes, standing rules, and/or presbytery directories.

15-14. Before recommending that exception be taken to the minutes of a presbytery or committee, the examining committee shall confer with the clerk of presbytery, or the secretary of the permanent committee or its chief administrative officer, or a designated representative for clarification of questionable matters.

15-15. Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.

15-16. The committee shall prepare a report concerning the minutes of the presbytery or permanent committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the presbytery or permanent committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.

15-17. The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the minutes of each presbytery or committee or agency, such as:

1. That the Minutes of the Presbytery/Committee of _____ be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
2. That the Minutes of the Presbytery/Committee of _____ be approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).

Disposition of Exceptions to Minutes

15-18. The presbytery or permanent committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

adopted by the committee to rectify them. Presbyteries and committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.

15-19. Reports to the Assembly from the presbyteries, committees and agencies concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the appropriate review committee.

**10. If the content of New Article XV is adopted, we further recommend that:
Article XV be taken out from RAO and moved out as a separate Manual.**

We further recommend that Articles 15-2 through 15-15, 15-17 and 15-18 be added to RAO 14 and properly renumbered.

11. AMEND ARTICLE 17-3 BY ADDING the following:

17-3-e. After final action has been completed on a matter, it cannot be amended, reconsidered, or rescinded without a 2/3 vote of the enrolled commissioners.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 8 BUDGETS

(Amended and Approved by General Assembly)

ADMINISTRATION/STATED CLERK CONSOLIDATION OF PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>INCOME</u>	ACTUAL 1989	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>		CALENDAR 1991
		BUDGET FY 89-90	6 MONTH 1990	
Designated	552,593	742,865	359,550	744,565
Undesignated	24,955	12,000	3,000	6,000
Earned	100,690	27,000	6,000	18,000
Interest	-0-	-0-	3,000	6,000
Other	-0-	-0-	-0-	90,000
TOTAL INCOME	678,238	781,865	371,550	864,565
 <u>EXPENSES</u>				
Stated Clerk Salary	53,000	53,000	26,130	52,670
• • Benefits	3,265	3,265	6,620	13,955
Staff Salary/Benefits	196,473	281,800	150,950	354,300
Travel	114,387	161,200	81,500	165,940
Rent	33,303	58,250	17,875	42,200
Printing	49,944	52,200	5,250	46,250
Mail/Shipping	27,451	27,100	9,050	28,500
Office Supplies	12,153	15,200	5,600	14,000
Telephone	13,445	11,600	7,000	15,750
Maintenance	4,311	4,400	2,500	5,500
Leased Equipment	23,115	18,000	-0-	9,000
Development	849	3,700	1,700	4,900
Promotion	-0-	6,350	1,000	4,000
Asset Accrual	-0-	12,700	-0-	-0-
Dues/Subscriptions	517	1,000	2,050	2,650
Professional Services	52,653	24,100	7,000	14,000
Insurance	1,759	4,200	900	1,500
Foundation	24,824	35,650	18,125	37,500
Interest	2,352	-0-	800	1,600
Utilities	7	-0-	-0-	-0-
Janitor/Grounds	81	200	-0-	-0-
Taxes	-0-	-0-	2,300	3,500
Planning	-0-	-0-	6,500	8,000
Contingencies	4,348	7,950	3,500	8,250
Depreciation (1)	-0-	-0-	15,200	30,600
TOTAL EXPENSES	618,237	781,865	371,550	864,565
Surplus (deficit)	60,000	-0-	-0-	-0-

(1) Revised Bookkeeping Allocations to Conform with Audit Format

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATION/BUILDING FUND CONSOLIDATION OF PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>ACTUAL INCOME</u>	<u>BUDGET 88-89</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>		
		<u>6 MONTH 89-90</u>	<u>CALENDAR 1990</u>	<u>1991</u>
Designated	258,531	302,000	125,000	300,000
Undesignated	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
Earned	8,373	3,700	6,000	12,000
Transfer	87,964	(1) 60,000	-0-	-0-
Building Rents	467,817	480,000	230,000	447,000
TOTAL INCOME	822,685	845,700	361,000	759,000
 <u>EXPENSES</u>				
Salaries & Benefits	21,099	19,100	13,600	16,000
Travel	45	500	50	100
Rent	312	-0-	-0-	-0-
Printing	1,648	1,200	-0-	-0-
Mailing & Shipping	2,390	2,000	3,000	6,500
Office Supplies	553	750	700	1,500
Telephone	69,818	60,500	1,000	2,000
Maintenance	27,015	36,000	19,000	39,500
Leased Equipment	-0-	20,250	-0-	-0-
Development	35	-0-	-0-	-0-
Promotions	-0-	1,000	4,400	6,800
Asset Accrual	-0-	19,775	-0-	-0-
Dues & Subscription\$	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
Professional Services	17,923	8,000	3,000	6,000
Insurance	7,303	550	1,300	11,400
Foundation	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
Mortgage	323,773	326,600	112,300	209,600
Utilities	82,569	84,000	45,000	93,500
Janitor & Grounds	34,549	36,600	14,500	30,000
Taxes	46,830	48,000	24,000	48,000
Contingencies	649	-0-	8,000	16,000
Depreciation	-0-	-0-	(3) 75,500	(3) 151,000
TOTAL EXPENSES	636,511	664,825	325,350	637,900
Surplus(deficit)	(2) 186,174	180,875	35,650	121,000

(1) Long distance telephone bills paid by COA and reimbursed by other Committees and Agencies

(2) \$135,750 used for additional mortgage principal reduction

(3) Revised Bookkeeping Allocations to Conform with Audit Format

APPENDICES

ADMINISTRATION BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

1. CPI increase rate will be 4.0% through 1991.
2. Medical and health insurance premiums will increase 20% in January 1991.
3. Insurance premiums, other than medical, will increase 10% in January 1991.
4. Postage will increase 20% in 1991.
5. IRS mileage allowance will increase from \$.26 to \$.27 in 1991.
6. All other costs of travel will increase 7.0% in 1991.
7. Building rents will be increased \$.50 per square foot to \$13.00 per square foot per year for PCA tenants.
8. An assistant to the Stated Clerk will be added to staff in January 1991.
9. A full time director for the Historical Center will be added in the Fall of 1990.
10. The Building Manager will change from 1/2 time to 1/4 time service no later than January 1991.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>INCOME</u>	ACTUAL 1989	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>		
		BUDGET FY 89-90	6 MONTH 1990	CALENDAR 1991
Contributions	764,959	934,696	484,300	1,047,786
Revenues	659,067	665,000	345,000	700,000
TOTAL INCOME	1,424,026	1,599,696	829,300	1,747,786
 <u>EXPENSES</u>				
Coordinator's Salary & Housing	54,992	46,832	23,416	50,110
Benefits	-0-	11,782	5,891	12,528
Program Staff's Salary	284,797	260,145	125,941	269,514
Program Staff's Benefits	-0-		28,426	67,378
Office Salaries	223,061	273,453	93,305	206,035
Office Benefits	-0-		8,319	18,543
Social Security Taxes	-0-		7,887	16,483
Rent	74,572	92,375	39,696	79,500
Telephone	22,097	22,700	12,022	25,000
Office Supplies	21,094	12,525	10,000	23,000
Computer Expense	8,946	6,950	3,500	9,500
Printing	198,479	211,300	75,270	200,000
Postage	78,127	52,844	51,165	105,000
Equipment Purchase Admin.	2,599	-0-	500	5,000
Equipment Rental/Maintenance	11,552	8,440	6,000	15,000
Interest Expense	784	-0-	600	600
Dues/Subscriptions	3,413	4,400	1,755	4,000
Travel	64,479	74,560	35,000	75,950
Advertising	5,529	13,970	1,850	4,000
Graphics/Design	63,284	97,200	29,250	60,000
Writers	2,710	3,820	2,700	6,000
Photography	485	1,000	1,300	3,000
Capital Expenditures	-0-	18,000	9,000	25,000
Book Allowances	846	1,150	485	1,000
Vehicle Expense	5,552	7,000	3,000	7,000
Liability & Office Insurance	2,925	7,000	3,072	6,500
County Ad Valorem Tax	6,382	-0-	-0-	7,000
Staff Training	1,423	2,475	1,238	2,500
PCA Foundation	27,847	24,000	17,500	40,000
GA Shared Expenses	-0-	1,000	500	2,945
Audit	8,199	7,500	4,000	6,000
Rent Warehouse	2,700	1,300	1,350	2,700
Special Events	518	10,000	4,300	10,000
Committee Meetings	15,930	16,200	8,100	16,000
Great Commission Publications	40,000	80,000	40,000	40,000
Facilities, Conferences	16,297	5,000	7,500	15,000
Honorariums	15,834	14,500	3,616	16,000
Video Inventory Additions	12,254	20,000	9,000	20,000

APPENDICES

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>EXPENSES</u> (Continued)	ACTUAL <u>1989</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>		
		<u>BUDGET</u> <u>FY 89-90</u>	<u>6 MONTH</u> <u>1990</u>	<u>CALENDAR</u> <u>1991</u>
Promotion	4,516	15,150	5,000	10,000
Miscellaneous	7,104	8,545	4,273	9,000
Bookstore Inventory Purchases	214,687	154,500	77,250	250,000
Professional Consultant	2,246	12,080	2,500	5,000
TOTAL EXPENSES	1,506,260	1,599,696	765,477	1,747,786
Net Gain/Loss	(82,234)	-0-	63,823	-0-

NOTES FOR BUDGET PROPOSALS 1990-1991

NOTE 1. The salaries for coordinator, staff, and office personnel are based on a 7% increase over 1990. In the actual calendar year 1989 the salaries and benefits were lumped together. You should also note that we did not have a line item for social security taxes paid by CE/P.

NOTE 2. The benefit line items include both health insurance and pension benefits paid by CE/P for its employees. Together these benefits average almost 25% of the base salary for most employees.

NOTE 3. The line item Postage shows almost a 100% increase in 1991. However it should be noted that the bookstore will be reimbursed almost \$60,000 during the year. That is also reflected in the revenues of the income budget.

NOTE 4. Graphics and Design line item was able to be reduced due to the contracting that out to our printer. The major portion of this expense is connected to the PCA Messenger.

NOTE 5. The increase in Capital Expenditures is due to the expectation of having to replace some of the computer hardware during the year 1991.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>INCOME</u>	<u>ACTUAL</u> <u>FY 89</u>	<u>PROJECTED</u> <u>FY 90</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>	
			<u>6 MONTHS</u> <u>1990</u>	<u>CALENDAR</u> <u>1991</u>
Individual	339,867	372,779	300,000	(1) 770,000
Church	1,614,271	1,732,734	1,250,000	2,500,000
Corporation/Foundation	241,921	242,606	150,000	300,000
Investment	59,923	49,768	29,000	60,000
Miscellaneous	56,845	53,579	37,999	53,668
TOTAL INCOME	2,312,827	2,451,466	1,766,999	(2) 3,683,668

<u>EXPENSES</u>	<u>ACTUAL</u> <u>FY 89</u>	<u>BUDGET</u> <u>FY 90</u>	<u>GROWTH</u>	<u>PROPOSED</u>		<u>GROWTH</u>
				<u>6 MONTH</u> <u>1990</u>	<u>CALENDAR</u> <u>1991</u>	
Office	182,228	226,547		(3)	(3)	
General Assembly	69,725	59,110		(3)	(3)	
Committee Meetings	23,296	25,000		(3)	(3)	
Anglo Church Planting	991,648	951,700	800,000	493,600	400,000	1,103,400
Ethnic Church Planting	544,402	722,295	344,000	387,828	167,000	778,227
Campus Ministry	81,974	330,215	110,000	220,368	-0-	440,735
Evangelism/Church Growth	55,670	58,820		55,000	-0-	100,000
Chaplains	27,370	31,500		36,250	-0-	72,500
Special Ministries	51,500	-0-		-0-	-0-	-0-
Building/Developmental Min.	72,866	74,496		47,510	-0-	95,020
New York City Project	75,591	280,000	40,000	130,000	20,000	210,000
Financial Development/Mgmt.	169,916	179,000		-0-	-0-	-0-
Church Relations				105,300	-0-	214,100
Mercy/Disaster Relief				291,143	57,500	669,686
TOTAL EXPENSES	2,346,186	2,938,683	1,294,000	1,766,999	644,500	3,683,668
						1,303,840

- (1) A major development program begun in 1989 is already resulting in a significant increase in large individual gifts (\$100,000 gifts).
- (2) \$669,686 has been added to the budget this year for the first time for Mercy Ministries.
- (3) The proposed budget is a cost center budget which distributes Administration, General Assembly and Committee costs by department in "Operational Support" line items.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

	BUDGET 6 MONTH 1990 GROWTH		¹ BUDGET CALENDAR 1991 ¹ GROWTH	
A. COORDINATOR: ²				
1. Salary	25,156		51,321	
2. Benefits	5,029		10,179	
TOTAL	30,185	-0-	61,500	-0-
(2) These figures are included in the "Operational Support" line items below.				
(1) This budget is a "cost center" budget, therefore Administration, Finance, General Assembly, and Committee expenses are divided into each department under the line "Operational Support".				
B. ANGLO CHURCH PLANTING LINE ITEMS:				
1. Salaries	37,000		135,000	
2. Travel & Telephone	8,000		28,000	
3. Conferences	5,000		5,000	
4. Postage/Printing	300		3,000	
5. Church Planting	400,000	400,000	850,000	600,000
6. Processing & Placement	4,000		8,000	
7. Western Representative	11,500		23,000	
8. Demographics	600		1,000	
9. Miscellaneous	4,000		4,000	
10. Direct Office Space	3,200		6,400	
11. Operational Support	20,000		40,000	
TOTAL	493,600	400,000	1,103,400	600,000
C. MICAH CHURCH PLANTING LINE ITEMS:				
1. French Ministry				
a. Field Support	47,303	25,000	94,606	50,000
b. Operational Support	3,333		6,667	
TOTAL FRENCH	50,636	25,000	101,273	50,000
2. Hispanic Ministry				
a. Field Support	125,000	25,000	250,000	50,000
b. Operational Support	3,333		6,667	
TOTAL HISPANIC	128,333	25,000	256,667	50,000
3. Japanese Ministry				
a. Field Support	9,500	5,000	19,000	10,000
b. Operational Support	3,333		6,667	
TOTAL JAPANESE	12,833	5,000	25,667	10,000
4. Chinese Ministry				
a. Scholarships		2,500		5,000
b. Field Support		5,000		10,000
TOTAL CHINESE	-0-	7,500	-0-	15,000

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	BUDGET 6 MONTH		¹ BUDGET CALENDAR	
	<u>1990 GROWTH</u>		<u>1991 1 GROWTH</u>	
5. Korean Ministry				
a. Salaries	29,500		60,500	
b. Travel/Telephone	6,000		12,000	
c. Scholarships	5,000	7,500	10,000	15,000
d. Printing/Postage	2,000		4,000	
e. Field Support	25,000	25,000	50,000	50,000
f. K.P.M.C.	2,500	1,000	5,000	3,000
g. Miscellaneous	1,000		2,000	
h. Direct Office Space	3,200		6,400	
i. Operational Support	3,333		6,667	
TOTAL KOREAN	77,533	33,500	156,567	68,000
6. Black Ministry				
a. Salaries	21,425		43,921	
b. Travel/Telephone	4,000		8,000	
c. Scholarships	7,000	1,500	14,000	3,000
d. CUM	13,500	15,000	27,000	30,000
e. Training	2,500		5,000	
f. Field Support	5,000	27,000	10,000	55,000
g. Operational Support	3,333		6,667	
TOTAL BLACK	56,758	43,500	114,588	88,000
7. General Department				
a. Salaries	31,000		62,000	
b. Travel/Telephone	6,000		12,000	
c. Sharpes/Sycliffe	18,000	2,500	36,000	5,000
d. C.U.T.S.		25,000		50,000
e. Ministry Development	1,000		2,000	
f. Direct Office Space	2,400		4,800	
g. Operational Support	3,335		6,665	
TOTAL GENERAL DEPARTMENT	61,735	27,500	123,465	55,000
MICAH GRAND TOTAL	387,828	167,000	778,227	336,000
D. CAMPUS MINISTRY LINE ITEMS:				
1. Salaries	70,000		140,000	15,000
2. Travel & Telephone	7,000		14,000	
3. Printing & Materials	7,500		15,000	
4. Field Assistance	7,500		15,000	
5. International	100,000		200,000	75,000
6. Training	1,500		3,000	
7. Direct Office Space	6,868		13,735	
8. Operational Support	20,000		40,000	
TOTAL	220,368	-0-	440,735	90,000

APPENDICES

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	BUDGET 6 MONTH	¹ BUDGET CALENDAR		
	<u>1990 GROWTH</u>	<u>1991</u>	<u>GROWTH</u>	
E. EVANGELISM & CHURCH GROWTH LINE ITEMS:				
1. Salaries	25,000	50,000		
2. Travel & Telephone	5,000	5,000		
3. Conferences	5,000	5,000		
4. Operational Support	20,000	40,000		
TOTAL	55,000	-0-	100,000	-0-
F. CHAPLAINS LINE ITEMS:				
1. Salaries	8,600	17,200		10,000
2. Office Expense	900	1,800		
3. Commission	750	1,500		
4. Travel	4,000	8,000		
5. Printing	1,250	2,500		
6. Conference	750	1,500		
7. Operational Support	20,000	40,000		
TOTAL	36,250	-0-	72,500	10,000
G. BUILDING & DEVELOPMENTAL MIN.				
1. Salaries	18,410	36,820		
2. Travel & Telephone	5,500	11,000		
3. Printing	1,750	3,500		
4. Postage	1,000	2,000		
5. Legal	500	1,000		
6. Direct Office Space	350	700		
7. Operational Support	20,000	40,000		
TOTAL	47,510	-0-	95,020	-0-
H. NEW YORK CITY PROJECT				
1. Anglo Church Planting	40,000	40,000		
2. Ministry Operating Expenses	20,000	30,000		
3. Ethnic Church Planting	40,000	80,000	20,000	
4. Bridges of Friendship (Mercy)	5,000	10,000	10,000	
5. Training/Interns	5,000	10,000	10,000	
6. Operational Support	20,000	40,000		
TOTAL	130,000	20,000	210,000	40,000
I. CHURCH RELATIONS LINE ITEMS:				
1. Salaries	59,500	122,500		
2. Travel & Telephone	8,500	17,000		
3. Education/Publications	12,500	25,000		
4. Direct Office Space	4,800	9,600		
5. Operational Support	20,000	40,000		
TOTAL	105,300	-0-	214,100	-0-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	BUDGET 6 MONTH		¹ BUDGET CALENDAR	
	<u>1990 GROWTH</u>		<u>1991¹ GROWTH</u>	
J. MERCY & DISASTER RELIEF:				
1. Salaries	63,323		126,146	33,000
2. Missionaries	153,000	50,000	363,000	138,000
3. Process & Placement	1,000		2,400	400
4. Internship/Summer Program	17,000	7,500	65,000	27,000
5. Convocations	3,000		10,000	
6. Travel & Telephone	8,500		12,500	2,500
7. Printing & Postage	5,000		10,000	
8. Ministry Development	10,000		20,000	20,000
9. Church Relations	10,000		20,000	5,000
10. Direct Office Space	320		640	1,940
11. Operational Support	20,000		40,000	
(1) TOTAL	291,143	57,500	669,686	227,840
TOTAL BUDGET	1,766,999	644,500	3,683,668	1,303,840

¹ MINUTES FROM THE 13TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

That the Assembly approve removing the collection and distribution of gifts for Mercy Ministries, except for the cost of office support, from the annual budget of MNA, allowing the receiving of gifts (good for tax purposes) and the distribution of those gifts without budgetary restraints according to need as determined by a Subcommittee on Disaster Response.

ADOPTED

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

INCOME	PROPOSED BUDGET				
	ACTUAL 88-89	FORECAST 89-90	BUDGET 6 MONTHS 89-90	CALENDAR 1990	1991
Contribution from Gifts	10,405,756	11,988,000	11,363,695	6,353,650	13,979,945
Investment Income	99,698	140,000	60,000	60,000	100,000
Gain on Sale of Investments	-0-	135,250	-0-	-0-	-0-
Other Revenue	3,616	4,000	-0-	2,000	6,000
Special Project Gift (Japan)	-0-	1,000,000	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTAL INCOME	10,509,070	13,267,250	11,423,695	6,415,650	14,085,945
EXPENSES					
Coordinator's Salary/Housing	58,652	65,700	63,900	40,680	85,310
Salaries	6,137,422	6,584,100	6,797,400	3,742,600	8,070,200
Benefits	1,211,634	1,491,650	1,259,400	854,740	1,805,590
Committee Meetings	62,368	54,900	53,700	23,300	36,500
Computer Services	50,897	84,400	174,490	38,010	99,690
Conferences & Meetings	263,375	178,360	143,600	90,000	210,000
General Assembly Expense	43,565	49,920	45,488	18,125	58,520
Professional Services	112,208	102,250	55,000	17,250	26,550
Occupancy Costs	135,426	144,300	156,400	80,185	149,115
Office Expense	95,911	92,000	80,600	52,450	103,050
Missionary Travel	526,175	409,200	443,600	232,150	456,300
Associated Missionary Costs	117,352	186,200	98,500	106,000	210,000
Personnel Development	173,638	175,600	179,500	148,500	187,000
Communications	113,944	107,560	111,700	59,490	127,910
Promotions	262,020	232,800	210,200	112,500	292,400
Itineration	229,953	294,600	198,000	139,000	297,900
Staff Travel Expense	192,788	192,240	215,300	92,550	201,250
Other Expenses	149,284	139,400	69,010	74,600	145,700
Field Expenses	911,249	956,800	805,000	458,400	918,600
Project Expenses	538,723	335,000	315,000	162,500	285,000
Tent Making Project	-0-	5,000	59,219	30,000	100,000
Special Project (Japan Fund)	-0-	1,000,000	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTAL EXPENSES	11,386,584	12,881,980	11,535,007	6,573,030	13,866,585
Surplus/(Deficit)	(877,514)	385,270	(111,312)	(157,380)	219,360

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

DESCRIPTION	PROPOSED BUDGET				
	ACTUAL 88-89	FORECAST 89-90	BUDGET 89-90	6 MONTHS 1990	CALENDAR 1991
Coordinator's Salary/Housing	49,036	51,600	54,000	32,550	68,350
Benefits	9,616	14,100	9,900	8,130	16,960
TOTAL	58,652	65,700	63,900	40,680	85,310
Salaries (Staff)					
--Senior Staff	281,156	349,400	378,500	232,550	473,950
--Office Staff	441,004	503,200	482,700	283,500	623,500
--Outside Help	33,356	22,100	25,000	12,500	26,000
--Missionary Support	3,798,088	3,980,000	4,180,000	2,203,200	4,694,400
--Missionary Quotas	1,480,361	1,625,000	1,625,000	957,600	2,142,000
--Retiree's Supplement	103,457	104,400	106,200	53,250	110,350
TOTAL	6,137,422	6,584,100	6,797,400	3,742,600	8,070,200
Benefits (Staff)					
--Annuity	560,915	491,400	600,000	279,700	603,600
--Disability	-0-	96,700	-0-	55,150	119,050
--Health Insurance	509,672	722,900	538,000	416,970	863,460
--Life Insurance	18,558	15,450	-0-	8,820	19,080
--Payroll Taxes	122,489	165,200	121,400	94,100	200,400
TOTAL	1,211,634	1,491,650	1,259,400	854,740	1,805,590
Committee Meetings					
--Travel	26,904	21,500	22,800	8,400	15,300
--Hotel	20,574	31,700	19,000	14,100	19,800
--Group Meals	13,175	1,200	9,400	500	700
--Other Expenses	1,715	500	2,500	300	700
TOTAL	62,368	54,900	53,700	23,300	36,500
Computer Services					
--Service Bureau	3,322	2,050	54,690	-0-	-0-
--Telephone Lines	4,371	4,550	4,600	2,310	4,640
--Software Maintenance	16,034	26,300	27,320	12,500	15,300
--Equipment Maintenance	9,823	26,900	25,080	10,500	54,850
--Programming/Consulting	4,469	12,800	40,000	5,000	13,000
--Training and Travel	-0-	500	9,000	1,500	1,500
--Software Purchase	517	3,000	5,300	1,200	-0-
--Supplies	12,361	8,300	8,500	5,000	10,400
TOTAL	50,897	84,400	174,490	38,010	99,690

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	ACTUAL <u>88-89</u>	FORECAST <u>89-90</u>	BUDGET <u>89-90</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>	
				<u>6 MONTHS</u> <u>1990</u>	<u>CALENDAR</u> <u>1991</u>
Conferences & Meetings					
--Conferences (Staff & Miss.)	65,964	55,000	33,600	25,000	35,000
--Summer Conference	63,459	119,000	40,000	-0-	60,000
--Annual Missionary Conference	133,952	4,360	70,000	65,000	115,000
TOTAL	263,375	178,360	143,600	90,000	210,000
General Assembly Expense					
--General Assembly Expense	19,060	18,720	14,300	-0-	20,945
--PCA Foundation	24,505	31,200	31,188	18,125	37,575
TOTAL	43,565	49,920	45,488	18,125	58,520
Professional Services					
--Auditing	13,200	14,200	15,000	6,000	12,000
--Research Dept.	-0-	1,250	5,000	1,500	3,500
--Consultant	96,925	35,500	30,000	8,500	9,500
--Legal	177	300	-0-	250	850
--Other (Vision 2000 AD)	1,906	51,000	5,000	1,000	700
TOTAL	112,208	102,250	55,000	17,250	26,550
Occupancy Costs					
--Office Lease	99,020	119,700	132,800	61,200	125,750
--Insurance Costs	31,843	21,600	18,000	17,500	21,000
--Office Lease	2,376	1,600	1,800	750	1,000
--Storage Costs	2,187	1,200	3,800	600	1,200
--Safe Deposit Box	-0-	200	-0-	135	165
TOTAL	135,426	144,300	156,400	80,185	149,115
Office Expense					
--Bank Charges	733	700	-0-	350	750
--Equipment Lease	4,474	5,600	2,900	2,600	6,000
--Repairs & Maint. - Equipment	16,437	7,000	-0-	5,000	6,100
--Repairs & Maint. - Auto	1,983	1,000	-0-	400	600
--Hospitality	7,243	4,000	10,000	2,000	3,000
--Supplies & Printing	42,671	42,000	40,700	22,000	48,000
--Dues & Memberships	9,885	5,600	11,000	1,400	6,600
--Subscriptions & Publications	12,485	26,100	16,000	18,700	32,000
TOTAL	95,911	92,000	80,600	52,450	103,050

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	ACTUAL 88-89	FORECAST 89-90	PROPOSED BUDGET		
			BUDGET 6 MONTHS 89-90	1990	CALENDAR 1991
Missionary Travel					
--Travel to/from Field	196,900	203,300	204,000	107,000	224,700
--Shipping	134,072	90,400	85,600	48,400	101,600
--Ministry Travel	99,028	64,600	84,000	36,750	50,000
--Set-up Expense	96,175	50,900	70,000	40,000	80,000
TOTAL	526,175	409,200	443,600	232,150	456,300
Associated Missionary Costs					
--Computer Purchase	430	78,000	-0-	50,000	100,000
--College Ed. Assistance	26,322	31,000	27,500	20,000	40,000
--Language Studies	76,429	64,200	58,000	30,000	60,000
--Continuing Education	14,171	13,000	13,000	6,000	10,000
TOTAL	117,352	186,200	98,500	106,000	210,000
Personnel Development					
--Assessment Center	40,779	26,500	35,000	17,500	35,000
--Candidate Expense	33,876	26,500	29,000	11,000	22,000
--Recruitment	4,733	5,000	4,000	7,000	14,000
--Missionary Training	47,752	58,100	55,000	60,000	60,000
--Debriefing	35,939	50,400	42,500	45,000	44,500
--Physicals	10,450	9,100	12,500	5,000	8,500
--Staff Development	109	-0-	1,500	3,000	3,000
TOTAL	173,638	175,600	179,500	148,500	187,000
Communications					
--Federal Express	2,715	1,000	2,420	650	1,250
--Postage	52,921	59,000	47,520	30,000	67,500
--U.P.S.	5,720	5,300	5,060	2,800	5,800
--Telephone - Local	10,314	10,870	11,060	5,500	12,000
--Telephone - Long Distance	41,377	29,730	44,680	19,500	39,900
--Cables	41	60	-0-	40	60
--Easylink	856	1,600	960	1,000	1,400
TOTAL	113,944	107,560	111,700	59,490	127,910
Promotions					
--Network	87,295	56,300	69,000	19,500	108,000
--Promotional Printing	32,874	26,500	34,600	24,000	28,400
--Day of Prayer	15,514	15,000	16,300	-0-	15,000
--General Assembly Displays	-0-	5,000	-0-	-0-	-0-
--Prayer Letters	102,167	103,600	70,300	60,000	110,000
--Prayer Cards	24,170	18,400	20,000	9,000	18,000
--Missionary Directory	-0-	8,000	-0-	-0-	13,000
TOTAL	262,020	232,800	210,200	112,500	292,400

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	ACTUAL FORECAST		PROPOSED BUDGET		
	88-89	89-90	BUDGET 6 MONTHS 89-90	1990	CALENDAR 1991
Itineration					
--Lodging/Meals	27,077	40,000	23,170	21,000	42,000
--Telephone	21,826	53,600	18,810	28,200	56,300
--Travel	171,496	192,300	147,700	85,200	190,400
--Other	9,554	8,700	8,320	4,600	9,200
TOTAL	229,953	294,600	198,000	139,000	297,900
Staff Travel Expense					
--Coordinator	39,629	36,000	36,000	14,000	28,000
--Senior Staff	147,891	132,600	149,800	69,800	139,000
--Office Staff	3,402	5,140	2,000	4,000	9,000
--Foreign Regional Coordinator	-0-	13,650	17,500	2,000	12,000
--U.S. Regional Representative	1,633	3,350	10,000	2,000	12,000
--Staff Hospitality	233	1,500	-0-	750	1,250
TOTAL	192,788	192,240	215,300	92,550	201,250
Other Expenses					
--Donations (Gifts)	-0-	6,000	-0-	2,000	4,000
--Other Taxes	83	2,100	-0-	2,000	700
--Other Expenses	23,900	9,500	10,000	4,800	9,500
--Interest	18,272	15,800	8,890	7,800	15,500
--Depreciation	107,029	106,000	40,120	53,000	106,000
--Contingencies	-0-	-0-	10,000	5,000	10,000
TOTAL	149,284	139,400	69,010	74,600	145,700
Field Expenses	911,249	956,800	805,000	458,400	918,600
Project Expenses	538,723	335,000	315,000	162,500	285,000
Tent Making Project	-0-	5,000	59,219	30,000	100,000
Special Project (Japan Fund)	-0-	1,000,000	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTAL EXPENSES	11,386,584	12,881,980	11,535,007	6,573,030	13,866,585
Surplus/(Deficit)	(877,514)	385,270	(111,312)	(157,380)	219,360

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

I. CRITERIA FOR PREPARATION OF BUDGET

- A. The proposed budget cover the period July 1990 through December 1991. This is a change from past years when the fiscal year ended in June of each year, and is an approved change made at the request of the 17th General Assembly.

In order to provide meaningful comparisons, the actual six months expenses through December 31, 1989 have been extrapolated to 18 months, but adjusted by either increases or decreased in expenses as they can be projected at this time.

- B. MTW missionary growth is as follows:

<u>Date</u>	<u>Missionary #</u>	<u>Growth</u>
06/30/85	346	--
06/30/86	372	7.5%
06/30/87	386	3.8%
06/30/88	403	4.4%
06/30/89	442	10.0%
06/30/90 - Projected	481	8.8%
06/30/91 - Projected	523	8.7%
12/21/91 - Projected	535	*2.3%

* six months

The missionary growth projected is based on the currently approved goal of 800 missionaries by 1993 - 600 career missionaries with Mission to the World and 200 SIMA missionaries.

- C. Missionary support income for this current year has been projected at a 15% over the actual 1988-89 gifts.

If income from all sources are included the income for the current year shows an increase of 26.2%. Of this percentage 9.3% represents a gift from the Japan Hojin. For the budget period of 18 months the projected increase in gifts to missionaries has been estimated at 5% for the first six months and at 10% for the following twelve months.

- D. Expenses for the budget year were adjusted based on individual analysis and projected costs, except those directly related to missionaries for which estimates were taken based on the missionary growth.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)

II. INCOME GROWTH

- A. The following is the income growth pattern of Mission to the World for the past ten years, based on a calendar year from 1979 to 1984 and on a fiscal year between 1985/86 to 1988/89. The proposed budget is for an 18-month period.

<u>Date</u>	<u>MTW</u>	<u>Growth</u>
1979	2,288,275	22.0%
1980	2,628,005	13.0%
1981	5,052,875	16.0%
1982	5,747,768	14.0%
1983	6,356,983	11.0%
1984	7,100,639	12.0%
1985/86	8,227,837	16.0%
1986/87	8,798,395	7.0%
1987/88	9,653,928	9.7%
1988/89	10,509,070	8.9%
1989/90*	12,267,250	16.7%
07/90 to 12/91**	20,499,650	***11.4%

* Projected estimate, excluding Japan, Hojin gift

** Proposed 18 month budget

*** Percentage on a 12-month basis

III. ADMINISTRATIVE COSTS

The following is the administrative cost comparison from previous years actual, projection for fiscal 1989/90 and budgeted period of 18 months from July 1, 1990 to December 31, 1991.

<u>Date</u>	<u>Cost %</u>
1981 Calendar Year	17.2%
1982 Calendar Year	19.8%
1983/84 Fiscal Year	17.9%
1984/85	17.3%
1985/86	17.5%
1986/87	15.7%
1987/88	15.7%
1988/89	15.3%
1989/90*	13.7%
07/01/90 to 12/31/91**	13.6%

* Projected estimate

* Proposed budget

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS

JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)

IV. BUDGET DETAILS

The following major line items have been calculated based on the following assumptions.

1. Coordinator compensation -- Salary and housing have been increased based on projections made by Administrative Committee for presentation to the General Assembly. Compensation increase also reflects an increase of 29% in Medical Group Insurance.
2. Senior staff increases reflect projected salary increases, plus the addition of a Director of Operations. It also reflects the full salary of two members recently added to Sr. staff: Church Relations Director and Far East Operations Director.
3. Office staff increase reflects the addition of three new members to the organization. A general accountant, a publications specialist and an administrative assistant. Also a projected salary increase is included for the year 1991.
4. Missionary salaries and quota increases are a result of the new projected number of missionaries plus the substantial cost increase in overseas living.
5. Benefits increase reflect higher total salaries as well as a 29% increase in Group Medical benefits.
6. Computer Services. The major increase in this area is in Equipment maintenance. In the past the equipment was under warranty which has now expired requiring a contract for servicing.
7. Conferences and Meetings. This current year reflects two Summer conferences versus one in the budget year. On the other hand, there will be no regional missionary conference in the current fiscal year, but there will be one in the Far East during the budget year.
8. The PCA Foundation support reflects an increase of 16.1% over the current year. The support figure was provided by them but does not reflect a final number since it requires their Committee approval.
9. Professional Services. Audit fees are projected to increase 27% due to change in the fiscal year-end closing. On the other hand, Other, Vision 2000 AD expense which represents the cost of the media presentation for the next General Assembly will have been expended in the current fiscal year.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)

10. Occupancy expense increase is reflected in the area of office lease and general insurance. The first shows an increase in the rent paid to the Administrative Committee in the next calendar year. Insurance cost is mostly for Workmen's Compensation. Since salaries are increasing as well as the number of staff and missionaries, the premium is also expected to increase.
11. Office Expense. The increase in this section reflects the normal expected increase in prices and supplies over the budgeted period.
12. Missionary Travel increase is a reflection of the increase in missionary numbers and costs to move to the field.
13. Associated Missionary Costs increase are also a reflection of the increase in the number of missionaries.
14. Personnel. Several line items show increases mainly due to projected cost increases as well as the number of missionaries and candidates being processed through assessment, training and debriefing.
15. Communications. Postage reflects an expected postage rate increase in 1991. Long distance calls are also expected to grow as more staff and missionaries are on board.
16. Promotion. With the exception of promotional printing, all other line items have increased in a manner relative to the eighteen-month fiscal year. With the advent of a new publishing specialist on staff it is expected there will be an increase in the material available to promote MTW's mission work.
17. Itineration increased to cover the higher number of missionaries raising support.
18. Staff travel increased to reflect the addition of Far East Director, a Church Relations Director and an Operations Director. It is also projected that another U.S. Regional representative will be added in the budgeted year.
19. Field and Project Expenses. Estimated increase in field expenses and projects to be presented by the missionaries.
20. Tentmaking expenses have been included in the budget although currently there are no specific plans for this project.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

INCOME	PROPOSED				
	ACTUAL 87-88	ACTUAL 88-89	BUDGET 89-90	BUDGET 90-91	% CHANGE
Educational & General:					
--Trad. Tuition/Fees	2,305,876	2,732,254	3,272,731	3,679,192	12.4%
--Quest Tuition/Fees	376,196	311,618	478,706	483,414	1.0%
--M Ed Tuition/Fees	-0-	-0-	-0-	65,625	N/A
--Government Appro.	143,096	135,836	186,300	186,300	0.0%
--Annual Fund	1,104,617	1,470,604	1,266,859	1,314,945	3.8%
--Challenge Grant	175,000	150,000	75,000	-0-	-100.0%
--Endowment	14,276	57,438	38,500	36,500	-5.2%
--Other	65,887	67,967	57,230	60,615	5.9%
--Student Aid	348,399	466,343	357,200	405,200	13.4%
--TOTAL EDUCATIONAL & GENERAL	4,533,347	5,392,060	5,732,526	6,231,791	8.7%
Auxiliary Enterprises:					
--Residence Halls	435,830	502,116	530,032	633,973	19.6%
--Board Plans	501,734	525,859	537,681	632,320	17.6%
--Tuck Shoppe	191,805	16,703	-0-	-0-	0.0%
--Lookout Inn	-0-	55,201	56,040	66,000	17.8%
--Summer Conferences	543,379	366,500	471,550	486,550	3.2%
--Other	2,856	4,304	-0-	-0-	0.0%
--TOTAL AUXILIARIES	1,675,604	1,470,683	1,595,303	1,818,843	14.0%
TOTAL INCOME	6,208,951	6,862,743	7,327,829	8,050,634	9.9%
EXPENSES					
Educational & General					
--Inst. Support ¹	1,088,002	1,110,929	1,126,704	1,109,100	
--President's Salary				73,440	
-- " Benefits				5,831	
--Trad. Instr.	1,318,489	1,558,582	1,799,069	1,830,425	1.7%
--Quest	325,914	365,492	342,194	345,362	0.9%
--M Ed	-0-	-0-	-0-	87,976	N/A
--Academic Support	203,302	221,454	206,729	228,102	10.3%
--Public Service	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	0.0%
--Library	128,250	135,627	161,461	206,253	27.7%
--Student Services	649,044	725,989	800,975	829,018	3.5%
--Main. of Plant	434,423	485,351	571,530	609,906	6.7%
--Student Aid	745,897	901,031	936,842	1,058,267	13.0%
--TOTAL EDUCATIONAL & GENERAL	4,893,321	5,504,455	5,945,504	6,383,680	7.4%

APPENDICES

COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 30, 1991

(Continued)	ACTUAL		BUDGET	PROPOSED	
	<u>87-88</u>	<u>88-89</u>		<u>89-90</u>	<u>90-91</u>
					CHANGE
Auxiliary Enterprises					
--Residence Halls	292,778	369,686	423,926	521,767	23.1%
--Board Plans	354,897	391,569	405,005	495,786	22.4%
--Tuck Shoppe	187,716	38,772	-0-	-0-	0.0%
--Lookout Inn	-0-	72,831	46,040	60,987	32.5%
--Summer Conferences	377,064	335,750	383,761	401,944	4.7%
--Other	3,576	5,389	6,815	6,815	0.0%
--TOTAL AUXILIARIES	1,216,031	1,213,997	1,265,547	1,487,299	17.5%
--Contingency	-0-	29,267	91,512	157,389	72.0%
--Transfers	41,766	113,766	25,266	22,266	-11.9%
TOTAL EXPENSES & TRANS.	6,151,118	6,861,485	7,327,829	8,050,634	9.9%
NET REVENUE	57,833	1,258	-0-	-0-	0.0%

¹ The Salary and Benefits for the President are included in the Institutional Support Budget.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE BUDGET ASSUMPTIONS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

<u>FISCAL YEAR:</u>	<u>ACTUAL</u> <u>87-88</u>	<u>ACTUAL</u> <u>88-89</u>	<u>ACT/BUD</u> <u>89-90</u>	<u>PROPOSED</u> <u>90-91</u>
Fall Enrollment				
--Head Count	448	482	523	525
--Full Time Equiv.	430	461	501	502
--Quest	50	58	69	60
Residence Halls				
--On Campus	312	339	348	376
--Apartments	42	44	36	47
Board Plan Partic.	329	374	353	380
Fees				
--Tuition (% Inc.)	2700 6%	2945 9%	3300 12%	3700 12%
--Avg. Room	595 10%	645 8%	682 6%	723 6%
--Apartment	700 9%	750 7%	800 7%	850 6%
--Avg. Board	816 10%	780 -4%	785 1%	832 6%
TOTAL FEES (NO APT.)	4111 7%	4370 6%	4767 9%	5255 10%
ANNUAL FUND	1,104,617	1,062,674	1,231,859	1,250,000
CHALLENGE GRANT	175,000	150,000	75,000	-0-
SALARY SCALE INC.	4.0%	4.0%	3.0%	2.5%
TOTAL AVG. SALARY INC.	8.0%	6.0%	6.0%	2.5%
STUDENT/FAC RATIO	12.6	13.4	13.9	13.8
STUDENT/STAFF RATIO	6.7	6.8	7.1	6.8

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

<u>INCOME</u>	ACTUAL <u>87-88</u>	ACTUAL <u>88-89</u>	PROPOSED <u>BUDGET 89-90</u>	PROPOSED <u>BUDGET 90-91</u>	% CHANGE <u>FROM 89-90</u>
Educational & General:					
Tuition:					
----General	328,243	339,489	391,500	521,750	33.27%
----Doctor of Ministry	-0-	13,356	7,700	43,510	465.06%
----Master of Theology	-0-	-0-	-0-	21,000	100.00%
----Evening Program	-0-	28,521	35,500	90,940	156.17%
----Extension Programs	-0-	6,968	13,500	36,900	173.33%
Fees	11,259	14,653	11,250	25,000	122.22%
Tuition & Fees Subtotal	339,501	402,986	459,450	739,100	60.87%
Endowment	164,520	149,328	157,500	201,800	28.13%
Gifts & Grants	1,108,513	1,028,485	1,251,100	1,387,045	10.87%
Restricted Gifts	183,885	139,741	128,000	134,595	5.15%
Minis. Form. Prog.	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	
Student Aid	92,446	110,381	104,870	112,200	6.99%
Other	26,578	32,615	36,350	33,250	-8.53%
Total Educational & General	1,915,443	1,863,536	2,137,270	2,607,990	22.02%
Auxiliary Enterprises:					
General	40,830	39,828	41,500	33,980	-18.12%
Student Apartments	-0-	-0-	60,500	124,200	105.29%
Timeless Insights	39,349	20,862	21,200	12,300	-41.98%
Total Auxiliary	80,179	60,690	123,200	170,480	38.38%
TOTAL INCOME	1,995,662	1,924,227	2,260,470	2,778,470	22.92%
<u>EXPENSES</u>					
Educational & General:					
--President Salary & Housing		50,569	53,097	57,055	7.45%
--Benefits		6,422	6,894	10,041	45.65%
--Trustees	106,743	46,463	42,620	48,346	13.44%
--Instruction	584,012	553,061	556,866	583,191	4.73%
--Instruction - D. Min.	-0-	10,914	8,800	37,045	320.97%
--Instruction - Th. M.	-0-	-0-	-0-	8,400	100.00%
--Instruction - Evening	-0-	5,941	9,400	13,405	42.61%
--Instruction - Extension	-0-	10,086	11,000	57,294	420.85%
--Instr. - Schaeffer Inst.	-0-	-0-	-0-	69,319	100.00%
--Instruction - Ch. Pltg.	62,762	68,442	106,864	104,657	-2.07%
--INSTRUCTION SUBTOTAL	646,783	648,443	692,930	875,256	26.31%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

(Continued - Page Two)

	ACTUAL 87-88	ACTUAL 88-89	BUDGET 89-90	PROPOSED BUDGET 90-91	% CHANGE FROM 89-90
--Registrar's Office	-0-	37,760	47,259	57,130	20.89%
--Library	108,472	105,362	106,344	110,870	4.26%
--Student Services	42,227	46,831	41,999	49,578	18.05%
--Stud. Min/Family Nurture	7,816	9,940	7,600	9,305	22.43%
--Minis. Form. Prog.	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	
--Student Aid	124,415	147,027	150,358	225,912	50.25%
--Development	233,600	273,084	240,527	345,937	43.82%
--Seminary Relations	-0-	-0-	-0-	78,236	100.00%
--Admissions	85,273	120,508	156,049	189,214	21.25%
--Media Production	92,800	54,051	78,253	71,987	-8.01%
--Business Office	165,652	180,600	196,409	197,297	0.45%
--Physical Plant	258,840	265,128	282,186	297,492	5.42%
--TOTAL EDUCATIONAL & GENERAL	1,872,621	1,992,188	2,102,525	2,619,766	24.60%
--Auxiliary Enterprises:					
----Operations	18,083	12,485	23,547	22,244	-5.53%
----Student Apartments	-0-	-0-	32,628	60,913	86.69%
----Services	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	
----Timeless Insights	43,336	18,628	19,000	13,102	-31.04%
--TOTAL AUXILIARY	61,420	31,114	75,175	96,259	28.05%
Transfers	60,582	14,250	21,770	55,500	154.94%
Contingency	-0-	-0-	5,000	5,000	0.00%
<u>TOTAL EXPENSES</u>	1,994,623	2,037,551	2,204,470	2,778,470	26.04%
NET REVENUE (Expenditures)	999	(113,325)	56,000	-0-	
Cumulative Fund Balance	1,958	(111,367)	(55,367)	(55,367)	
H C Enrollment, Fall	149	159	237	357	
FTE	119.31	122.05	154.05	256.2	
Actual: Fall			252		
FES - 02/08/90			184.6		

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

I. Revenue:

A. Tuition and Fees:

1. Tuition for most programs is increasing from \$110 per credit hour to \$125. This will still keep our tuition at or below that of our primary competition. The Doctor of Ministry tuition is increasing from \$130 per credit hour to \$140 - again, in line with other seminaries like ourselves. The increase is necessary to sustain instructional expenses to support a large enrollment, particularly because students pay only a small percentage of their cost.
2. Enrollment is expected to grow to 357 from the 252 students enrolled in the fall of 1989. This will be a change from about 300 students in January, 1990. We expect good enrollment increases in each program, but the evening program will have the largest increase.
3. The rate structure for fees is unchanged, but fees will go up with more students enrolled.
4. We continue to break out more of our academic programs so that revenues and expenses can be compared.

B. Endowment:

1. Earnings available for use next year are expected to continue at 8%. With payment of management fees, the net income to the operating budget is 7.7%.
2. Unrestricted endowment income increased somewhat. The largest increase was income of \$33,500 from new Student Apartment endowment income. This figure will grow again next year since more gifts are scheduled to come in.

C. Gifts & Grants:

1. Gifts & Grants will increase by 10.7% in the new year to \$1,385,100 from \$1,251,100. This increase is necessary to support a rapidly growing number of students. The greatest part of the enrollment growth cost however is picked up in an increase in tuition income of 60.9%. So, Gifts & Grants as a percentage of our total budget will shrink to 49.9% from 55.3% last year.
2. Of the \$134,000 increase in Gifts & Grants \$37,000 is to replace restricted gifts of prior years.

D. Restricted Gifts:

1. Support of the Counseling Program and Media Production will decrease.
2. There is increased support of the Church Planting work of the Seminary and MNA.
3. CTS/PCA's Scholarship Fund's residual used for general scholarship purposes will continue to increase.

E. Student Aid: Endowment Income and other sources to cover student aid will increase from \$104,870 last year to \$112,200 in the new year.

F. Other Income: This revenue will decrease to \$33,250 from \$36,350 because we will no longer rent our facilities to another school in the evening. With

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

the growth of our evening program and with families living on campus we need all of our space for our own use.

G. Auxiliary Enterprises:

1. General Income will decrease to \$33,980 from \$41,500 because we have to vacate half of the Administration Building basement to accommodate the growth of administrative personnel. Six of the single students who lived there have moved to one of the three-bedroom apartments, so we continue to receive that income on a different line item.
2. Since all 24 new student apartments are open all year, next year our Student Apartment revenue will increase. It currently appears the apartments will be full all year. With the apartments Auxiliary Enterprises is beginning to be a significant revenue producer.
3. Timeless Insights: revenue continues to decrease as do the expenses.

II: Expenditures:

A. General:

1. The budget assumes overall salary increases of 6%. The increases will be a mixture of cost of living and merit where appropriate.
2. FICA increased to 7.56% in January, 1990. It is assumed to be this same rate the full year next year.
3. We expect our medical insurance to increase 25% in March, 1990 and 25% in March, 1991. We have excellent rates with our new carrier, but we expect the experience of our group will put pressure on our rates. Industry-wide rates seem to be going up by at least 20%. From an experience standpoint one of our group had a kidney transplant in December, 1989.
4. This budget shows a full year of the added benefit of disability insurance.
5. Our duplicating and supplies cost continues to escalate due primarily to a much larger enrollment which adds to the workload of all departments; therefore, there is a need for increased copying and supplies.
6. General expenses were increased by 5% for inflation.

B. Educational & General:

1. President & Trustees:

- a. The budget reflects a salary for the President which meets September 22, 1989 Trustee action. President's Salary - \$51,475; Benefits - Housing \$5,580; Medical - \$2,006; Disability - \$329; Retirement - \$5,706; Auto - \$2,000.
- b. The travel budget has been increased to more accurately reflect the cost of Trustee travel.

2. Instruction - General Budget:

- a. An associate dean is added to manage the growing external programs and to help relieve the dean from an excessive workload. Faculty replacements are provided.

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

- b. A secretary is added to support the associate dean and a growing number of faculty members.
 - c. More classes are being taught so there is an increase for Faculty Overload and for adjunct faculty.
 - d. Support costs are increased to service new personnel and faculty.
 - e. Moving expenses are provided to bring in new personnel.
 - f. Catalog cost is increased due to more prospective student inquiries.
 - g. Costs associated with the Master of Theology and the Francis Schaeffer Institute have been separated into their own budgets.
 - h. Some equipment will be purchased only if special restricted funds are raised.
3. Instruction - Doctor of Ministry:
- a. Assumes that an extension is underway in Maryland. So, both revenue and expenses increase. But, revenue is expected to exceed expenses.
 - b. Additional courses will be taught on campus since this program grew to 22 students in January, 1990 on campus.
 - c. Since the program has grown on campus and since our housing will be full, we have added an amount to subsidize housing costs so some can stay in local low-cost motels.
4. Instruction - Master of Theology:
- a. Separated for the first time.
 - b. Four core courses taught with faculty overload.
5. Instruction - Evening Program:
- a. More courses will be offered in faculty overload since the enrollment is expected to increase significantly.
 - b. This continues to be a very low-cost program compared to revenue generated.
6. Instruction - Extension Program, S.E.T.:
- a. The number of sites we hope will be increased from 2 to 8.
 - b. As we begin to launch this program more actively after a couple of pilot years while we are getting more courses on video tape, the cost will increase significantly. We must devote a special effort in the early years, so during that time it will cost more than the revenue produced.
 - c. One additional advantage of this program is that it is an effective recruiting tool. We have top-quality students coming to the Seminary who did not know us until they experienced the extension program video tapes.
 - d. A third of the associate dean's and a third of his secretary's time is charged to this budget.
7. Instruction - Francis Schaeffer Institute:
- a. Since this is becoming a significant cost center we have separated it from general instruction. Revenue, however, cannot be distinguished since the courses taught are an integral part of our general program and our evening program.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

- b. One third of the student services coordinator's time is assigned to this budget.
- c. Several support line items have been increased to more adequately support the needs of this program.
- d. Additional student work time has been given to service the center.
- 8. Instruction - Church Planting:
 - a. This program includes our joint work with MNA for Midwest church planting.
 - b. The program is slightly reduced using less costly adjunct lecturers.
- 9. Registrar's Office:
 - a. Since our outside reporting this office is often charged differently, we have separated it as cost center.
 - b. Labor is added to this budget to accurately reflect part-time people involved in the automated Registrar's system.
 - c. We will be leasing a new integrated computer system next year. An appropriate portion of the lease cost for hardware and software is charged to this budget.
- 10. Library:
 - a. This budget assumes we continue to use our Assistant Librarian as Acting Librarian. Student response to improved services of the Library this year has been very positive.
 - b. Library purchases have been decreased for one year so that an automated cataloging system (called OCLC) can be initiated.
- 11. Student Services:
 - a. More of the very competent time of Chris Strohman will be available to this department.
 - b. Expenses have been added to cover the cost of a new EE clinic.
- 12. Family Nurture Program:
 - a. The budget increase reflects more accurately the current needs of the program.
- 13. Student Aid:
 - a. Labor costs have been increased significantly because of increased regulatory requirements imposed by the government for the GSL loan program. Also, as the student body increases additional time is required to allocate accurately the Financial Aid awards.
 - b. Student Aid awards have been increased to match increased tuition income. Normally Student Aid is about one-third of tuition income. Most of the increase is funded directly by tuition since our enrollment has increased so rapidly we have not been able to increase funded aid at the same pace.
- 14. Development:
 - a. Efforts in Development are being stepped up significantly to keep pace with enrollment since students pay only a small percentage of their cost. Efforts will be increased to raise annual fund

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

- requirements, endowed operating and scholarship funds, and capital for new construction.
- b. Provisions have been made to add either two field representatives or one full-time experienced Chief Development Officer.
 - c. One quarter time for Allen Duble has been added since apartment funding is assumed to be complete by next fiscal year.
 - d. A gift and data processing clerk has been added. This work was done by part of a Business Office employee's time. All of that person's time is needed in the Business Office. Also, the gift and data processing clerk will run reports for the Development Office to relieve the Secretary of an increased workload due to added personnel.
 - e. Support costs for added personnel are provided. The cost to move two new people is provided.
 - f. A portion of support costs are moved to the new Seminary Relations department.
 - g. Provision is made to cover the cost of the lease of a new integrated computer system.
 - h. Cost to cover support for the PCA Foundation increases by 12.2% based on their projection.
15. Seminary Relations:
- a. This is a new department with a full-time director to take over internal management of the office personnel of Development.
 - b. This office will also produce all Seminary public relations publications.
 - c. This office will develop an appropriate program for advertising to support Seminary awareness goals.
 - d. Most support costs were moved from the Development budget. The work of this office will free Ben Homan to devote his full efforts to fundraising.
 - e. Seminary receptionists are moved to this department. Receptionists will no longer report to the Business Office since that office will be moved to the lower level of the Administration Building.
16. Admissions:
- a. Some increase in student labor due to increased inquiries.
 - b. Support increases in telephone, duplicating, mailing, travel, printing, supplies because the recruiting responsibility for the Extension program (S.E.T.) and Doctor of Ministry has been added to this department.
 - c. Advertising budget increased from \$13,300 to \$20,000. Compared to many other Seminaries we continue to spend very little in advertising.
 - d. Provision is made to pay for the lease of a new integrated computer system.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

- e. Professional advancement is increased because of recent turnover of personnel therefore requiring retraining.
- 17. Media Production:
 - a. The allocation of part of an administrator's time was moved to Development.
 - b. The remainder of the budget is about the same.
- 18. Business Office:
 - a. Receptionists moved to Seminary Relations.
 - b. Part-time person added to cover some net time lost due to receptionists being in another department.
 - c. Contract Services increased to cover cost of the biannual Student Aid Audit.
 - d. Provision is made to cover the lease expense of a new integrated computer system.
 - e. Interest expense is reduced. We believe adequate unexpected revenue will be generated to eliminate our deficit from last year if Gifts & Grants goals are met.
- 19. Physical Plant:
 - a. Labor is about the same.
 - b. With increased roadway and parking, and families living on campus, a snow removal service is used except for walkways and steps.
 - c. We have had significant problems with our pest control service. A new contractor has been hired with higher costs. We have also found major termite problems in Edwards Hall.
 - d. Needed equipment will be purchased only if restricted funds are raised.
 - e. Utilities go up a little extra with the addition of a maintenance building and garage.
 - f. We expect insurance rates to increase by 10%.
 - g. Grounds care increases a little extra to cover the cost of a new fertilization & seeding program.
- C. Auxiliary Enterprises:
 - 1. Student Housing expenses are reduced with fewer single men living in the basement of the Administration Building.
 - 2. Faculty Housing expenses remain the same.
 - 3. Student Apartment costs increase due to full year operation.
 - 4. Timeless Insights expenses reduce as revenue decreases.
- D. Transfers:
 - 1. With our educational and general facilities we expect to spend the following on capital projects:
 - a. \$20,500 to complete office expansion begun in the current year with excess tuition income.

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH JUNE 30, 1991

- b. \$4,500 is budgeted for vertical blinds for the Chapel Auditorium windows. We must make fuller use of this room with a growing enrollment.
 - c. \$700 to add a computer card to add more phones to our system.
 - d. \$1,000 to tuckpoint the chimneys (3) on Edwards Hall.
 - e. \$2,000 to make "get by" repairs for the heating system of Edwards Annex.
- 2. In our auxiliary facilities we plan the following for capital:
 - a. \$5,400 to begin a personal property replacement reserve for the Student Apartments.
 - b. \$10,000 to begin a building improvement reserve for the Student Apartments.
 - c. \$1,400 to replace a rotted deck on one faculty home.
 - d. \$1,500 to improve heating in a faculty home.
 - e. \$2,500 to repaint and replace gutters on a faculty home.
 - f. \$6,000 to repair a sinking foundation on a faculty home.
- E. Contingency remains the same as the current year.
- F. The budget is balanced. The summary sheet shows a continuing negative Cumulative Fund Balance of (\$55,367). We are hopeful with excess tuition income, good budget control, and by meeting Gifts & Grants goals we will be able to clear most, if not all, of the (\$55,367) in the current fiscal year.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN, INC. PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>INCOME</u>	ACTUAL <u>1989</u>	BUDGET <u>FY '89-90</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>	
			<u>6 MONTHS 1990</u>	<u>CALENDAR 1991</u>
Income Revenue From Facilities	67,000	67,000	35,000	70,000
Contribution	246,194	298,348	165,885	323,345
TOTAL INCOME	313,194	365,348	200,885	393,345
 <u>EXPENSES</u>				
Administrator's Salary	49,439	51,000	26,650	58,000
Benefits	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
Other Salaries	95,890	98,820	37,410	90,000
Summer & Part-Time Workers	11,348	12,000	9,000	14,000
Equipment/Vehicle Expense	10,997	9,500	9,000	12,000
Utilities	27,958	26,000	14,500	29,000
Property Taxes	6,194	6,000	7,000	7,000
Maintenance/Tools	15,270	12,000	7,000	13,000
Casualty Insurance	12,732	10,000	13,000	14,000
Telephone	4,057	5,000	2,500	5,000
Promotional Expense	41,361	80,000	42,000	85,000
Travel	1,377	1,000	500	1,000
Board Meeting Expense	1,995	2,000	1,200	2,400
Office Expense	5,219	9,000	4,000	7,500
Audit	2,625	3,000	2,500	3,000
Miscellaneous	1,174	1,000	500	1,000
Payroll Taxes	9,964	7,840	6,000	12,000
GA Nominating Committee	--	--	--	1,945
Foundation Support	15,594	31,188	18,125	37,500
TOTAL EXPENSES	313,194	365,348	200,885	393,345

APPENDICES

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

INCOME	ACTUAL 07/89 - 12/89	PROJECTED 07/89 - 06/90	PROPOSED BUDGET	
			6 MONTH 1990	CALENDAR 1991
Missionary Project	642,137	1,293,233	683,201	1,713,133
--Two Month	158,960	158,960	258,200	325,332
--SOS	48,317	48,317	52,800	119,070
--SOAR	78,286	78,286	224,000	340,000
--BEAMM	40,591	40,591	27,500	60,000
Interest	14,794	30,000	15,000	30,000
Other	2,135	3,000	2,000	3,000
TOTAL INCOME	985,220	1,652,387	1,262,701	2,590,535
EXPENSES				
Salaries				
--Administrative Staff Salaries	27,036	43,816	19,719	40,423
--Office Staff	58,713	124,380	76,608	159,877
--Outside Help	1,091	2,000	1,320	2,680
--Missionary Salaries	307,270	614,540	311,111	755,884
SUBTOTAL	394,110	784,736	408,758	958,864
Benefits				
--Annuity	3,553	12,544	7,851	20,249
--Disability	10,807	21,614	12,792	29,568
--Health	53,085	122,096	66,240	180,804
--Life Insurance	592	1,184	592	1,184
--Payroll Taxes	26,848	59,331	30,884	72,479
SUBTOTAL	94,885	216,768	118,358	304,284
Quotas	11,694	20,694	9,000	18,000
	11,694	20,594	9,000	18,000
Committee Meeting				
--Travel	1,306	3,918	1,371	4,310
--Hotel/Meals	2,794	8,382	3,030	9,090
--Other	75	150	75	225
SUBTOTAL	4,175	12,450	4,476	13,625
Conference & Meetings				
--Retreats	7,450	14,900	7,823	19,668
--Field Conferences	0	0	21,000	21,500
--Bryan & Short Term Leaders	389	889	1,000	1,500
--General Assembly	0	500	0	500
SUBTOTAL	7,839	16,289	29,823	43,168

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	ACTUAL 07/89 - 12/89	PROJECTED 07/89 - 06/90	PROPOSED BUDGET	
			6 MONTH 1990	CALENDAR 1991
Office Operations				
--Occupancy	7,450	14,950	7,800	15,600
--Financial Services	0	7,200	7,560	15,840
--Audit/Accounting Service	0	11,000	2,383	4,767
--Repairs and Maintenance	291	600	333	667
--Supplies and Printing	4,033	4,033	0	5,000
SUBTOTAL	11,774	37,783	18,076	41,874
Missionary Travel/Setup/Ministry				
--Travel to/from Field	27,891	51,891	29,453	75,504
--Shipping	9,003	15,888	7,230	18,178
--Program Travel/Ministry	29,839	50,431	21,622	54,363
--Setup	4,759	9,371	4,842	12,175
--Passports/Visas/Shots	1,469	3,000	1,666	3,334
--Special Projects	7,156	10,000	5,000	10,000
SUBTOTAL	80,117	140,581	69,812	173,553
Personnel				
--Candidate Screening/Development	5,349	10,707	2,435	9,932
--Recruitment	1,577	3,000	1,666	3,334
--Language Study	8,243	10,763	5,567	14,270
--Missionary Training	20,379	32,379	29,453	75,504
--Debriefing	2,534	7,022	4,712	12,081
SUBTOTAL	38,082	63,871	43,833	115,121
Communications				
--Postage	4,661	10,000	5,250	10,500
--Telephone	2,071	8,371	4,410	8,820
--Other	-0-	419	221	441
SUBTOTAL	6,732	18,790	9,881	19,761
Promotion				
--On Words	1,576	4,500	1,575	4,950
--Prayer Cards	1,479	5,979	2,363	7,425
--Prayer Letters	5,532	13,254	7,722	18,533
--Video/Other	3,379	4,319	325	775
SUBTOTAL	11,966	28,052	11,985	31,683
Staff Expenses				
--Travel	2,958	3,858	2,233	3,367
--Hospitality	49	319	260	320
--Development	-0-	400	200	500
SUBTOTAL	3,007	4,577	2,693	4,187

APPENDICES

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

(Continued)	ACTUAL <u>07/89 - 12/89</u>	PROJECTED <u>07/89 - 06/90</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>	
			6 MONTH <u>1990</u>	CALENDAR <u>1991</u>
Project Expenses				
--Two Month	145,167	145,167	237,200	303,282
--SOS	31,108	31,108	51,300	116,620
--SOAR	97,000	97,000	217,000	331,500
--BEAMM	34,082	34,082	26,500	58,000
SUBTOTAL	307,357	307,357	532,000	809,402
TOTAL EXPENSES	971,738	1,651,948	1,258,694	2,533,522
Excess/(Deficit)	13,482	439	4,006	57,013

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES & RELIEF PROPOSED BUDGET JANUARY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

INCOME	BUDGET		APPROVED		REVISED PROPOSED	
	1989	1989	1990	1990	1991	1991
Insurance Premiums	559,449		604,877	358,211	377,930	
Retirement Funds Investment Income	170,000		180,000	240,634	255,825	
Relief Investment Income and Gifts	120,000		127,000	136,155	143,650	
TOTAL INCOME	849,449		911,877	735,000	777,405	
EXPENSES						
Director's Salary	51,675	51,200	54,272	55,000	57,750	
* Benefits ¹	14,885	16,502	15,744	16,708	16,800	
Employer's FICA for Director	3,605	3,605	3,856	3,924	4,000	
Other Salaries	345,331	304,620	365,494	264,000	280,390	
Other Benefits	56,763	52,205	62,385	55,292	59,220	
Employer's FICA for other Employers	25,176	19,873	25,027	21,076	22,500	
TOTAL SALARIES AND BENEFITS	497,435	448,005	526,778	416,000	440,660	
Actuarial	11,700	6,503	12,402	5,000	5,300	
Audit	19,000	15,000	20,140	18,000	19,080	
Legal	14,640	19,119	15,518	10,000	10,600	
TOTAL PROFESSIONAL FEES	45,340	40,622	48,060	33,000	34,980	
Board Meetings	24,890	17,377	26,383	20,000	21,200	
Computer ²	65,180	54,745	69,091	50,000	53,000	
Consulting Fees	-0-	1,063	-0-	10,000	10,600	
Depreciation on Equipment	20,450	24,520	21,857	12,000	12,900	
GA Long-Range Planning	-0-	-0-	-0-	5,000	-0-	
Insurance	3,730	3,018	3,954	5,000	5,300	
Marketing	3,000	859	3,180	10,000	10,600	
Office	19,500	7,299	20,670	10,000	10,600	
PCA Foundation	26,000	27,978	36,000	34,000	38,000	
Postage	11,040	12,608	11,702	15,000	15,900	
Printing	26,400	27,849	27,984	20,000	21,200	
Property Taxes	1,590	2,714	1,685	4,000	4,240	
Rent	42,744	41,635	46,216	38,000	40,280	
Telephone	16,100	10,546	17,066	15,000	15,900	
GA Nominating Committee	---	---	---	---	1,945	
Training	2,530	2,246	5,000	5,000	5,000	
Travel	43,520	18,783	46,251	33,000	35,100	
TOTAL OTHER EXPENSES	306,674	253,240	337,039	286,000	301,765	
TOTAL EXPENSES	849,449	741,867	911,877	735,000	777,405	

APPENDICES

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES & RELIEF PROPOSED BUDGETS JANUARY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

- ¹ Budget includes insurance, retirement and \$5,000 automobile expense.

Note: The original 1989 and 1990 approved budgets did not require director's car to be included here.

- ² Amounts include depreciation of computer hardware and software.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING & DEVELOPMENT PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>INCOME</u>	<u>ACTUAL FY 1989</u>	<u>BUDGET FY 1990</u>	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>		
			<u>ACTUAL FY 1990</u>	<u>6 MONTH 1991</u>	<u>CALENDAR 1991</u>
Gifts	1,250	-----	1,520	1,000	2,000
Earned Income	160,473	-----	125,407	160,000	325,918
TOTAL INCOME	161,723	-----	126,927	161,000	327,918
 <u>EXPENSES</u>					
Director's Salary/Housing	31,849	32,672	16,740	17,398	36,855
• Benefits	8,000	9,828	4,914	4,914	10,000
Staff Salaries, Benefits, Taxes	26,421	28,175	33,259	54,240	113,900
Travel	8,383	8,000	5,691	6,800	14,280
Telephone	6,065	7,500	2,001	3,000	6,300
Office Expense	1,159	2,000	565	1,000	2,100
Office Rent	5,313	3,250	4,180	5,000	10,500
Legal - Loans	6,837	20,000	2,928	10,000	22,000
Legal - Registrations	12,855	15,000	2,370	3,000	7,500
Postage	1,772	3,500	655	1,500	3,500
Printing	652	1,250	27	750	2,000
Marketing	3,710	15,000	520	7,500	17,250
Management Bank	36,345	45,000	22,434	30,000	63,000
Trustees	659	2,000	216	1,000	2,500
Audit	5,388	4,000	2,200	2,000	4,500
Miscellaneous	708	2,000	1,128	1,500	2,500
Conferences	744	2,000	-0-	500	2,000
Loans	789	5,000	80	2,500	6,000
GA Nominating Committee	---	---	---	---	1,945
Depreciation/Amortization	-0-	-0-	6,149	6,150	12,298
TOTAL EXPENSES	157,649	206,175	106,057	158,752	340,928
Surplus/(Deficit)	4,074	-----	20,870	2,248	(13,010)

APPENDICES

PCA FOUNDATION PROPOSED BUDGET JULY 1, 1990 THROUGH DECEMBER 31, 1991

<u>EXPENSES</u>	ACTUAL 1989	BUDGET FY '89-90	<u>PROPOSED BUDGET</u>	
			6 MONTHS 1990	CALENDAR 1991
Director's Salary	43,649	45,000	23,051	48,362
Benefits	8,888	9,088	5,250	11,017
Field Staff	2,000	35,000	17,500	35,000
Assistant Director's Benefits	-0-	5,000	-0-	-0-
Office Staff Compensation	18,500	20,000	10,500	22,260
Office Staff Benefits	3,259	2,673	1,650	3,495
Part-Time (Current)	7,565	10,000	5,150	10,918
Part-Time (New)	-0-	-0-	3,120	6,240
Payroll Taxes	6,260	6,250	3,909	8,084
Professional Services	19,530	25,000	11,600	23,200
Promo/Advertising	34,139	20,000	15,000	30,000
Office Supplies & Expense	8,154	1,400	4,500	9,000
Rent	11,844	14,350	9,204	18,408
Telephone	4,217	8,000	4,000	8,000
Dues/Subscriptions	291	300	150	300
Travel	16,651	30,000	15,000	30,000
Staff Training	3,659	1,500	4,000	8,000
Board Meetings	5,206	6,600	3,500	7,000
Capital Expenses	2,608	2,500	1,500	3,000
Office Insurance	1,246	3,800	2,500	5,000
<u>Operating Reserve</u>	<u>3,019</u>	<u>3,039</u>	<u>3,915</u>	<u>12,717</u>
TOTAL EXPENSES (1)	200,686	249,500	145,000	300,000

(1) Total Operating Budget Financed by Committees and Agencies Participating

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 9

1991 ASKINGS (1) for the PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

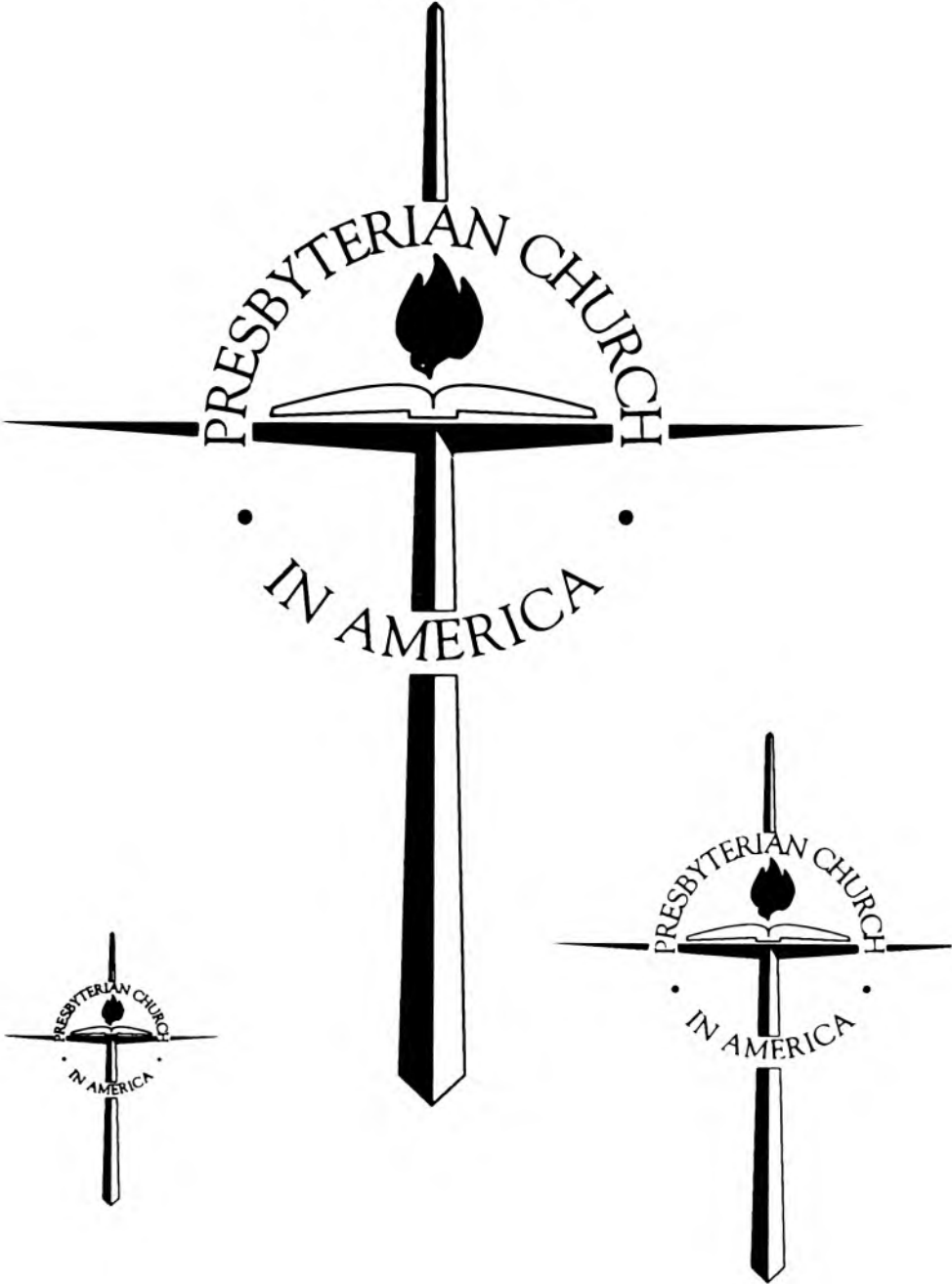
	1990 6 Months <u>BUDGET</u>	1991 <u>BUDGET</u>	1991 <u>ASKINGS</u>	per Cent of TOTAL	\$ Per <u>MEMBER</u>
Administrative Committee (5)	\$ 696,900	\$ 1,518,025	\$ 766,125	3.4	\$ 4.41
Christian Education & Publications	765,477	1,745,841	1,045,841	4.7	6.10
Mission to North America	1,766,999	3,683,668	3,570,000	16.0	20.76
Mission to The World	6,573,030	13,864,640	13,984,000	62.6	81.23
Covenant College	(3)	8,048,689	1,250,000	5.6	7.27
Covenant Theological Seminary	(3)	2,776,525	1,385,100	6.2	8.05
Ridge Haven	200,885	391,400	321,400	1.5	1.95
Servants In Missions Abroad	1,258,694	2,533,522	-0-	-0-	-0-
Insurance, Annuities & Relief	(4)	775,460	-0-	-0-	-0-
Investors Fund for Building and Development	158,752	327,918	-0-	-0-	-0-
PCA Foundation (2)	(145,000)	(300,000)	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTALS	-0--	\$35,665,688	\$22,322,466	100.0%	\$129.77

TOTAL COMMUNICANT MEMBERS (1989 STATISTICS) = 172,016

- (1) The ASKINGS is that portion of the budget which is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and the individuals. When the contributions are less than the amount of the ASKINGS, the committees, agencies and institutions cannot fulfill the programs and services which the General Assembly approves at the June 1990 meeting.
- (2) The PCA Foundation budget is included in the budgets of the participating committees and agencies for reimbursement. Therefore, its budget is not added to the total.
- (3) Institutions will remain on the July 1 through June 30 Fiscal Year.
- (4) IAR is already on a calendar year.
- (5) AC Budgets include the office building budgets but the ASKINGS do not.

NOTE: Subject to approval by General Assembly

ATTACHMENT 10



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

LOGO DESCRIPTION

THE CROSS is the central element in this logo. It identifies the PCA as a Christian denomination. Our message must be that of the apostle: Jesus Christ and Him crucified. The CROSS is Celtic, formed by the PCA name circling it. It pays tribute to our Scottish and Scot-Irish heritage. The cross is also a SWORD to remind us that we are part of the church militant, with powerful spiritual weapons.

THE WORD AND THE SPIRIT are our spiritual weapons. THE OPEN BIBLE symbolizes the centrality of the Word. The regulative principle is at the heart of Presbyterianism. The FLAME above the Bible testifies to the necessity of the Holy Spirit to give the light of knowledge of God's Word and also to inflame our hearts with love to God. The flame represents the ministry of the Spirit; THE DOVE, His personality. The flaming dove hovers over the Word because it is to the Word that He draws us. Calvin was the theologian of the Holy Spirit, a clear voice in an age of confusion.

The colors are classic rather than faddish and will abide the tests of time. Symbolically, BLUE is the color of faithfulness; RED, the color of courage in the face of death. Together, they summon us to faithfulness to the Lord even unto death.

The overall style is bold and plain reflecting our conviction that God's Truth is not locked in the past but is for us and our children's children.

Lee Bloodworth
6/90

APPENDICES

APPENDIX D

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

General Assembly Report 1990

Within the context of the Great Commission of going and making disciples of all nations are the further instructions of Jesus to teach obedience to everything He commanded.

During the past year the Committee for Christian Education and Publications has been actively going throughout the PCA to teach and train God's people for works of service in obedience to the Lord's command. Here are some of the special ministries CE/P has actively been engaged in:

TRAINING

The training seminars are at an all-time high both in numbers and immediate results. We have never been more in demand and never received the enormous positive feedback that we have received this past year. The schedule for 1990 is already basically full and that is without our marketing the product. Word of mouth is a powerful communication medium. Some locations for these seminars are: Asheville, North Carolina; Savannah, Georgia; south Florida, and Houston, Texas.

The regional trainers have been active in their work though the numbers of seminars have been down for some and up for others. We feel extremely good and positive about this program. We have eight trainers scattered over the United States. They are a dedicated and highly qualified group of people. One new aspect of their ministry is in consulting with churches in how to organize a Christian education program.

The pastors and wives conferences have exceeded our original expectations in many ways. We have seen good things happen in those conferences and weighed the evaluations carefully in planning for future conferences. We are trying a new weekend approach for the next two.

Women In the Church

The WIC National Conference in September of '89 was definitely a success. To God be the glory! From our travels and contacts across the church since that meeting we have to agree that the PCA was the big benefactor from the meeting. Individuals involved were definitely blessed but the stature of the PCA increased in many minds and hearts. There were 1,700 women from 38 states, Cayman Islands and Canada plus representatives from several missions fields which made it genuinely a great gathering. Obviously momentum continues to grow in the WIC area of ministry. Another international WIC conference is being planned for 1992.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The most recent meeting of the WASC sub-committee was outstanding. We brought in several more women to meet with us, including the WASC, for a time of brainstorming regarding women's ministry. Some of the opportunities open are staggering and challenging to say the least.

CURRICULA

We continue to be thankful for the curricula that we have available to churches. GCP's materials continue to excel in content and the electives are particularly well done. We continue to receive good comments from churches using our materials and believe that we are contributing to building a solidly biblical and reformed denomination through our curricula.

The video lending library continues to service several hundred churches. Again we receive commendations for that service, especially from but not exclusively to smaller churches with limited resources. We would like to expand our resources in the future of both "canned videos" and videos that we produce. Our Strategic Faith Planning Video Seminars are being used regularly.

The bookstore continues to service the majority of our church in some way or other. We have been able to bring the bookstore to a self-supporting level which has been a blessing, especially in light of our overall financial picture and we believe there is room to expand that ministry.

COMMUNICATIONS

Comments from those who receive the *Messenger*, particularly those who have some expertise in the area of publications, etc., continue to encourage us as far as quality of publication. One pastor said, "When I see the *Messenger*, I'm proud to be a part of the PCA." Subscriptions continue around the 10,000 to 12,000 level. We do need to increase that level to at least the 20,000 mark if the magazine is to continue to exist. Teachers and elders really need to help promote the magazine. Overall the *Messenger* is viewed very positively by those who read it.

A STATEMENT

Following is a statement from the Committee for Christian Education and Publications signed by members Lewis Hodge, Ruling Elder, Ralph Mittendorff, Ruling Elder and James Shull, Teaching Elder:

"The Christian Education and Publications Committee teaching and ruling elders commend Charles Dunahoo for his continuing efforts to equip the saints, which is part of the church's mandate. He and the staff have delivered quality seminars to our churches to foster servant leadership, innovative teaching, wholesome families, worshipful music, and cross-cultural ministry.

APPENDICES

"We wish to inform the other committees of our charge to Charles Dunahoo because we intend this charge to have positive effects upon the local and national PCA leadership with which all our committees work.

- "1. Our denomination must zealously promote transformation by the renewing of our minds and avoid conformity to the comfortable patterns of Western secularization (Rom. 12:1,2). We endorse our CE/P staff's endeavors to promote biblical patterns over contemporary trends.
- "2. We exhort Charles and the CE/P staff to preach, teach, disseminate, and administrate those strengths of the reformed faith which will equip the saints to be salt and light to the marketplace in accordance with biblical standards. North American Christians have yielded to secular society's pressures and diluted their unity with privatization, mini-kingdoms, pseudo-Christian ideologies, and political solutions. Therefore, we endorse Charles' intent to work through the ministries of our committee to counter every element of modernity (see Oz Guinness, *The Gravedigger File*) in our technological society (see Jacques Ellul, *The Technological Society*), and we endorse his desire to prepare Christian citizens with a Christian world view and a Kingdom perspective."

RECOMMENDATIONS

Therefore, to carry forth our ministry for the coming year, the CE/P Committee offers the following recommendations:

1. The approval of the September 1989 and February 1990 CE/P minutes.
2. That the General Assembly offer thanks to God for the growth of Great Commission Publications (realizing the desire for that ministry to be self-sustaining by 1991) and that the Assembly also express its thanks to the GCP Board for its willingness to develop a more realistic and equitable partnership.
3. That the Assembly be aware of the outstanding support of the Assembly's committees and agencies from the Women in the Church annual Love Gift noting with thanksgiving that the 1989 Love Gift to Ridge Haven Conference Center was \$79,249 plus matching gift for a total of \$125,032.
4. That the Assembly concur with the recommendation of the Women In the Church and the CE/P Committee that the 1991 Love Gift be given to Insurance and Annuities and Relief.
5. That the General Assembly express thanksgiving to God and appreciation to the WIC for the success of the First National Conference held in Atlanta in September of 1989 with 1,700 women from 38 states, Canada, and the Cayman Islands participating, especially noting how the Lord used the conference to promote unity of commitment to the Lord and the PCA throughout the church.
6. That in our efforts to mobilize the laity for ministry and to develop a greater sense of support of the PCA's fellowship and ministry, through its CE/P Committee the Assembly encourage the organization of the Presbytery Men of the Covenant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(approved 1973 and 1974) utilizing the resources of those presbyteries with a present MOC working with CE/P.

7. That in our attempt to minister to the needs of people in the church, especially the singles, divorced and widowed, CE/P asks the Assembly to recommend and commend the ministry of the Fresh Start Program to our churches.
8. That the Assembly approve the concept of a National Congress on Christian education and training for church, home and school sponsored by CE/P (date to be announced).
9. That in response to the assignment from the 16th Assembly regarding the general qualifications for local church Christian education personnel, we ask that the following guidelines be approved:
 - a. A minimum of a BA degree.
 - b. Understanding and commitment to the reformed faith.
 - c. Ability to apply a Christian world and life view to educational theory and practice.
 - d. Demonstration of maturity in personal relationships.
 - e. Vision for Christian education which is shared by the church employing the person.
 - f. Demonstration of leadership ability.
 - g. Demonstration of communication skills.
10. That in connection with the narrative in the above report, particularly regarding the Coordinator of our Committee, and consistent with the Assembly's assignment for an annual evaluation and recommendation, the CE/P Committee recommends the approval of Dr. Charles Dunahoo as CE/P Coordinator for the next year.
11. That approval of the annual PCA week of prayer be coordinated with the time of the World Day of Prayer (generally the first week in May) and that CE/P develop appropriate materials for that week.
12. That the Assembly in approving the 1991 CE/P budget presented by the Administrative Committee take note of the decline in church giving and urge its churches to remember all the committees and agencies in their annual budgets.
13. That the Assembly express thanks to and appreciation for the faithful service rendered to the General Assembly and CE/P Committee during the last four years to Dr. Don Clements, Mr. Ralph Mittendorff, Col. Robert Blaylock and Rev. Mr. Morse Up de Graff.
14. That Christian Education and Publications request the General Assembly to appoint an ad hoc committee of seven people, two of which will be from Christian Education and Publications, and five members at large to study the whole area of Presbyterian Church in America communications; what should be done, by whom and how and who will fund it, and report back to the 1991 Assembly.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX E

COVENANT COLLEGE REPORT

GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ:

On behalf of the faculty, students, and trustees of Covenant College, I am pleased to submit a summary of activities at Covenant for the year ending March 23, 1990, the date of the last board meeting prior to General Assembly. The college operates on a fiscal year ending June 30. The academic year begins in August and ends in May.

I am pleased to report that the overall health of the college remains strong. The college started the year with the highest enrollment ever, the budget is balanced, and the faculty and staff are composed of highly qualified, dedicated individuals. There is growing awareness and acceptance within the denomination of the vital role of the college.

The report that follows is divided into seven sections represented by the major functional committees of the board of trustees.

ACADEMIC AFFAIRS

Mrs. Kay C. James was the commencement speaker. A total of 127 students graduated in 1989. The breakdown by major was as follows: 6 in Bible/missions, 12 in the humanities, 8 in interdisciplinary studies, 10 in the natural sciences, 49 in organizational behavior, 1 in physical education, and 41 in the social sciences.

Three new faculty members were hired by the college this year. Each represents a new or expanded academic program. Dr. Richard Allen was hired as the dean of extended studies. Dr. Allen brings a wealth of experience in the field of Christian higher education. He was hired to work primarily in the areas on nontraditional education.

A major reorganization was proposed to the executive committee in February, subject to approval by the full board and the denomination upon receipt of the report of the theological examining committee. Dr. Richard Allen is recommended for promotion to be the vice-president of institutional advancement. This is an academic position with responsibility for the areas of student development, institutional assessment, Quest (nontraditional, adult education), and admissions. The five-year plan of the college has identified a number of areas for development: science, experiential education, cultural diversity, and improved retention. Dr. Allen will coordinate much of this advancement.

Dr. Larry Mehne was hired as associate professor of chemistry, and the chemistry major was reinstituted in anticipation of the construction of a new science building and an expanded science program.

Another new faculty member is Miss Rebecca Stigers who joined the faculty as assistant professor of education. The addition of Miss Stigers is part of the expansion

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the education department in anticipation that Covenant will offer a masters of education degree. Upon approval by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools, this will be the first graduate-level program at the college.

The college added a part-time faculty member, Mr. Len Teague, who is teaching two courses in youth ministry. It is hoped that this will lead to the addition of a minor in youth ministry.

STUDENT DEVELOPMENT

Emphasis in student development was primarily in the following areas: intercollegiate athletics, career counseling, residence life, and individual spiritual growth.

Brian Crossman was appointed the athletic director. Specific goals were outlined that would help athletes grow spiritually, academically, as leaders, and in self-discipline, as well as in athletic skills.

At the beginning of the year, students were encouraged to join accountability groups. In addition there were many outstanding chapel programs. With strong leadership from resident advisors, the students responsible for sections of the residence halls, this has been a year of significant spiritual growth for students.

The career counseling center continues to service the needs of students as they decide on majors and seek jobs. As this department has grown and become better staffed, more students are availing themselves of the services offered.

ADMISSIONS

Covenant College had the highest enrollment in its history at the beginning of the academic year. The number of traditional students was 506, and the number of nontraditional (Quest) students was 74, for a total of 580.

Covenant decided to increase its academic standards for admission. Beginning with the entering class of 1990, a GPA of 2.5 and an SAT of 900 will be required for admission. In spite of the higher requirements, the number of applications through February, 1990 is greater than the number received a year ago at this time.

FACILITIES

For the first time in recent years, Covenant has a construction job in progress. In October 1989 ground was broken on a \$2.5 million addition to Belz Hall. The new wing will house 75 additional students. It is hoped that the top floor will be available to house new students coming in August 1990. The new building will also provide recreation space for residents of both wings.

When the new wing is complete, it will free up space in Carter Hall to allow for major interior renovation to begin. It is anticipated that over the next five years the wiring

APPENDICES

and plumbing will be replaced. As the funds are available, the bathrooms will be redone, the rooms will be patched, plastered, painted, and carpeted, and new furniture will be bought. Plans for the renovation are in progress.

PERSONNEL AND COMPENSATION

A major goal of the college is to improve facility pay. A comparison chart is enclosed. At the beginning of the year salaries were increased on the average by six percent. Pay increases to staff was on the basis of cost of living and merit.

Covenant continues to monitor turnover carefully. The heart of the college is the faculty and staff. Staff turnover has decreased in recent years and is considered to be at an acceptable level. Turnover this year appears to be higher than in recent years. We are looking closely at the causes. The faculty turnover has been and continues to be very low.

TRUSTEE NOMINATIONS

Recognizing the importance of leadership, the board recommended to the General Assembly that the college be allowed to seek and recommend qualified candidates for the board of trustees. At the 1989 General Assembly a resolution was passed which allows the board of trustees to make recommendations to the PCA nominating committee.

The trustees began the process of examining the composition of the entire board. It is essential to have trustees who love the Lord and the reformed faith but who also have problem-solving experience in areas as diverse as academics, student development, theological integrity, finance, facilities, recruiting, compensation, legal matters, and fund-raising. The ratio of ruling versus teaching elders, geographical area, ethnic origin, and financial connections are all important for wholesome development of the college.

If Covenant college is to achieve its rightful place in the academic world, the board of trustees must be composed of respected, capable individuals who exercise strong leadership and clearly articulate throughout the country the value of integrating biblical truths and academic rigor. The board will consider the expertise required on the board before recommending to the nominating committee the names of particular individuals.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

The executive committee also serves as the finance committee of Covenant. Several unexpected losses in revenue caused the fiscal year ending June 30, 1989, to be a very difficult year. Near the end of the fiscal year, a major conference cancelled and a Quest class failed to materialize. Even though the college was underexpended by \$55,253.00, the college had to use discretionary reserves in order to have a positive year-end balance.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The executive committee approved assumptions used for developing the budget for 1990-91 on enrollment, new student admissions, tuition, room, and board. The entire budget was reviewed and submitted to the whole board for approval and submission to the General Assembly.

Total support and giving to the annual fund reached an all-time high for the year ending June 30, 1989. A complete development report is attached.

The major development emphasis during the year has been a capital effort to fund enrollment growth. The five-year plan calls for the college to have 780 students by the year 1994, for two new residence halls, for renovation of historic Carter Hall, and for a new classroom building. The exact scope of the plan, which also calls for significant endowment growth, will be established after the advance gifts portion of the capital effort is complete. To date \$11,000,000 has been committed toward projects in the plan.

A corollary development emphasis during the year has been the successful introduction of the Church Partnership Promise. Covenant recognizes that if the college is to be successful, the genuine partnership between the churches and the college must be nurtured. The Church Partnership Promise assures students from individual churches which give at the level of the ASKINGS, that their financial needs will be met. As a result of the new program, the number of churches giving at the level of the ASKINGS increased from 137 to 164.

Covenant received a favorable report from the auditor.

There are currently no lawsuits against the college.

SUMMARY

Following are recommendations of the college:

1. That the General Assembly approve the 1990-91 budget of the college.
2. That the General Assembly approve October 14 as Covenant College Sunday and that local churches be encouraged to allow students on fall break an opportunity to speak on behalf of the college.
3. That the Stated Clerk ask a regular or special committee of the denomination to study the question of government aid to a church-related institution and report the findings to the denomination and the board of trustees of Covenant College.

Respectfully submitted in Christ,

/s/ Frank A. Brock
President

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

ANNUAL FUND

	Corporate Matching Gifts	Alumni Support	Church Support	Annual Fund (total)
1984/85	32,429	26,346	306,262	865,889
1985/86	35,220	45,454	350,180	930,000
1986/87	40,074	53,955	378,544	975,557
1987/88	43,157	56,087	392,983	1,025,786
1988/89	50,553	55,314	479,232	1,236,795

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA GENERAL ASSEMBLY

June, 1990

Three years ago the Board of Covenant Theological Seminary began spending an extended period of time in prayer before each Board meeting. The results have been dramatic. As the following report will indicate, we have experienced blessings from God that far exceeded what we would have even dared to pray for. I think it goes without saying that most of the students, faculty, and staff believe that they have been privileged spectators watching God work His special work of grace in our midst.

In 1988 Covenant Seminary completed writing a long-range plan which we envisioned would be fully implemented by the beginning of 1994. To our surprise when we reviewed the plan at the beginning of the 1989-90 school year, we found that it had been to a large extent completely implemented. It was not that we had set small goals for ourselves, but rather God has seen fit to bring the Francis Schaeffer Institute, over 200 students, the video-extension program, new married student housing, and a number of other matters to fruition four years before their time.

The most extraordinary thing that has happened at Covenant Theological Seminary in the last year and a half is student enrollment. We anticipated that we would reach 200 students by the year 1991. What a joy it has been to see God bring students to Covenant Seminary in record numbers. Our spring enrollment of registered students stood at 273, with another 54 students auditing classes. Three hundred twenty-seven students is 27 students more than the campus capacity envisioned by the Seminary some ten years ago.

When I am asked why the extraordinary increase in the student body, my first answer always is that by God's grace we have seen this growth. When they ask for a more temporal explanation, I have only one answer and that is the faculty of Covenant Seminary. God has brought a very special group of men together who are functioning as a team who have a common interest in students and teaching. When students come to Covenant Theological Seminary to look it over and meet the faculty, they in turn decide to come, because this is the place where the faculty is made up with the kind of men under which they want to study. The faculty of Covenant Theological Seminary is not made up of "big-name" professors. Rather it is made up of men who have a warm relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ, a focus on ministry, a zeal for outreach, a passion for teaching its students, and competence in their field.

A typical student entering Covenant Seminary is 34 years old, married with two children. We praise God, therefore, for the 24 new apartments which were constructed and opened for occupancy this fall on the campus of Covenant Seminary. If God is gracious to us and the funds are raised for an additional 24 apartments, we should begin construction on them sometime shortly before the General Assembly meets in Atlanta this summer.

APPENDICES

One of the most exciting developments on Covenant's campus has been the establishment of the Francis Schaeffer Institute. The Francis Schaeffer Institute coordinates its efforts with the Master of Divinity and Graduate Certificate programs at Covenant Seminary in order to train Covenant Seminary students to bring Christian thinking to a contemporary society. The Institute offers both a major in Christianity and Contemporary Culture within the Master of Divinity degree and also the Graduate Certificate program.

The national seminary of the PCA is also the only accredited seminary in the United States or Canada which is allowed to offer courses for credit by videotape at a remote location. The SET (Seminary Extension Training) program continues to develop, and we trust that in the years to come it will give flexibility to Covenant's program, possibly even to offer courses in other countries.

One pastor who read the 1989-90 President's Report of Covenant Seminary wrote simply asking what we hoped to do for an encore. My prayer is that we will continue to humbly wait on our great God, and that He will lead and shape Covenant to be His instrument to serve our church in the year and years ahead.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Paul D. Kooistra
President

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

STATEMENT OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES, EXPENDITURES, AND OTHER CHANGES

for the year ended June 30, 1989
(with Comparative Totals for 1988)

	UNRESTRICTED	RESTRICTED	TOTAL 1989	CURRENT FUNDS TOTAL 1988
Revenues:				
Education and general:				
Donations	\$1,028,485	\$142,750	\$1,171,235	\$1,291,689
Interest and dividend income	-0-	65,298	65,298	54,599
Other revenue	32,615	-0-	32,615	26,577
Tuition and fees	402,986	-0-	402,986	339,501
Endowment Income	<u>191,402</u>	<u>-0-</u>	<u>191,402</u>	<u>203,076</u>
Total educational and general revenues	<u>1,655,488</u>	<u>208,048</u>	<u>1,863,536</u>	<u>1,915,442</u>
Auxiliary enterprises:				
Timeless Insights revenue	20,862	-0-	20,862	39,349
Housing/vending service	<u>39,828</u>	<u>-0-</u>	<u>39,828</u>	<u>40,830</u>
Total Auxiliary enterprises	<u>60,690</u>	<u>-0-</u>	<u>60,690</u>	<u>80,179</u>
Total Revenues	<u>1,716,178</u>	<u>208,048</u>	<u>1,924,226</u>	<u>1,995,621</u>
Expenditures and transfers:				
Educational and general:				
President and trustees	99,854	3,600	103,454	106,743
Instruction	610,348	75,855	686,203	646,783
Library	104,962	400	105,362	108,473
Student Aid	69,107	77,919	147,026	124,415
Admissions	104,409	16,099	120,508	85,274
Student services	44,133	2,697	46,830	42,227
Development	273,084	-0-	273,084	233,600
Business office	178,746	1,855	180,601	165,652
Plant operations	265,128	-0-	265,128	257,340
Family nurture	9,940	-0-	9,940	7,816
Media productions	<u>24,428</u>	<u>29,623</u>	<u>54,051</u>	<u>92,800</u>
Total Educational and general expenditures	<u>1,784,139</u>	<u>208,048</u>	<u>1,992,187</u>	<u>1,871,123</u>
Auxiliary enterprises:				
Timeless Insights	18,628	-0-	18,628	43,336
Housing/vending service	<u>12,485</u>	<u>-0-</u>	<u>12,485</u>	<u>18,083</u>
Total Auxiliary Expenditures	<u>31,113</u>	<u>-0-</u>	<u>31,113</u>	<u>61,419</u>
Total Expenditures	<u>1,815,252</u>	<u>208,048</u>	<u>2,023,300</u>	<u>1,932,542</u>
Mandatory transfers	-0-	-0-	-0-	270

APPENDICES

(continued)	<u>UNRESTRICTED</u>	<u>RESTRICTED</u>	CURRENT FUNDS	
			<u>TOTAL 1989</u>	<u>TOTAL 1988</u>
Nonmandatory transfers:				
Educational and general	-13,000	-0-	-13,000	-61,233
Auxiliary enterprises	-1,250	-0-	-1,250	-3,750
Excess (deficiency) of restricted receipts over transfers to revenue	<u>-0-</u>	<u>51,835</u>	<u>51,835</u>	<u>-14,272</u>
Net increase (decrease) in fund balance	-113,324	51,835	-61,489	-15,906
Fund Balance, beginning of year	<u>1,957</u>	<u>134,892</u>	<u>136,849</u>	<u>152,755</u>
Fund Balance, end of year	<u><u>-111,367</u></u>	<u><u>186,727</u></u>	<u><u>75,360</u></u>	<u><u>136,849</u></u>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in our program was as shown below:

<u>Program</u>	<u>12-31-86</u>	<u>12-31-87</u>	<u>12-31-88</u>	<u>12-31-89</u>
Health Insurance	1927	2046	2057	2013
Supplemental Life Insurance	826	832	829	838
Relief*	81	68	69	65
Money Purchase Pension Plan	460	449	469	439
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan	952	994	1154	1233
Death and Disability Plan	856	910	956	974
Lay Disability Plan	42	65	59	80
Total Active Retirement Participants	1070	1205	1252	1366
Frozen Retirement Accounts	238	288	336	335
Retirees/Surviving Spouses				
Receiving Retirement				
Plan Benefits	111	124	112	112
Disabled Participants				
Receiving Benefits	3	4	7	6

*Family units receiving direct financial assistance.

RETIREMENTS, DISABILITIES AND DEATHS

During 1989 the following retirement participants began receiving benefits: TE John P. Baldwin, Dr. Benson Cain, TE James Fletcher, Dr. Donald MacNair, TE James Moss, Dr. Robert J. Ostenson, TE James Priddy, TE Alfred Saleeby, TE Leon Wardell, Dr. Warren West, RE Earl Witmer and Dr. Robert Youngblood.

The following disability plan participant began receiving benefits during 1989: Mr. Robert H. Forbeck.

During 1989 the following plan participants died: TE Joseph Armfield, Mrs. Vera Easley, Mr. Charles Estes, TE Glenn Fearnow, TE Odell Fish, Mrs. Roxanne Fines, TE R. Allen Hatch, TE John D. Johnston, TE Richard Schmoyer and Mrs. Jean Weir. The following dependents also died: Mrs. Bruce Dunn and Mrs. Alfred Saleeby. Total life insurance benefits paid to survivors amounted to: \$369,200.

APPENDICES

COMMENTARY

Insurance Plans

During 1989 the Board of Trustees and Staff of IAR, like their counterparts in other denominations, were challenged by the continuing deterioration of reserves in the self-funded Group Health Plan. According to published reports, virtually every denominational medical plan has suffered increasingly larger underwriting losses during the past two to three years. Indeed the crisis is a national one hitting every segment of our society.

In order to deal with the problem, Hewitt Associates, an international employee benefits consulting firm, was retained to examine the plan and the health care industry environment, in an attempt to determine solutions to the short-term and long-term dilemmas facing the plan. Premium increases instituted on January 1 and July 1 of 1989 helped, but proved inadequate to rebuild lost reserves, in light of rising claims costs.

After careful consideration of all possible alternatives, the Board attempted to find a commercial insurance carrier to underwrite the plan on an insured basis. A number of carriers declined to bid. Several bids were eventually secured. The Board chose Blue Cross/Blue Shield of Michigan to insure the plan beginning on January 1, 1990. Premium billing for health, basic life and supplementary life insurance coverages was transferred from the Atlanta IAR office to Grotenhuis Underwriters, an insurance administrative service company in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

A warning needs to be sounded in the General Assembly concerning the possible future consequences of not having mandatory participation in the PCA Group Health Plan by all ministers and lay church workers. As health costs have continued to rise, resulting in ever higher health insurance premiums, some PCA churches and agencies have gone outside the PCA plan for their health coverages, lured by lower premiums, higher deductibles, etc. If this trend continues, the PCA Health Plan group will increasingly become an older and a less healthy group with higher claims and increasingly higher premiums. Unless the General Assembly is willing to make participation in the PCA Health Plan mandatory, it is possible that the plan will become so expensive at some point that no one will be able to afford the premiums and the plan may be forced to close down. The chief reason many insurance carriers refused to bid on the plan was their concern that there was not mandatory participation, which usually leads to adverse selection. The Assembly needs to carefully consider whether the biblical admonition to bear one another's burdens extends to the point of requiring participation in the PCA Group Health Plan or whether participation should not be mandated, which may ultimately result in the demise of the PCA Group Health Plan, which would result in a number of our brothers and sisters not being able to find health insurance coverage at any price, because of pre-existing medical conditions.

Claims incurred under the self-funded health plan through December 31, 1989 continued to be paid by W. H. Shepherd Companies of Birmingham, Alabama through March 31, 1990. These claims were paid in part by the transfer of \$780,000 excess reserves in the PCA Long-Term Disability Plan (LTD). The reserves were freed up for this purpose after the formerly self-funded LTD plan was insured by UNUM Insurance

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Company in August. Other sources for health claim payments came from remaining reserves in the health plan plus gifts to the Medical Assistance Fund, established by the Trustees for receiving tax-deductible contributions for this purpose.

On April 1, 1990 the Long-Term Disability Plan was enhanced to provide even better benefits. The waiting period to begin receiving benefits after the onset of total and permanent disability was reduced from 180 days (six months) to 90 days. The definition of disability was expanded to allow for one's own occupation to age 65. The prior definition related to "own occupation" for two years and then to other occupations for which the participant may have been qualified by education or experience. A third change now allows a minister without call or a terminated employee to convert to an individual policy. These enhancements should make the plan even more attractive to churches and other PCA employers.

Retirement Plans

In June 1989 the Board of Trustees consolidated our retirement fund assets under one custodial bank. After careful evaluation of a number of banks, First Wachovia of Winston-Salem, North Carolina, was chosen to be the new custodian. Retirement assets had previously been held by a number of custodial banks and brokerage firms. The consolidation under one custodian has simplified and enhanced the accounting function of IAR. In August, the First National Bank of Atlanta, First Wachovia's Atlanta operational bank, began paying retirement benefits to retirees.

Disappointing investment returns during 1988 for retirement accounts in the Growth Fund led the Board to retain Resource Advisory, Inc., an investment consulting firm, to assist in restructuring investment policies and choosing new managers. The five outside investment managers for the Growth Fund were dismissed as of June 30, 1989. A very detailed and disciplined evaluation process resulted in the selection of two premiere asset management firms. GAMCO, a New York firm headed by well-known Wall Street fund manager Mario Gabelli, was hired to manage the Equity Fund (formerly the Growth Fund). Wedge Capital Management, of Charlotte, North Carolina, was hired to manage the Balanced Fund beginning on July 1. (The Balanced Fund had previously been composed of 50% investments in the Income Fund and 50% in the Growth Fund.) Both firms have outstanding long-term investment records. The Income Fund continues to be managed in-house, under the direction of the Board's Investment Committee.

Because of these structural and investment management changes, participants were allowed to choose new investment options beginning on July 1. Returns for the last six months of 1989 were affected by these changes.

Net investment returns for calendar year 1989 were as follows:

Equity Fund	9.74 %
Balanced Fund	11.56 %
Income Fund	8.71 %

Two significant decisions were made by the Board relative to the retirement plans. The Money Purchase Pension Plan (MPP) was closed to new contributions after December

APPENDICES

31, 1989. This decision was made because of the difficulty in monitoring employer compliance with the adoption agreements. The MPP required that all eligible employees of an adopting employer be covered. The Board became concerned that as pastors and church treasurers change from time to time, it may be possible that some churches would inadvertently violate the conditions of the adoption agreements, which could potentially cause tax problems for the participants from those churches. Also affecting this decision were changes in tax laws since the plan began in 1983, which effectively reduced the benefits of participating in a qualified 401(a) pension plan, such as ten-year tax averaging for lump-sum distributions. All accounts in the MPP were frozen as of end of 1989 and will continue to earn investment income and retirement benefits for participants.

A second important decision made by the Trustees was to suspend the granting of new loans from the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (TSA). This decision was made for two reasons. The administrative responsibility of handling loans had forced the IAR office staff into banking functions, which complicated and overtaxed the administrative capabilities of the staff and the system. The second reason was that over one-third of the loans defaulted for non-payment, causing concern by the Trustees that many participants viewed the loans as a way to take early distribution of their retirement funds, rather than as loans requiring repayment.

Ministerial Relief

Churches and individuals in the PCA continued to respond to the Christmas Offering for the Ministerial Relief Fund. Total giving to the fund for 1989 amounted to \$230,617. Awards to needy church servants came to \$158,962. Individuals and families receiving assistance totaled 65.

Assets

Assets held in trust by the Board had grown to \$35,621,543 at the end of 1989, an 18.2% increase over 1988.

Personnel

Several personnel changes occurred during 1989. Ministerial Relief Coordinator Robert G. Sweet resigned to become editor of the PCA MESSENGER on July 1. Administrative Secretary Ann Llewelyn was elevated to the position of Ministerial Relief Assistant upon Sweet's departure. Field Representative Loren V. Watson reached normal retirement age and left staff on August 31. Computer enhancement and streamlined procedures resulted in several staff positions being consolidated and the elimination of three and one-half positions. New employees added during the year were Sara Thompson, Bookkeeper, and Steve Ostenson, Marketing Coordinator.

With full knowledge of the difficulties experienced on several fronts during the recent past, the Board and Staff look forward to a great future in providing the best possible benefits for our ministers, lay workers and their families. It is our privilege to serve you.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the General Assembly ratify the decision of the Board of Trustees to transfer excess reserves from the PCA Long-Term Disability Plan to the PCA Group Health Plan.
2. That the Minutes of Board Meetings of August 18, 1989, November 3, 1989, March 2, 1990 and April 27, 1990 be approved.
3. That the audit report dated December 31, 1989 by Arthur Andersen & Company be received.
4. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen and Company to conduct the 1990 audit.
5. That the revised 1990 budget be approved.
6. That the 1991 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustments will be reported to the next General Assembly.
7. That the General Assembly take note of the warning in this report about the consequences of not mandating participation in the PCA Group Health Plan, and that without mandatory participation the Board of Trustees cannot assure its ability to carry out the mandate of the General Assembly to provide a group health plan for the ministers and lay workers of the church.

Respectfully Submitted

/s/ W. Douglas Haskew, Chairman

/s/ James L. Hughes, Director

APPENDICES

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

ATLANTA, JUNE 11-15, 1990

A. Membership (as of the conclusion of the 17th General Assembly)

TE K. Eric Perrin	Delmarva	1992
RE Michael Frey	Philadelphia	1992
TE Henry L. Smith	SE Alabama	1991
RE George H. Gully, Jr.	Grace	1991
TE David C. Jones	Great Lakes	1990
RE Leland L. Nichols	James River	1990
TE Paul Gilchrist	Stated Clerk	ex officio
TE Tim Fortner	Covenant	alternate
RE Jack D. Merry	Northeast	alternate

B. Meetings

November 7-8, 1989	Philadelphia
January 16, 1990	Telephone conference call
February 20, 1990	Telephone conference call
March 27, 1990	Telephone conference call

C. Issues Discussed and Actions Taken

1. Met with representatives of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to discuss the status of the relations between our two churches
2. Met with the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to discuss the "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" sent down by the 16th General Assembly to presbyteries and sessions for study and comment.
3. Appointed the following delegates to the 1989 annual meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council: David Jones, Jack Merry, Leland Nichols, Eric Perrin, with George Gully and Tim Fortner as alternates.
4. Appointed Henry Smith to coordinate arrangements for the 1990 meeting of NAPARC in Atlanta.
5. Received report of observers appointed to attend the International Conference of Reformed Churches meeting in Vancouver, B.C., June 19-23, 1989.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. Appointed fraternal delegates to the 1990 General Assemblies/Synods of NAPARC churches as follows:

Associate Reformed Presbyterian (Bonclarken, June 11-14):

RE William McKay

Christian Reformed (Grand Rapids, June 12-22): TE William Shell

Korean American Presbyterian (Washington, June 19-22): TE Dan Kim

Orthodox Presbyterian (San Diego, June 11-16): to be appointed by chairman

Reformed Presbyterian (Lawrence, KS, June 14-20): TE Robert Baxter

7. Appointed TE Steve Smallman as fraternal representative to the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church meeting in Washington, D.C., June 19-22, with TE Paul Gilchrist as alternate.
8. Elected William S. Barker to serve on the board of the National Association of Evangelicals for 1990-1991.
9. Elected denominational representatives to serve on NAE commissions as follows:

Evangelical Churchmen
Evangelical Social Action
Evangelism and Home Missions
Higher Education
Hispanic Commission
National Christian Education

Robert Liken (RE, Philadelphia)
Mark Dalbey (TE, Cincinnati)
Kennedy Smartt (TE, Atlanta)
David Jones (TE, St. Louis)
Manuel Salabarria (TE, Miami)
Don Clements (TE, Blacksburg,
VA)

Stewardship
Women's Fellowship
World Relief Corporation

Richard Aeschliman (TE, Atlanta)
Susan Hunt (Powder Springs, GA)
Robert Auffarth (TE, Newark,
DE)

10. Appointed the following voting delegates to the 47th annual NAE convention meeting in Columbus, Ohio, March 4-9, 1989: Richard Aeschliman, Robert Auffarth, William S. Barker, Don Clements, Mark Dalbey, Susan Hunt, David Jones, Robert Liken, Manuel Salabarria, Kennedy Smartt.
11. Discussed an editorial by TE Morton Smith in the Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary *Bulletin* containing certain allegations against the Interchurch Relations Committee and adopted the chairman's personal letter to Dr. Smith as the committee's response.
12. Elected TE Henry Smith chairman of the Committee on Interchurch Relations for 1990-91.

D. Recommendations

(See text at 18-16, p. 54)

APPENDICES

GUIDING PRINCIPLES FOR ECUMENICAL RELATIONS

(See text at 18-16, p. 54)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX I

REPORT ON THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

TO THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

- A. If one were to measure the success of a ministry on the basis of the "return" generated for the dollars invested, then the IFBD may be the PCA's greatest (if least known) success story. Starting in 1987, the Investor's Fund has used the \$300,000 it has spent to generate church financing in excess of \$18,000,000, a sixty-fold return on these funds.
- B. But the success of the IFBD is not measured simply by the return on the investment, but what has happened in local churches as a result of IFBD's financial assistance. The stories of lives changed and churches invigorated as a result are exciting.

This year, New City Fellowship in Chattanooga, Tennessee overcame one of its biggest hurdles in ministering to the city of Chattanooga. As one of the few congregations in the PCA with a distinctively urban focus, and one of the very few with an active ministry to the inner-city, this congregation has been meeting in temporary facilities for 17 years. Much of their on-going ministry has been based in the Fellowship House, an old home in the city with only room for some offices and classrooms. Despite these limitations, New City has been continuing to grow.

At the same time, another PCA congregation in Chattanooga has been declining slowly over the years as its people aged and the area surrounding its facility entered a period of transition. At the end of 1989 it became apparent to this congregation that the time had come for it to pass the torch to another church. But what was to become of the excellent facilities owned by this church? As a result of much prayer and soul-searching by the session of the church, and through meetings with New City Fellowship, it was agreed that the facilities of Westminster Presbyterian Church would be transferred to New City Fellowship. In return, New City Fellowship would establish a trust and benevolent fund which would provide a continuing income so that the mission obligations of Westminster Church could be fulfilled.

Only one hurdle remained: where would New City Fellowship secure the funds to set up the trust fund? Enter the Investor's Fund which granted New City Fellowship a loan, the principal of which was placed in the PCA Foundation, together with the \$50,000.00 New City had available. And, in a most interesting twist, the Foundation then invested the trust account in the Investor's Fund, making the full amount again available to another congregation of the PCA. On December 31, 1989, almost 500 people

APPENDICES

attended the first worship of New City Fellowship at the Westminster Presbyterian Church facility. This new facility now is available to New City Fellowship where it can expand its ministry to urban Chattanooga, while the funds used to obtain it came from the PCA and are returned to the PCA - an excellent use of the Investor's Fund, as well as the PCA Foundation.

- C. Of the various assistance programs offered by the IFBD, perhaps the one with the most far-reaching impact will be the Building Consultation System. Designed primarily for the church with no facility, the BCS brings together, in a single system, a series of specialized and advanced building programs that are being offered to the more than 230 congregations of the PCA without dedicated facilities. Either in operation or under development, these programs provide unique ways for these congregations to obtain their desired facilities:
 - 1. The Traditional Series is a series of basic floor plans developed by IFBD with the MNA Building department and professional architect and contractor. As a starter facility, it is bought by the churches as a complete package including design, financing and construction.
 - 2. The Church/Daycare/Lease Purchase utilizes the most advanced of financing techniques for churches - lease/purchase - and combines the ministry of growing churches with the outreach and income potential of a church-based (professionally managed) daycare center. IFBD and MNA Building Department are developing this program which will put congregations in dedicated facilities two to three years earlier than through traditional methods.
- D. Though focused on new churches and those without facilities, IFBD is not neglecting the established congregations which require assistance as they expand their facilities in order to house their growing ministries. Even the largest churches are finding it difficult to obtain financing for continued expansion from secular lenders who will take money from God's people but will not return it in the form of financing.
- E. The "heart and soul" of the expanding IFBD still is found in its basic philosophy, "God's Money for God's Kingdom". The IFBD is a vehicle, a mechanism for God's people to put some of the monies He has entrusted to them to work for Him. Through investments placed in IFBD, the Master is honored while PCA congregations and presbyteries which desire it receive help - help they find little of elsewhere. Slowly but surely, one person at a time, the IFBD is winning a hearing for its philosophy and seeing a positive response. But the process remains slow as IFBD must go church by church to present its work.
- F. At present, the average Christian has little option but to place money God has entrusted to him for savings and retirement into secular institutions. There God's money is mingled with other funds and used at the discretion of the often non-Christian financial managers. In the current environment, where the guiding principle often is the bottom line - what is profitable, legal and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

expedient - this means that God's work in churches often is ignored in favor of other things, including abortion clinics, pornographic magazines and scripturally unethical businesses. The secular world is growing fat on God's money while His Kingdom goes without.

II. ACTIVITY IN FY 1990

A. Investment Activity

1. In FY 1990, IFBD added three new states where it is registered - Indiana, South Carolina and Pennsylvania. This brings the number of registered states to twelve. Those where IFBD previously has been registered are Alabama, Georgia, Florida, Mississippi, Tennessee, Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia and North Carolina.
2. With the shift in the PCA retirement program announced this past year, all those who are invested in the "Income" Fund have become investors in IFBD. The total investment of the PCA retirement plan exceeds \$1.5 million dollars.
3. Individuals, churches, presbyteries and one General Assembly Permanent Committee have invested, along with the PCA retirement plan, a total amount of more than \$4.0 million dollars since June of 1986.

B. Financing Activity

1. Besides the ability of the IFBD to make direct loans from its available funds, it has the opportunity to draw upon outside funds to expand its resources. Through bond programs, investment bankers and other commercial lenders, the total of FY 1990 assisted financing again should approach four million dollars.
2. * By the close of FY 1990, IFBD will have provided direct financing to the following congregations:

<u>CHURCH</u>	<u>LOCATION</u>	<u>AMOUNT</u>	<u>PURPOSE</u>
Pinelands PC	Miami, FL	220,000	purchase land
Grace Covenant PC	Blacksburg, VA	41,930	purchase land
Christ PC	Jacksonville, FL	257,000	purchase land
Hope PC	Ballston Spa, NY	180,000	expand space
Emmanuel PC	Philadelphia, PA	210,000	expand space
Christ PC	Arlington, VA	176,000	purchase bldg
Sycamore PC	Midlothian, VA	315,000	construction
Murphy-Blair PC	St. Louis, MO	42,000	purchase bldg
North Coast PC	Encinitas, CA	315,000	expand space
Frontier Church	Birmingham, AL	80,000	purchase bldg
Chinese Christian	Falls Church, VA	240,000	purchase land
Lake Stevens PC	Lake Stevens, WA	61,800	refinance
Coquina PC	Ormond Beach, FL	120,000	purchase land
Sycamore PC	Midlothian, VA	82,000	construction
Aliso Creek PC	Laguna Niguel, CA	215,000	purchase land
Covenant PC	Short Hills, NJ	100,000	expand space

APPENDICES

Hope PC	Marietta, GA	240,000	purchase land
Christ PC	Olathe, KS	90,000	purchase land
Shady Grove PC	Gaithersburg, MD	240,000	purchase land
Cornerstone PC	Tallahassee, FL	75,000	purchase land
West Boca PC	Boca Raton, FL	40,000	construction
Calabasas PC	Calabasas, CA	250,000	construction
New City Fellowship	Chattanooga, TN	250,000	purchase bldg

Additional loans anticipated by end of FY 1990 450,000

TOTAL \$4,290,730

4. On behalf of the Presbytery of Southern Florida, IFBD has developed a unique way to assist church planting in that presbytery. The PCA Church Expansion Fund, similar in structure to IFBD, will enable the presbytery to purchase and hold property, as well as to fund new churches.

C. Future Activity

1. In the next year, in the grace of God, IFBD seeks:
 - a. To continue to help the growing number of PCA congregations which will require some type of financing assistance, the IFBD is seeking to:
 - 1) Find new ways to interest PCA members and friends to take advantage of the investment opportunity offered by IFBD.
 - 2) Continue to register the IFBD in new states, providing more PCA people the chance to participate in the investment program.
 - 3) Develop new and innovative financing sources, resources and strategies.
 - b. To expand the consulting services available through the BCS. This is one of the most effective ministries we have, but it can be strengthened and, with additional staff, will be offered to more congregations.
 - c. To add to the number of building packages which churches can use. Based on the experience of the Traditional Series and the interest in the daycare/lease program, additional packages in which design, financing and construction are presented as a unit must be developed to respond to the varying needs of different congregations.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

- A. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the continued growth of IFBD and its ministry to churches, as well as encourage churches, individuals, presbyteries and Committees and Agencies of the Assembly to participate in the IFBD program.
- B. That the General Assembly give thanks to the Father for the work of the staff of IFBD: TE Cecil A. Brooks, Coordinator; TE John T. Ottinger, Associate Coordinator; Shirley S. Covington, Assistant Loan Manager.
- C. That the General Assembly approve as Auditors for FY 1991 the firm of Timothy Mersereau, CPA.
- D. That the General Assembly approve the audit for the half fiscal year 1991 (June through December) and that the audit of IFBD will cover the period from January through December, 1991 so that IFBD can comply with the change from fiscal year to calendar year, while meeting various registration requirements.
- E. That the General Assembly adopt the budget for IFBD for fiscal year 1991.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Standing Judicial Commission was convened for its first meeting at the Harley Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia, on September 18, 1989. Convenor Robert M. Ferguson, after a season of prayer, proceeded with the organization of the Commission with the first order of business being the election of officers. The following men were chosen as officers for the first year:

W. Jack Williamson -- Chairman
Robert M. Ferguson -- Vice-Chairman
Mark Belz -- Secretary
Don K. Clements -- Assistant Secretary

No cases were before the Commission, so the members were assigned to sub-committees to work on procedure. These sub-committees reported and the Commission adopted certain preliminary procedures. A sub-committee composed of the officers was appointed to take these preliminary procedures and develop a manual for the Commission's operations.

A second meeting of the Commission was held on March 5-6, 1990 at the Harley Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia. The proposed manual was presented, discussed, and amended. The manual as amended, was adopted. A copy of this manual, together with all revisions and amendments, will be mailed to the Stated Clerk of each Session and each Presbytery in the PCA. In addition, when a judicial case is committed to the Commission, a copy of the manual shall be mailed to the parties to the case.

The officers of the Commission chosen to serve next year are:

Chairman -- W. Jack Williamson
Vice-Chairman -- Robert M. Ferguson
Secretary -- Mark Belz
Assistant Secretary -- William Stanway

The following judicial cases were submitted to the Standing Judicial Commission, to-wit:

1. First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett, Texas
Complainant
vs.
North Texas Presbytery
Respondent
(Re: Rev. C. Don Darling)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett, Texas
Appellant
vs.
North Texas Presbytery
Appellee
(Re: Mr. and Mrs. Sean Jones)
3. Grace Covenant Church, Blacksburg, VA
Appellant
vs.
New River Presbytery
Appellee
4. Charles E. Chappell, Ruling Elder
of Fuller Memorial Presbyterian Church
of Durham, NC
Complainant
vs.
Eastern Carolina Presbytery
Respondent
5. Bryon Melton, et. al.
Complainant
vs.
Tennessee Valley presbytery
Respondent
(Re: Westminster Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, TN)

WE, THEREFORE, make the following recommendations, to-wit:

1. That the judgment (Exhibit A hereto) in the case of First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett, Texas vs. North Texas Presbytery (Re: Rev. C. Don Darling) be approved.
2. That the judgment (Exhibit B hereto) in the case of First Presbyterian Church of Rowlett, Texas vs. North Texas Presbytery (Re: Mr. and Mrs. Sean Jones) be approved.

Cases 3, 4, and 5, above, have not yet been completed by the Commission.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ W. Jack Williamson,
Chairman

APPENDICES

EXHIBIT "A"

JUDICIAL CASE A - COMPLAINT FIRST PCA, ROWLETT, TEXAS VS NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY

(Re: C. Don Darling). (Full text is printed at 18-71, p. 162.)

EXHIBIT "B"

JUDICIAL CASE - APPEAL, FIRST PCA, ROWLETT, TEXAS VS. NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (Re: Mr and Mrs. Sean Jones.)

(Full text is printed at 18-71, p. 165.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

MANUAL FOR STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

PREFACE

This Manual is subordinate to the Rules of Discipline of the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules of Assembly Operation. If there is any conflict between the provisions of this Manual and said Rules of Discipline or Assembly Operation, the Rules of Discipline or Rules of Assembly Operation shall take precedence.

GENERAL RULES

1. MEMBERSHIP

- 1.1. Membership shall be determined by the General Assembly in accordance with *BCO* 15-4.

2. OFFICERS AND THEIR DUTIES

- 2.1. Officers of the Commission shall be elected from its membership and shall be a Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and Assistant Secretary.
- 2.2. These officers shall be elected annually to take office at the adjournment of the General Assembly.
- 2.3. After a member has served in the same office for three consecutive years, he is not eligible for election to the same office in the fourth year, but later may be elected to serve in the same office.
- 2.4. The Chairman shall preside at meetings and perform other duties assigned by the Commission.
- 2.5. The Vice-Chairman shall assist the Chairman and in his absence or incapacity shall fulfill his duties.
- 2.6. The Secretary shall maintain the records of the Commission and perform other duties assigned by the Commission. He shall send a copy of the Manual to each new member of the Commission appointed by the General Assembly, and he shall also send copies of any outstanding cases and papers presently before the Commission.
- 2.7. The Assistant Secretary shall assist the Secretary and in his absence or incapacity shall fulfill his duties.

APPENDICES

3. MEETINGS

- 3.1. An annual stated meeting of the Commission shall be set for the first Friday and Saturday of the month of March in each year. The officers for the year following the adjournment of the next General Assembly shall be elected at this stated meeting, and any other business to be considered shall be governed by the procedure set out in Section 3.3. of this Manual.
- 3.2. All qualified members of the Commission (as defined in Section 4.3), including officers, shall be entitled to vote on any matter before the Commission.
- 3.3. The annual stated meeting specified in Section 3.1 shall be the only stated meeting of the Commission. The Chairman and Secretary may call a meeting at any time upon 30 days' notice. The call of the meeting shall specify the business to be considered at the meeting, and no other business may be considered except by an affirmative vote of three-fourths of those present and voting, which in no case shall be less than 13 affirmative votes of members of the commission. The Chairman and the Secretary may amend the call for the consideration of additional business if notice thereof is mailed to the Commission members no less than 14 days before the date of the meeting. If at least 4 Commission members request, in writing, a called meeting, the Chairman and Secretary shall issue a call, within 10 days from receipt of the request. Such call shall specify the business to be considered at the meeting.
- 3.4. Action by the Commission upon a proposed decision by a Judicial Panel shall ordinarily be handled by mail (Sections 12.7., 12.8., and 12.9.). If under the Rules a review by the full Commission of a proposed decision by a Judicial Panel is required, the Chairman and Secretary shall place it on the docket at the next called meeting, which shall not be later than 60 days after the requirement for review is met.
- 3.5. The expenses incurred by the Commission, its panels, and its members shall be borne by the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. The expenses incurred by a party or by the witnesses called by that party shall be borne by that party.

4. QUORUM

- 4.1. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the Commission shall be 13 qualified members, composed of at least 5 teaching elders and at least 5 ruling elders.
- 4.2. For votes by mail, the quorum shall be at least 75% of the qualified members, which shall be not less than 13 qualified members and which shall include at least 60% of the teaching elders and at least 60% of the ruling elders. (Note the special voting rules in Sections 12.8 and 12.9 of this Manual).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 4.3. A "qualified" member under these Rules is any teaching or ruling elder member of the Commission who is not disqualified by virtue of any of the following:
- (a) Being a party to the case.
 - (b) Being a relative of a party, in first and second degrees of consanguinity by blood or marriage.
 - (c) Having expressed an opinion on the merits of the particular case. However a member is not disqualified merely because he has previously expressed an opinion on theological issues or matters of church doctrine or government involved in the case will not be grounds for disqualification.
 - (d) Being a member of a Court which is a party to the case.
 - (e) Having recused himself for any reason.
- 4.4. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of a Judicial Panel appointed hereunder shall be the number of the members of the Judicial Panel appointed as principals.

5. THE RECORD OF THE CASE

- 5.1. The record of the case is prepared under the authority of the Commission, or if a panel is appointed, under the authority of a panel.
- 5.2. The record of the case shall contain such information as will permit the Commission and a Panel to properly consider a Judicial Case and prepare a report under Section 12 of this Manual.
- 5.3. The record of the case shall for the purposes of a case before the Commission include:
- (a) the papers which *BCO* 32-18 requires the lower court to submit to the higher court, including:
 - (1) the minutes of the trial before the lower court (including the charges, answers, citations and returns);
 - (2) all transcribed testimony actually taken before the lower court;
 - (3) all acts, orders and decisions of the lower court;
 - (4) the judgement of the lower court (with any accompanying notes, reasons, or comments);
 - (5) a copy of the notice of appeal or complaint against the decision of the lower court along with the reasons for that appeal or complaint, if any such reasons shall have been filed with the lower court.

APPENDICES

- (b) other documents relevant to the case before the lower court as will enable the Commission to consider the case and prepare its report under *BCO* 15-5 and Section 12 of this Manual.
 - (c) where testimony, evidence or arguments presented before a lower court were not transcribed and included as part of the record of the case under Section 5.3.(a) above and a party wishes to have such testimony, evidence or arguments included in the record of the case, such testimony, evidence or arguments shall only be received as a part of the record of the case when all the parties stipulate in writing agreeing to that specified testimony, evidence or arguments being so included.
 - (d) additional new testimony as is relevant to the case as it was heard before the lower court and is presented under the provisions of Section 13.4 of these Rules.
- 5.4. The Secretary of the Commission shall arrange for a copy of the record of the case to be sent:
- (a) to the members of the Commission, if the case is to be heard by the Commission, or the members of the Judicial Panel and the alternate members of the Judicial Panel, if the case is to be heard by a Judicial Panel; and
 - (b) to all the parties to the case.
- 5.5. The parties shall have the right to examine the record of the case before the case is heard by the Commission or by a Panel, as the case may be. Corrections to the record of the case may be submitted as follows:
- (a) If a party objects to the record as being incorrect or defective, such party shall notify the Secretary of the Commission within 10 days of receipt of such record of the case. Any party so objecting shall specify, in writing, the alleged defects and suggestions for the corrections that should be made. Such party shall send a copy of the objections and suggested corrections to the other party to the case. Failure to lodge a timely objection to the record of the case, will constitute acceptance of the record of the case by the parties.
 - (b) If the other party shall agree to the suggested corrections, such corrections shall be reduced to writing, stipulated to by the parties and made a part of the record of the case. Such stipulation shall be mailed to the Secretary of the Commission not more than 20 days after the parties' receipt of the record of the case.
 - (c) If the parties do not agree on the correction, the hearing will be postponed, and the Secretary of the Commission shall remit the record of the case to the Clerk of the lower court, together with the party's objections and suggested corrections. The Clerk of the lower court shall reply promptly to these objections.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (d) If the Clerk of the lower court refuses these objections and certifies to the correctness of the record of the case as submitted, the Secretary of the Commission shall submit the matter to the Commission or to the relevant Judicial Panel which may consider proof of the error as submitted by the party, hear arguments of the parties, and make a decision as to whether in fairness and justice the record of the case should be corrected.

6. ADMINISTRATIVE PROCEDURE

- 6.1. When a Judicial Case is submitted to the Commission, the Chairman and the Secretary shall make an initial determination as to whether the case is administratively in order.
 - (a) A case is administratively in order if the relevant provisions of *BCO* 41, 42, and 43 have been followed and the initial documents for the record of the case have been submitted in accordance with Section 5.3.(a) above.
 - (b) A case is judicially in order when a Panel or the Commission determine that the relevant provisions of *BCO* 41, 42, and 43 have been followed and the documents for the record of the case is in order in accordance with Section 5.3. above.
- 6.2. If a case is initially found not to be administratively in order, the Secretary shall contact the relevant parties or clerks and request that the case be put in order.
 - (a) If a case cannot be put in order within the rule of Discipline of the *BCO* and the requirements of this Manual, or
 - (b) if the parties fail to put the case in order within 30 days after notification under this Section of the Manual, then the officers of the Commission may make a determination that "the case not be found in order" and take no further action in relation to the case other than to recommend to the next meeting of the Commission that the case be dismissed on the ground that the case was not found in order.
- 6.3. At any time after a judicial case has been submitted to the Commission the parties to the case may submit a written brief.
 - (a) A written brief shall be limited to argument of issues and evidence raised and set forth in the record of the case. It may include a statement of the relief requested by the party, the party's arguments in favor of the relief requested, and any other matters which the party feels will assist the Commission in reaching a verdict.

APPENDICES

- (b) Written briefs, if submitted shall be received no later than 10 days prior to the date specified by the Chairman of the Judicial Panel under Section 7.7. of this Manual, or by the Chairman of the Commission under Section 8.5. of this Manual, as the case may be.
 - (c) Failure to file a brief by a party shall not be considered to be an abandonment of the case.
- 6.4. When the case is administratively in order, the Chairman and Secretary shall determine whether the case is of such significance that it should be heard by the full Commission or submitted to a Judicial Panel. Ordinarily, it will be submitted to such a Judicial Panel. In the event of disagreement between the Chairman and Secretary as to this matter, the Vice-Chairman shall cast the deciding vote. If one of these three officers is unable to act, then the Assistant Secretary shall cast the deciding vote.
- 6.5. If it is determined that the case should be heard by the full Commission, a full copy of the record of the case shall be sent to each member and a meeting called as provided in Section 3.3 of this Manual.
- 6.6. If it is determined that the case should be heard by a Judicial Panel, the Chairman, Secretary and Vice-Chairman shall immediately appoint such a Judicial Panel. In the event of the unavailability of any one of these officers, the Assistant Secretary shall vote in his absence. Ordinarily, such appointees should be those qualified members who are geographically closest and/or have easiest access to the place where the case arose, always taking into consideration the maintaining of a balance of teaching and ruling elders. Ordinarily the only discretionary authority to modify this geographical/easy access rule will be in the case in which an appointee disqualifies himself for any reason set out in Section 4.3. of this Manual.

7. JUDICIAL PANELS

- 7.1. Ordinarily, a Judicial Panel should consist of three qualified members of the Commission, which should include at least one teaching elder and one ruling elder. In more serious cases, larger panels may be appointed with an approximately equal balance between teaching and ruling elders.
- 7.2. At least one ruling elder and at least one teaching elder shall be named as alternates for each Judicial Panel. An alternate will not be expected to attend the meeting of the Judicial Panel unless he is needed to meet the quorum.
- 7.3. When a Judicial Panel is appointed, one member thereof shall be designated as "Convener." The Convener may make initial contact with the parties:
- (a) to obtain information for the initial meetings of the Panel,
 - (b) to answer initial questions by the parties,
 - (c) to encourage the parties to seek a reconciliation and an agreed determination of the case which, unless the parties withdraw the case, shall only become the determination of the case with the consent of the Panel, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (d) to answer questions of the parties concerning the preparation and submission of written briefs.
- 7.4. Within 10 days after reception of the record of the case, the Convener shall call a meeting of the Judicial Panel members. This first meeting may be held by telephone conference call. At this first meeting, the Judicial Panel shall organize itself by:
- (a) The election of a Chairman.
 - (b) The election of a Secretary.
 - (c) The selection of a tentative time and place for hearing the case.
 - (d) Such other organizational matters as would speed the time of hearing without prejudicing the rights of any of the parties.
- 7.5. Not earlier than thirty days after the receipt of the record of the case under Section 5.4. above, and subject to the requirements of Section 5.5. above, the Chairman of the Panel may call a second meeting of the Judicial Panel members, which meeting may also be held by a telephone conference call. This second meeting may form part of the first organizational meeting of the Panel referred to under Section 7.4. above if the requirements of Section 5.5. have been waived by the parties and the Panel members agree. The purpose of this second meeting shall be to determine if the case is judicially in order and ready for hearing. This review shall include:
- (a) That the case was timely filed as provided in *BCO* 42 and 43.
 - (b) In the case of a complaint, that the complaint was first filed with the Court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error (*BCO* 43-2).
 - (c) That a ground or reason has been specified as required by *BCO*.
 - (d) That the case is submitted in respectful language.
 - (e) That the parties have complied with the Rules of Discipline of the *BCO*.
 - (f) That the record of the case appears to be complete and sufficiently documented.
- 7.6. If the Judicial Panel determines that a case is not judicially in order, the Panel shall return the case to the Secretary of the Commission, with reasons for refusing the case. The Secretary shall then notify the parties and give them an opportunity to cure the defect, if it can be cured within the Rules of Discipline of the *BCO* and the requirements of this manual. If significant defects are not cured within 30 days then the Panel may make a determination that "the case not be found in order" and take no further action in relation to the case other than to recommend to the next meeting of the Commission that

APPENDICES

the case be dismissed on the ground that the case was not found in order. If the decision of the Panel is not confirmed by the Commission, the Commission will re-instate the case. If the defects are cured within 30 days, the case will be reassigned to the Judicial Panel.

7.7. When the Judicial Panel determines that the case is judicially in order, the Chairman of the Judicial Panel shall take the following actions:

- (a) Set a time and place for a hearing of the case, making every reasonable effort to obtain such time and place as may be agreeable to all parties.
- (b) Notify all parties of such time and place of hearing by letter with return receipt requested. Such notice shall be posted not less than 30 days prior to the date of hearing.
- (c) Notify all parties of their right to submit written briefs, which briefs shall be filed no later than 10 days prior to the hearing date, except in the case of a judicial reference (see Section 9.). If a party elects to submit a written brief, ten copies thereof shall be submitted to the Chairman of the Judicial Panel, who shall immediately mail a copy to each party, panel member and alternate panel member.
- (d) Notify all parties of their right to represent themselves or to be represented at the hearing in accordance with *BCO* 32-19, 42-10 or 43-5, as the case may be.

7.8. At the time and place set for a hearing of the case, the Chairman shall call the Judicial Panel to order and proceed as follows:

- (a) Prayer shall be offered by a member of the Judicial Panel.
- (b) A quorum shall be certified.
- (c) A determination of the fact that all Judicial Panel members have fully read the record of the case. No further action shall be taken until it has been determined that all the Panel members have fully read the record of the case.
- (d) The Chairman shall enjoin the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of a court of Jesus Christ, and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage (*BCO* 32-12).

8. HEARING BY THE FULL COMMISSION

8.1 Where it is determined under Section 6.4 of this Manual that a Judicial Case should be heard by the full Commission, the officers of the Commission shall first determine whether the case is judicially in order and ready for hearing. This review may be done by a telephone conference call and shall include:

- (a) That the appeal was timely filed as provided in *BCO* 42.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (b) That the appeal is submitted in respectful language.
 - (c) That the parties have complied with the Rules of Discipline of the *BCO*.
 - (d) That a ground of appeal has been specified as required by *BCO* 42-3.
 - (e) That the record of the case appears to be complete and sufficiently documented.
- 8.2. If the officers of the Commission determine that the appeal is not judicially in order, incomplete or inadequate for the appeal to be heard, the Secretary of the Commission shall return the appeal to the Clerk of the lower court from which the appeal was filed with reasons for refusing the appeal. The Secretary of the Commission shall likewise notify the appellant and the appellee. Each party so notified may seek to cure the defects, if it can be done within the Rules of Discipline of the *BCO* and the requirements of this manual. If significant defects cannot be cured within 30 days of such notice, then the officers may make a determination that "the case not be found in order" and take no further action in relation to the case other than to recommend to the next meeting of the Commission that the case be dismissed on the ground that the case was not found in order. If the decision of the officers is not confirmed by the Commission, the Commission will re-instate the case. If the defects are cured within 30 days, the case will be reassigned to the Commission.
- 8.3. If it is determined that the appeal is judicially in order, the Chairman of the Commission shall take the following actions:
- (a) Set a time and place for a hearing of the appeal, making every reasonable effort to obtain such time and place as may be agreeable to both the appellant and appellee.
 - (b) Notify the appellant and the appellee of such time and place of hearing by letter with return receipt requested. Such notice shall be posted not less than 30 days prior to the date of hearing.
 - (c) Notify the appellant and the appellee of their right to submit written briefs, which briefs shall be filed no later than 10 days prior to the hearing date. If a party elects to submit a written brief, 30 copies thereof shall be submitted to the Secretary of the Commission, who shall immediately mail a copy thereof to each member of the Commission.
 - (d) Notify both appellant and appellee of their right to represent themselves or to be represented at the hearing in accordance with *BCO* 32-19 or 42-10, as the case may be.

APPENDICES

9. PROCEDURE FOR HEARING A JUDICIAL REFERENCE CASE (*BCO* CHAPTER 41)

- 9.1. The only reference which the Commission may entertain is the reference of "a Judicial Case with request for its trial and decision by the higher court" (*BCO* 41-3).
- (a) Where such a reference is received by the Secretary of the Commission, a determination shall be made under Sections 6.1. of this Manual as to whether or not the case is administratively in order.
 - (b) If the case is found to be administratively in order, the officers of the Commission shall determine whether or not the Commission should accede to the request of the lower court (*BCO* 41-5), remembering the admonition of *BCO* 41-5 that "in general it is better that every court should discharge the duty assigned to it under the law of the church."
 - (c) Where the officers decide that the Commission should not accede to the request of the lower court to hear the case, the question shall be placed on the docket of the next stated or called meeting of the Commission for final determination.
 - (d) Where the officers of the Commission decide that the Commission should hear the case, the officers shall make a determination under Section 6.4. of this Manual of whether or not the case should be heard by the full Commission or by a Panel.
- 9.2. A Judicial Case referred to and accepted by the Commission under Section 9.1. above shall be heard de novo.
- 9.3. The Clerk of the lower court making the reference shall submit to this Commission all documents which should become a part of the record of the case.
- 9.4. The lower court making the reference shall assist this Commission as provided in *BCO* 41-6.
- 9.5. The Commission, or a Judicial Panel thereof, shall be organized as in any other case, except the trial of such a case shall be conducted under the General Provisions Applicable To All Cases Of Process as set out in *BCO* 32, and in accordance with rules of evidence as set out in *BCO* 35.
- 9.6. The testimony of the witnesses in any case so referred and accepted shall be taken and transcribed as part of the record of the case. (Note the provisions of *BCO* 41-6)
- 9.7. The parties shall be responsible for the notification and expenses of their own witnesses. When a party requests that a witness be cited to testify, the Chairman of the Commission or Judicial Panel shall promptly cite, by

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

personal service or by certified mail, the witness to appear and testify as provided in *BCO* 32-4.

9.8. When the trial hearing is convened the following procedures will apply:

- (a) the opening proceedings set out in Section 7.8. of this Manual shall be followed, and at the close of the proceedings prayer shall be offered in accordance with Section 13.2. of this Manual.
- (b) the requirements of *BCO* 32 shall apply; and
- (c) the procedures of *BCO* 32-15 shall be followed, namely:
 - (1) The Chairman shall charge the court;
 - (2) The indictment shall be read, and the answer of the accused shall be heard;
 - (3) The witnesses for the prosecutor and then those for the accused shall be examined;
 - (4) The arguments of the parties shall be heard:
 - (A) the Prosecutor, then
 - (B) the Accused, and
 - (C) the Prosecutor shall close;
 - (5) The roll shall be called and the members of the Commission may express their opinion in the case;
 - (6) Since there is no higher court of appeal to which written briefs may be submitted, each party may submit a written brief in accordance with Section 9.9 through 9.11 below. Subject to Sections 9.9 through 9.11 below, or if the parties state to the court that they all waive their rights to submit written briefs in accordance with Sections 9.9 through 9.11:
 - (A) The vote shall be taken; and
 - (B) The verdict shall be announced and the judgement entered on the record; and
- (d) the record of the case and the report of the Panel or Commission shall be prepared in accordance with the relevant provisions of this Manual.

9.9. The Commission, or Judicial Panel, shall notify each party that each may submit a written brief within 10 days after the close of the hearing. Failure to submit a written brief by a party shall not be construed as an abandonment of the case by such party.

9.10. At the close of the hearing, the Commission or Judicial panel may go into closed session and consider the merits of the case. If the parties waive their rights to submit written briefs, the court may proceed to vote and reach a verdict as provided for in Section 9.8 (c) (6) above.

9.11. Unless the parties waive their rights to submit a written brief, no decision shall be made until the 10 day period for filing briefs shall have expired. If briefs are filed, copies shall be sent to all members of the Commission or

APPENDICES

Judicial Panel, as the case may be. Then the Chairman shall convene the Commission or Judicial Panel where further discussion of the case may take place. This may be done by telephone conference call. After discussion, the vote shall be taken on each issue.

- 9.12. After a decision has been reached, the Chairman shall designate a member voting with the majority to prepare a written decision. Any member may submit a concurring opinion which shall be appended to the decision.
- 9.13. Any member dissenting from the majority may submit a written dissent, which shall be appended to and reported with the majority opinion.

10. PROCEDURE FOR HEARING AN APPEAL (*BCO* CHAPTER 42)

- 10.1. At the hearing of an Appeal the following procedures will apply whether heard by a Judicial Panel or by the full Commission:
 - (a) the opening proceedings set out in Section 7.8 shall be followed, and at the close of the proceedings prayer shall be offered in accordance with Section 13.2.
 - (b) the procedures of *BCO* 42-8 shall be followed, by:
 - (1) the Chairman ascertaining that the record of the case has been read by all the parties and the members of the Panel or Commission
 - (2) the arguments of the parties being heard:
 - (A) with the Appellant's opening argument, then
 - (B) with the Respondents argument, and
 - (C) with the Appellant's closing argument
 - (3) the Panel or Commission shall then go into closed session to discuss the case and consider the merits of the case.
 - (4) Subject to Section 10.2. below:
 - (A) The vote shall be taken on each specification; and
 - (B) The verdict shall be announced and the judgment entered on the record; and
 - (c) after the hearing shall have been opened and the initial requirements of *BCO* 42-8 met, but before any arguments of the parties have been presented the members of the Panel or Commission shall have the opportunity to question the parties on any matter before the court.
 - (d) a party shall have a maximum of thirty minutes to argue his case before the Panel or Commission (and in the case of the Appellant, this thirty minutes is inclusive of both his opening and closing arguments).
 - (e) at any time during which a party is presenting an argument to a Panel or the Commission, a member of the Panel or Commission may ask questions of that party; the time taken for such questions shall not form a part of the argument time of party questioned.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (f) the record of the case and the report of the Panel or Commission shall be prepared in accordance with *BCO* 42-8 and the provisions Section 12 of this Manual.

10.2. After the hearing has been concluded, the Commission or the Judicial Panel, as the case may be, shall go into closed session and discuss the merits of the case. After the discussion, the vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form:

"Shall this specification of error be sustained?"

The decision may be to affirm the lower court's decision, in whole or in part. If the lower court's decision is not sustained, the decision will be to:

- (a) Reverse the lower court's decision, in whole or in part; or,
 - (b) Render the decision that should have been rendered; or,
 - (c) Remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
- 10.3. After a decision has been reached, the Chairman shall designate a member voting with the majority to prepare a written decision. Any members may submit a concurring opinion which shall be appended to the decision.
- 10.4. Any member dissenting from the majority may submit a written dissent, which shall be appended to and reported with the majority opinion.

11. PROCEDURE FOR HEARING A COMPLAINT (*BCO* CHAPTER 43)

11.1. At the hearing of a Complaint the following procedures will apply whether the Complaint be heard by a Judicial Panel or by the full Commission:

- (a) the opening proceedings set out in Section 7.8 shall be followed, and at the close of the proceedings prayer shall be offered in accordance with Section 13.2.
- (b) the procedures of *BCO* 43-9 shall be followed, by:
 - (1) the Chairman ascertaining that the record of the case has been read by all the parties and the members of the Panel or Commission
 - (2) the arguments of the parties being heard:
 - (A) with the Complainant's opening argument, then
 - (B) with the Respondents argument, and
 - (C) with the Complainant's closing argument
 - (3) the Panel or Commission shall then go into closed session to discuss the case and consider the merits of the case.
 - (4) Subject to Sections 11.2. and 11.3. below:
 - (A) The vote shall be taken; and
 - (B) The verdict shall be announced and the judgment entered on the record; and

APPENDICES

- (c) after the hearing shall have been opened and the initial requirements of *BCO* 43-9 met, but before any arguments of the parties have been presented the members of the Panel or Commission shall have the opportunity to question the parties on any matter before the court.
- (d) a party shall have a maximum of thirty minutes to argue his case before the Panel or Commission (and in the case of the Complainant, this thirty minutes is inclusive of both his opening and closing arguments).
- (e) at any time during which a party is presenting an argument to a Panel or the Commission, a member of the Panel or Commission may ask questions of that party; the time taken for such questions shall not form a part of the argument time of the party questioned.
- (f) the record of the case and the report of the Panel or Commission shall be prepared in accordance with the provisions of Section 12 of this Manual.

11.2. After the hearing has been concluded, the Commission or the Judicial Panel, as the case may be, shall go into closed session and discuss the merits of the complaint. After the discussion, the vote shall then be taken, without further debate, as to what disposition should be made of the complaint. The decision may be to affirm the lower court's decision, in whole or in part. If the lower court's decision is not sustained, the decision will be to:

- (a) Reverse the lower court's decision, in whole or in part; or,
- (b) Render the decision that should have been rendered; or,
- (c) Remand the case to the lower court for a new hearing.

11.3. After a decision has been reached, the Chairman shall designate a member voting with the majority to prepare a written decision. Any member may submit a concurring opinion which shall be appended to the decision.

11.4. Any member dissenting from the majority may submit a written dissent, which shall be appended to and reported with the majority opinion.

12. DECISIONS AND JUDGMENTS

12.1. Each decision ordinarily shall be in the following format:

- (a) A summary of the facts.
- (b) A statement of the issues.
- (c) The judgment.
- (d) The reasoning and opinion of the court.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 12.2. Judgments of the Standing Judicial Commission are binding on the parties until approval or disapproval by the General Assembly, unless one-fourth or more of the qualified Commission members, eligible and voting, consent to delay until action of the General Assembly.
- 12.3. Judicial decisions and judgments approved by the General Assembly shall be binding and conclusive on the parties. Judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action, and may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided (*BCO 14-7*).
- 12.4. Each decision of the Commission and a Judicial Panel shall show the name of the member who wrote the opinion, together with the names of all members as to their concurrence, dissent, abstention or disqualification.
- 12.5. Proposed and recommended decisions and judgments of a Judicial Panel are not binding on the parties, but the Secretary of the Judicial Panel shall mail the parties a copy of the panel's proposed decision and inform the parties of their right to request a review hearing before the full Standing Judicial Commission. If any party desires review by the full Commission, such request must be mailed to the Secretary of the Commission within 10 days after the receipt of the proposed decision.
- 12.6. When a Judicial Panel has reached a decision in a case, the Secretary of the Judicial Panel shall prepare a full report of the case and mail the same to the Secretary of the Commission. This report shall include the following:
- (a) The record of the case.
 - (b) The proposed and recommended decision and judgment.
 - (c) Any written briefs of the parties.
 - (d) An audio tape or transcript of the oral arguments of the parties.
 - (e) A copy of the minutes of the meetings of the Judicial Panel.
 - (f) Any dissenting opinion of a panel member.
 - (g) Any party's or dissenting panel member's request for review by the full Commission, appending reasons therefor.
- This report may be revised by the full Commission without a rehearing of the case provided that the revision does not change the decision and judgment.
- 12.7. The Secretary of the Commission shall immediately forward copies of the report of the Judicial Panel to all members of the Commission.

APPENDICES

- 12.8. If no member of the Judicial Panel hearing the case shall have requested review by the full Commission (Section 12.6 (g)), the Secretary of the Commission shall include in the mailing required under Section 12.7 a ballot for voting on the proposed decision and judgment. This ballot shall have a place for each member to indicate his concurrence, dissent, abstention or disqualification. Each member of the Commission shall complete and return such ballot to the Secretary of the Commission within 10 days of the date of the receipt of the Secretary's mailing under Section 12.7. If any member fails to return such ballot within said 10 days, or shall return the ballot without completing it, that member's vote shall be recorded as a concurrence in the decision and judgment of the Judicial Panel.
- 12.9. If a party to a Judicial Case shall have made a request for review by the full Commission, the Secretary of the Commission shall also include in the mailing under Section 12.7 a separate ballot which shall have a place for each member to indicate his vote in favor of or against such request. Each member of the Commission shall complete and return such ballot to the Secretary of the Commission within 10 days of the date of the receipt of the Secretary's mailing under Section 12.7. If any member fails to return such ballot within said 10 days, or shall return the ballot without completing it, that member's vote shall be recorded as a vote against the request for review of the case by the full Commission.
- 12.10 A review of the case by the full Standing Judicial Commission shall be had only in the following circumstances:
- (a) Where, within 10 days of the receipt of the Secretary's mailing under Section 12.7 at least four qualified members of the full Commission shall request, by the ballot indicated in Section 12.9 or by separate written notice to the Secretary of the Commission, that the case be reviewed by the full Commission, or
 - (b) Where a voting member of the Judicial Panel hearing the case shall so request under Section 12.6 (g), or
 - (c) Where any member of the Standing Judicial Commission shall file written request for such full review within 10 days of the receipt of the Secretary's mailing under Section 12.6, and the officers of the Standing Judicial Commission shall thereafter, by majority vote, approve such request.
 - (d) Where a party's request is granted under Section 12.9.
- 12.11 When review by the full Commission is granted pursuant to Section 12.10 (a), (b), (c) or (d), the Secretary of the Commission shall immediately notify the parties to the case and all members of the Commission. If voting on the proposed decision of the Judicial Panel has not been completed, it shall be suspended. The Chairman and Secretary of the Commission shall immediately call a meeting of the full Commission as provided in Section 3.3. Upon such meeting of the Commission, review shall be only on the report of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the Judicial Panel, but the Commission may allow oral arguments by the parties not to exceed 30 minutes for each side, with the party against whom the decision of the Judicial Panel was rendered having the right to open and close the argument. At such hearing before the Commission, after the review and any oral arguments, the members shall go into closed session and discuss the merits of the case, and then shall vote on the proposed and recommended decision and judgment of the Judicial Panel with any ballot returned by a member absent at the meeting of the full Commission being counted as the vote of that absent member.

- 12.12 Upon such review by the full Commission, if the proposed and recommended decision and judgment of the Judicial Panel is not adopted, the Chairman of the Commission shall designate a member voting with the majority to prepare a written decision. Any member may submit a concurring opinion which shall be appended to the decision.
- 12.13 Any member of the full Commission dissenting from the majority may submit a written dissent, which shall be appended to and reported with the majority opinion.
- 12.14 A copy of the final decision and judgment in any case shall be immediately mailed by the Secretary of the Commission to all the parties in the case.

13. MISCELLANEOUS

- 13.1. A member of the Standing Judicial Commission should refrain from consulting or advising in any judicial matters that might conceivably come before this Commission, except in a case where such member is a party.
- 13.2. Any meeting of the Commission or a Judicial Panel shall be opened and closed with prayer.
- 13.3. All proceedings before the Commission or a Judicial Panel thereof shall be tape recorded and may be transcribed. The tape recordings in a case shall be kept by the Secretary of the Commission until the case has been finally determined by the General Assembly, and then such tape recordings may be destroyed.
- 13.4. If at any time while a judicial reference, appeal, or complaint is before the Commission, or a Judicial Panel thereof, a party asserts that new evidence has been obtained, said new evidence shall be received as a part of the Record of the Case, only when all parties stipulate in writing agreeing to the new evidence. If the parties cannot agree to this stipulation, and the party presenting the new evidence insists that it is material to the case, the proceedings shall be suspended and the matter docketed at the next meeting of the Commission or Panel. At that next meeting, the Commission or Panel may decide to:
 - (1) admit or refuse the new evidence and proceed with the case; or,

APPENDICES

- (2) remand the case to the lower court for a rehearing.

In the case where the parties cannot agree to stipulation, and where the interests of justice will not be inhibited, the Commission or Panel in exercising its discretion under this section, shall ordinarily remit the case back to the lower court for rehearing of this new evidence.

- 13.5. All issues before the Standing Judicial Commission, or a Judicial Panel thereof, shall be decided by a majority vote of those qualified members voting. Voting shall be by written ballot or roll call. There shall be no proxy voting.
- 13.6. If an appellant, complainant or party initiating a case referred to the Commission fails to appear, in person or by a qualified representative, after receiving proper notice, at any meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission, or a Judicial Panel thereof, such party shall be deemed to have abandoned the case. The Secretary of the Commission, or a Judicial Panel thereof, as the case may be, shall immediately notify the party that the case has been dismissed because of the failure to appear, and the party shall have 10 days from the receipt of such notice to present, in writing, a satisfactory explanation of the failure to appear and prosecute the case. If the explanation is deemed sufficient by the officers of the Commission, or members of the Judicial Panel, the case shall be reinstated and reset for another hearing; otherwise, it shall stand abandoned and dismissed.

Any complainant or appellant may upon a showing of good cause waive is right to appear before the higher court and present oral argument. This waiver shall be accomplished by a written notice to the higher court, mailed not less than fourteen (14) days prior to the scheduled hearing, stating the reasons for the waiver. A complainant's or an appellant's waiver has no effect upon the other party's right of appearance.

The higher court, if it fails to find good cause for the waiver, may refuse to accept a waiver of appearance. If the requested waiver is rejected by the higher court, it shall promptly notify the complainant or the appellant, as the case may be. The complainant or the appellant shall then be required to appear before the higher court at the scheduled time and place.

Failure to so appear shall constitute an abandonment of the case by that party, unless within ten (10) days after the date of the scheduled hearing that party provides satisfactory explanation of their failure to appear. If this explanation is deemed sufficient by the higher court and if the higher court believes the interests of justice will be served thereby, the case shall be reset for another hearing. If no further hearing is required, the case may be decided forthwith. If the party's explanation for not appearing is not deemed sufficient by the higher court, the case shall stand abandoned and dismissed.

- 13.7. When a judicial case is committed to the Standing Judicial Commission, the Secretary of the Commission shall immediately mail a copy of this manual to all parties to the case.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. REPORTS

14.1. The Standing Judicial Commission, or a Judicial Panel thereof, shall prepare a full report of its proceedings, which, after preparation, shall be read and approved by the members thereof.

14.2. The Standing Judicial Commission shall make a full report of each case directed to the General Assembly, which report shall consist of the following:

(a) A summary of the facts.

(b) A statement of the issues.

(c) The written briefs of the parties.

(d) Any recommended decision and judgment of a Judicial Panel.

(e) The reasoning and opinion of the Standing Judicial Commission.

(f) The judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission.

(g) Any concurring and/or dissenting opinion of any member of the Standing Judicial Commission.

14.3. A copy of the full report of each case sent by the Standing Judicial Commission to the General Assembly shall be mailed to the Clerk of Session of each church in the PCA. No judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission shall be considered by the General Assembly unless such report has been mailed to the Clerk of Session of each church in the PCA at least 30 days prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. If such a report is included in the Handbook for Commissioners, this shall be considered a sufficient mailing for those churches receiving the General Assembly Handbook provided the mailing is at least 30 days prior to the meeting of the General Assembly.

15. AMENDMENTS, USE AND DISTRIBUTION OF MANUAL

15.1. This manual may be amended at any meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission called as provided in Sections 3.1 or 3.3. of this manual. An affirmative vote of at least 16 members will be required to adopt a proposed amendment.

15.2. This manual is a solemn covenant among the members of the Standing Judicial Commission, and their successors in office, as such. If any member feels that this manual has been violated in any case, such member may file a written objection citing the alleged violation. This written objection shall be included by the Secretary in the report of the case to the General Assembly filed under Section 14.2.

APPENDICES

- 15.3. A copy of this manual, together with all revisions and amendments, shall be mailed to the Stated Clerk of each Session and each Presbytery in the PCA.

APPENDIX K

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

"We are God's fellow workers," the Apostle Paul said to the Corinthian believers (1 Cor. 3:9, NIV). For all its brevity, that remark has profound implications for the church. God has chosen us to be His people, accomplishing redemption for us through His Son Jesus. However, He has also determined that we redeemed sinners be His colleagues in Kingdom work. It is wonder enough that we should be declared righteous in His sight. Beyond that, we are His fellow workers!

The various ministries of the assembly, presbyteries, local congregations and individual Christians take on incredible significance when we realize that God has made us His "partners" in accomplishing His purposes in the world.

As the Presbyterian Church in America enters the 1990's, Mission to North America recognizes a related implication that will propel us forward as a church. Not only are we "God's fellow workers," we share this "partnership in the gospel" with each other (Phil. 1:5, NIV).

Mission to North America cannot and should not seek to accomplish alone the goals given it by God through the assembly. God calls MNA to link in partnership with individuals, congregations, presbyteries, and other denominational agencies to get our work done. MNA must never seek to reach its objectives oblivious of others -- in the PCA or out -- who labor toward the same direction.

God continues to build His church in North America. As He does so, we rejoice in the creative and effective alliances that are being forged under His hand throughout the PCA and beyond. "We are God's fellow workers," committed to "partnership in the gospel".

II. DEPARTMENTS

A. Anglo Church Planting

Church planting continues to be that which "drives" Mission to North America. The desperate need of North Americans for Christ continues -- we must start churches because of spiritual need. But further, new congregations become resource centers for outreach and missions making possible new advances around the world.

We are especially gratified with the close partnerships that continue to develop between General Assembly MNA and presbyteries. Church planting is being done effectively by many presbyteries. Several congregations were begun last year by presbyteries with little or no financial assistance from the assembly. However, in the vast majority of cases when either the presbytery or GA/MNA initiates a project, the initiating party turns to the other for assistance in one or more of the following: recruitment of the pastor, assessment, funding, supervision, or consultation.

APPENDICES

Some local congregations continue to start churches themselves, as "partners in the gospel". While exact data is not available, we estimate that across the PCA, about seven or eight congregations were begun this year by individual churches. This daughtering of churches commends itself as an effective means of church planting that every congregation should consider.

MNA has recently entered into a church planting partnership with Covenant Theological Seminary. A joint venture between the two agencies aims in God's providence to add approximately one hundred new congregations to the one hundred already present in eleven midwest states. The need is great. Chicago and Minneapolis/St. Paul, for example, have less than one congregation for every million people. Together, MNA and the Seminary, especially through its Church Planting Department, hope to see God do great things in the Midwest.

MNA itself assisted financially with thirty-nine church planting efforts begun last year. Often, funding for these efforts was through partnership with local congregations and individuals across the PCA who are burdened for church planting in North America. A list of the church planters supported in 1989 is included in Attachment 1. They have worked faithfully and with determination.

The five-year western emphasis adopted by the assembly will end this year. We rejoice in the many new works started with the help of the PCA. In the past four years over fifty congregations were added to the PCA in the West. Of course, much work still needs to be done in this great section of the country.

In seeking to locate men with gifts and calling for church planting, the use of the assessment centers continues to enhance church planting effectiveness. Since their inception, 23 centers have been held with approximately 350 men attending. Of those, about 210 were recommended for church planting and the remainder for pastoral ministry in established churches or for some other ministry. Obviously, in every case presbyteries must approve church planters laboring in their bounds and are not bound by assessment center input in their own church planting efforts.

Mr. Tom Hawkes has served MNA ably since 1986 as Associate Coordinator for Church Planting and Director of Church Growth. He leaves MNA to head The Church Planting Center in Orlando, Florida, a new independent organization.

In order better to communicate Vision 2000 and the ministry of MNA to the churches of the PCA, Rev. Jayme Sickert joined the staff in early 1990. A former pastor and MNA chairman of his presbytery, he brings to his work enthusiasm about MNA's vision.

The annual church planters' training conference will be held this year July 23-27 in Orlando. Providing three separate "tracks" of learning, the training covers (1) the church planter's arrival on the field until the first worship service, (2) the first service until organizing as a particular church, and (3) church development and growth for the established congregation. PCA men predominate by far the speakers and trainers at the conference. To stimulate our thinking, we are excited that Dr. Frank Tillapaugh will be the keynote speaker.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. MICAH (Missions Challenge At Home)

The incredible growth of and need among Ethnic peoples throughout North America continues to challenge the PCA. Thankfully, Ethnic ministry is being done throughout the assembly by individuals, local churches, presbyteries as well as through Mission to North America. (See Attachment 2 for a list of MICAH missionaries and staff).

For example, the Presbytery of Southern Florida supports its own Hispanic church planting ministry and wrestles with how best to reach the massive Cuban population in Miami. Christ Presbyterian Church is involved with MNA and the Center for Urban Missions in starting an African-American congregation in suburban Nashville. Philadelphia Presbytery works with Muslims through Church Without Walls. Eric Bartz, a member of Community Presbyterian Church in Moody, Alabama teaches ninth grade math and works with all African-American students in an inner-city school in Birmingham. In concert with Pacific Northwest Presbytery, the Hillcrest Church in Seattle helps a Korean church planter launch a work in its facility. Two Brazilian ministers in New Jersey Presbytery are starting Portuguese works. The Hispanic Committee of South Texas Presbytery oversees the Hispanic work in their area. Laymen from the Grace, Perimeter, and Westminster churches in Atlanta discuss English and Christianity weekly with Chinese doctoral students. The Sardinia and New Harmony churches in Palmetto Presbytery reach out to the seven hundred Mexican migrant workers in their South Carolina county. Archie Moore and the Westminster Church in Martinez, Georgia were instrumental in helping begin a Korean congregation in their facility.

These illustrations of others joining MNA in "partnership in the gospel" among Ethnic peoples are only a few of the many who have come to our attention. Much more is being done, for which we praise the Lord. (MNA would appreciate hearing of Ethnic work being done across the assembly.)

The PCA Korean churches and missions continue to grow at about a twenty-five percent annual rate and now number eighty-six. African-American congregations have begun in Nashville and Atlanta and are envisioned soon in Miami, Jackson, and Birmingham. Hispanic students are enrolled in theological education by extension in Los Angeles. With other leaders being recruited and trained, three organized Hispanic congregations are projected in 1990 in the greater Los Angeles area, with three additional mission points.

Additional church planting continues among the French-speaking in Quebec, on the Mexico/United States border, and among Japanese in the Southeast. Rev. Steve Young who has been on loan to MNA from MTW to work with our Japanese ministry will be moving soon with his family to work among Japanese in Australia.

Dr. Sam Ling, who has served MNA since 1980 in the area of Chinese Ministries, leaves our staff to found and lead China Vision, Inc. The purpose of the new organization will be the evangelization of Chinese scholars and students in North America, the mobilization and training of Chinese Christians in North America, and research into both Chinese culture and ministry.

APPENDICES

C. Campus Ministry

The MNA's Campus Ministry also illustrates the principle of creating partnerships and alliances to see Kingdom work accomplished.

Every Reformed University Ministries campus ministry is a joint effort between presbyteries and their responsible campus committees and MNA. This relationship is brought into being through an affiliation agreement between the particular presbytery and the MNA Committee. The presbytery maintains control over the campus ministries in its area, while uniting with the overall Campus Ministry to receive resulting benefits such as support services, coordination, training, and common ministries and projects that are crucial in such a specialized ministry.

Reformed University Ministries, through its local Reformed University Fellowship groups, continues to carry out ministries that are some of the most effective outreaches not only on their particular campuses but also anywhere in the country. During a normal week over four thousand students are being touched. Ministries at Clemson University (David Sinclair, campus minister), University of Alabama (Billy Joseph), University of Mississippi (Durant Fleming), Mississippi State University (Sam Downing), and Winthrop College (Sam Joyner) all have had attendance at their weekly large groups of over one hundred students. Several of the groups have regularly had three to four hundred students in attendance. During any given week students can be involved in one of over one-hundred small groups being provided on campuses. Around eight hundred students were involved in weekend conferences during the 1989-1990 school year, with close to three hundred students attending the week-long summer conference in Panama City Beach. Mission to the World reports that one-third of SIMA's 1989 eight-week summer projects personnel came from Reformed University Ministries contacts.

Ministries on campuses are carried out according to a common philosophy of ministry, with variation in methods and approaches determined by the nature of the particular campus. At the University of Arkansas, for example, Campus Minister Mike Biggs finds small groups to be the most effective way of reaching students at this time, with over twenty small groups meeting regularly. David Sinclair, campus minister at Clemson University, on the other hand, has seen the weekly large group meeting reach over four hundred students. At a smaller college (Belhaven College), Campus Minister Billy Dempsey focuses more on working with students individually. On all campuses students are equipped and challenged to become involved in ministry with other students.

In a mid-year meeting of all campus ministers, all reported that students had become Christians during the semester just completed.

It is not unusual for over seventy-five percent of the students involved in our ministry to be non-PCA. While making every effort to involve PCA students referred to us, we find on some campuses that less than fifteen percent of the students in our groups are from PCA backgrounds. Because our purpose is "reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve," these percentages should be anticipated where PCA students are a small percentage of the enrollment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reformed University Fellowship students reflect, in addition to the Christian culture of our churches, the general culture of today: church "drop-outs," those without any church background, those affected by single-parent homes, and those rendered dysfunctional by such problems as sexual abuse, eating disorders, and marred self-image. On some campuses, nevertheless, PCA students are providing the major leadership in Reformed University Fellowship groups. A survey of our staff indicates that fifty percent of the non-PCA students involved in the ministry for several years (in one case, eighty percent) are seeking out PCA churches upon graduation.

To date, fifteen presbyteries partner with MNA in campus ministry. The expertise of MNA staff coupled with the involvement and commitment of local presbytery committees creates a powerful alliance that results in effective ministry.

Last year, works at Georgia Southern (Central Georgia Presbytery) and Vanderbilt (Tennessee Valley Presbytery) were added. At present, PCA campus ministry operates on thirty-five campuses. A total of twenty-one campus ministers and twenty-four interns reach college students in an expanding ministry of small groups, personal evangelism, discipleship, mission projects and training. (See Attachment 3)

International students representing the future leadership of their countries, continue to be reached through International Students Christian Fellowship, an arm of Reformed University Ministries. A new missionary was added at Clemson and in Mississippi, bringing to six the number of missionaries reaching the thousands of international students on college campuses everywhere. The staff have contact with students from over fifty countries and all report conversions before students return to their homeland.

International student staff work to involve members of PCA churches in this outreach, which has impact world wide. For example, Bruce McDowell, through Tenth Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, provides Sunday School training sessions for Americans involved in this ministry. Jim Gearing and Jean Lappin in the Atlanta, Georgia area work with Grace, Perimeter, and Westminster Presbyterian churches and members from these churches in English language classes, monthly coffees at three area universities, a weekly international student Sunday class and other Bible studies.

Local PCA congregations are beginning to take seriously the opportunity to partner with ISCF missionaries in ministering through travel projects, hospitality, coffees, English language classes and evangelism.

D. Buildings

The MNA Building Department has made significant progress this year towards solving the "Catch 22" situation that many churches encounter. Churches rightly want to grow. But they need to enlarge their facilities to grow and expand their ministries. But buildings are expensive, with average costs soaring past \$500,000. A church must first obtain a significant down payment for land, then generate sufficient income to pay for any borrowing. The process then must be repeated for the building itself. But to raise the down payment and to have adequate cash flow, the church must grow.

APPENDICES

Partnering with capable advisors and architects, the Building Department has developed the first two in a series of alternative strategies for a congregation to obtain its own initial facility. The first strategy is the Traditional Series--a program which includes planning, architecture, construction, financing and bill-paying in one package, using a basic building design with a series of alternatives. This "package plan" not only takes much of the worry out of a building program but offers lower cost facilities to churches (beginning at around \$150,000).

A second strategy now in development likewise involves creative partnering and alliances. The plan is to combine a church's ministry with both the outreach and income associated with a daycare center. The plan will use a form of financing providing one hundred percent of the funds needed via a lease/purchase. In this way, many churches will be able to obtain land and building two and three years ahead of the "normal" schedule, accelerating the expansion of ministry.

The Building Department continues to offer its full range of services in the area of buildings and finance, especially to the two hundred and thirty congregations of the PCA still without facilities of their own. The growth in available services is gratifying, particularly growth in the ability to provide actual buildings as well as increased financing.

E. Mercy Ministry

MNA Mercy Ministries is leading the PCA to the forgotten mission fields--the hidden people of America. Through old and new strategies for word/deed ministry--ministry which imitates the Savior in both telling and showing the gospel, we are encouraging Kingdom growth. Individuals, congregations and presbyteries, motivated and trained, can reach the neglected, afflicted, distressed and needy around us who represent a great, if hidden, harvest field among the inner-city poor, children, senior adults, victims, prisoners.

MNA Mercy Ministries is an umbrella of word/deed ministries and strategies which enables individuals, churches and others to reap the rich harvest field God has prepared. Our objectives are three-fold: to encourage, to equip, and to enlist.

Building on the foundation laid by Dr. Tim Keller and the Biblical Guidelines for Mercy Ministry for the PCA approved by the 1986 General Assembly, MNA Mercy Ministries has seen encouraging expansion. During the year, four regional word/deed convocations were held in Atlanta, GA; Philadelphia, PA; St. Louis, MO and Rock Hill, SC. A number of "how-to" manuals have been written to assist churches, including: ministry to people with aids, disaster response, inner-city job programs and urban leadership training.

Five mercy missionary candidate couples have been appointed and currently are in the process of raising support, while actively engaged in ministry. (See Attachment 4). A pilot program for Mercy Ministry Internships is underway and plans have been laid for a variety of summer and short-term projects for individuals and groups interested in mercy ministry.

In 1989 in partnership with other national relief agencies, the Disaster Services ministry provided relief for victims of Hurricane Hugo and the earthquake in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

California. PCA congregations responded to our appeal with \$200,000 for disaster relief. Bill Rushbrook, Disaster Services Coordinator, served actively during both tragedies as coordinator and trainer of disaster action teams on both coasts.

The partnership between the PCA and Bethany Christian Services continues to be strong and effective. We commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their annual report will be found as Attachment 5.

The PCA, its General Assembly, presbyteries, congregations and individuals no longer can stand on the sidelines proclaiming the gospel. The world in which we live is too full of pain and need for us to remain in our "gospel ghetto". In the past, mercy ministry has been carried on largely at the local level through church-sponsored and para-church ministries. The entire PCA must now work together in partnership in mercy ministry. We cannot allow an image that suggests that the proclamation of the gospel is sharing of words only; we must back up these words with deeds of truth showing the same compassion with action as the Savior did.

Our vision for the future is to develop the structures, resources and people which will enable the PCA to present the gospel through word/deed ministries to those in need. Specifically, the Mercy Department will continue:

- * to develop its network of word/deed representatives at the local, presbytery and regional levels;
- * to increase the number of active word/deed task forces in the local churches and presbyteries;
- * to identify and certify more existing, effective word/deed ministries;
- * to research, develop and make available throughout the assembly new word/deed ministry programs;
- * to recruit, train and place additional word/deed missionaries.

Ultimately, MNA Mercy Ministries sees word/deed ministries as a foundation for church planting among the hidden and forgotten peoples, particularly in the inner-city.

F. Chaplains

Fifty PCA teaching elders serve as active duty chaplains in the four branches of the military worldwide. In addition, an almost equal number minister in reserve units. Our chaplains effectively represent Christ, the gospel, the Reformed faith and the PCA in unusual opportunities for outreach, discipleship and counseling--a vital PCA ministry. As servants of Christ our chaplains serve our constituents within the military, and elsewhere in the public arena, to assure the free exercise of religion guaranteed by our Nation's Constitution.

MNA urges the churches of the PCA to join in this ministry by "adopting" a chaplain for personal prayer support. Churches can write the MNA office for specific suggestions.

The report of TE William B. (Bill) Leonard, Jr., Director of Chaplain Ministries for MNA and Executive Director of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel is found in Attachment 6.

APPENDICES

G. Evangelism

"What is the best method of evangelism?" The best answer is probably, "The method you use!" Actually, choice of methodology for a particular congregation does depend to a degree on the style of the minister, the age and the personalities of the members, the age of the church, the community, and type of person one seeks to reach. Yet any biblical method will work if used prayerfully, consistently, conscientiously, and in dependence upon the Holy Spirit for enabling grace.

It is this area of methodology in evangelism in which the PCA finds itself often in partnership with others. For example, a good many PCA churches, pastors and PCA ministers have themselves designed personal evangelism tools and training that are widely used by others. Perhaps best known and most utilized are the transferable concepts in *Evangelism Explosion* and *Best Friends*. Both include friendship preparation, verbal sharing of the gospel in a winsome, consistent-with-Scripture manner, and effective follow-up. It is most encouraging to note that more and more of our churches are turning to one or the other of these two blessings. Eight *Evangelism Explosion* Clinics are now being offered in PCA churches, with over forty-five altogether held in the United States and almost one-hundred countries involved with EE.

Telemarketing, adapted outside the PCA specifically for church planting (and more recently for use in pastoral care) has been employed by some of our churches and church planters to locate unchurched prospects for evangelism--often with very encouraging results. *Men's Life* and *Coffee Break Evangelism*, developed by the Christian Reformed Church, have been used most profitably in reaching men and women. Some PCA churches are reaching children, a large, extremely open group of prospects, by cooperation with such groups as *Pioneer Clubs*, *Children's Ministry International*, and *Youth Evangelism Explosion*.

Many of our churches have profited from "Christ's Hope to Our Nation", produced by David Main's *Chapel of the Air*. A program of fifty days of preparation leading to Easter, congregations focus on personal Bible study, humbling before God, prayer and evangelism.

In addition to and not in place of evangelism, many PCA churches increasingly give themselves to fasting, to the pursuit of godliness, and to prayer, both private and corporate. "Concerts of prayer" emerge in many communities as PCA churches align themselves in earnest prayer with believers of other communions.

It may be that God is calling PCA churches to partner as "co-beligerents" (to use Francis Schaeffer's phrase) with true Christians of every sort against a common enemy who is bent upon the murder of unborn children and the destruction of the Christian witness in every level of culture. Against all these powers of darkness, PCA believers along with other believers everywhere must take the spiritual authority of the name of Jesus Christ and claim the victory of the Cross.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly commend TE Terry Gyger for his excellent job as MNA Coordinator and re-elect him for another year.
2. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the staff and personnel of MNA.
3. That the prayer of thanks and petition include all the campus ministers and interns, chaplains on active duty and those in reserve status, mercy missionaries and interns, MICAHA missionaries, and all the organizing pastors of either Anglo or Ethnic churches and of either local, presbytery or GA MNA sponsorship.
4. That the General Assembly reaffirm its commitment to a faithful and aggressive expansion of the church throughout North America, with the involvement of every believer, local church, and presbytery, using every possible biblical means, with an expectation of great harvest by faith, because of the work of our sovereign God.
5. That the General Assembly call the Presbyterian Church in America to continue concerted prayer for the work of MNA, for evangelistic outreach and for genuine revival in our churches.
6. That the General Assembly urge every congregation before God to consider specifically if it should not be a part of starting another church.
7. That the General Assembly approve an offering for PCA Mercy Ministries, to be taken preferably during the Thanksgiving season.
8. That the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the ministry of Bethany Christian Services and all its staff, encourage strong support for it, and invite its representative to speak to the Assembly for ten minutes at this, or a more appropriate time. (See report from Bethany Christian Services, Attachment 5).
9. That the General Assembly take note of the pressing need many Ethnic churches have for worship facilities, and that the Assembly urge PCA congregations to open their hearts and, where possible, their facilities to Reformed groups of other cultures.
10. That the General Assembly recommend that active duty chaplains affiliate with their denominational presbytery in their geographic area of permanent assignment unless that assignment is overseas or temporary duty of less than one year.
11. That the PCA reaffirm its support for Chaplain Ministries approved when it became a member of the Joint Commission on Chaplains in 1981.
12. That the General Assembly adopt the budget of MNA for the period of July-December 1990 and 1991 and commit itself to its support.

Respectfully submitted by the Committee on Mission to North America
after its reading on March 2, 1990.

APPENDICES

MNA Committee Members

Teaching Elders		Ruling Elders
	Class of 1993	
Cortez Cooper, SE Alabama		James C. Turner, Central Georgia Arthur Williams, Central Florida
	Class of 1992	
William N. Whitwer, MS Valley Gerald Morgan, Southwest		Maurice McPhee, Pacific NW Arthur Rogers, Covenant
	Class of 1991	
Charles E. McGowan, TN Valley Philip Douglass, Missouri		Charles McEwen, Jr., Evangel
	Class of 1990	
R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida John C. Pickett, Pacific NW		Paul Anthony, James River Eugene Betts, Philadelphia
	Alternates	
Harry Reeder, Central Carolina		John B. White, North Georgia
		Co-opted Dr. Bernard Clay TE John Montgomery TE Taylor McGown TE Rod Whited TE David Nicholas

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

CHURCH PLANTERS SUPPORTED IN 1989

Andrew Adams (w-Kathy)
Tates Creek PC (Intern)
Lexington, KY

Edward Bertalan (w-Joanne)
Chaparral Hills PC
San Diego, CA

Stephen Bickley (w-Maureen)
Lakeside Church
Milwaukee, WI

James Bland (w-Linda)
Bay Area PC
Houston, TX

Evan Bottomley (w-Marilyn)
North Ridge PC
Calgary, Alberta

John Clark (w-Astrid)
South Valley PC
Chandler, AZ

Duane Cory (w-Holly)
Deer Creek Community Church
Littleton, CO

Allan Dayhoff (w-Deborah)
Harvester PC (Intern)
Springfield, VA

Rick Duncan (w-Robin)
Desert Springs PC
Tucson, AZ

Ronald Dunton (w-Amy)
Metrocrest PC
Carrollton, TX

Thomas Egbert (w-Joan)
Our Savior's Church
Norcross, GA

Bruce Finn (w-Debbie)
Bucks Central Church
Newtown, PA

David Geib (w-Susan)
North Shore PC
Lincolnshire, IL

David George (w-Jayne)
Valley Springs PC
Roseville, CA

Richard Gerritsen (w-Katie)
English Hill PC
Redmond, WA

Guenther Haas (w-Dana)
Willow West PC E. Canada
Guelph, Ontario

Corbett Heimburger (w-Kathryn)
Midwest Office
St. Louis, MO

Denny Hieber (w-Tammy)
Cornerstone PC
Conyers, GA

Robert Illman (w-Sally)
Coastal PC
Los Osos, CA

John Johnson (w-Barbara)
New Life PC
Ithaca, NY

Thomas Johnson (w-Leslie)
Hope PC
Iowa City, IA

Robert Korljan (w-Jayne)
Berea PC
Barrington, RI

APPENDICES

Mark Fairbrother (w-Marise)
Peninsula PC of Monterey
Monterey, CA

Mark Maliepaard (w-Sandy)
New Life PC
San Diego, CA

Charles McArthur (w-Sheree)
New Hope PC
Eustis, FL

David Mullens (w-Judith)
Peninsula Hills PC
Palo Alto, CA

Giullaume (Gil) Odendaal (w-
Elmarie)
Grace PC
Hudson, OH

Raymond Ortlund (w-Jani)
Cascade PC
Eugene, OR

Tim Posey (w-Pamela)
Spring Meadows PC
Las Vegas, NV

Michael Rasmussen (w-Renatta)
Christ PC
Greenville, NC

Lewis Ruff (w-Cornelia)
Canyon Creek PC
San Ramon, CA

Allan B. Scott (w-Dabney)
Ponte Vedra Beach PC
Ponte Vedra, FL

Roger Sowder (w-Jeanne)
Oak Springs PC
Temecula, CA

Daniel Thompson (w-Margaret)
Christ Community Church
Titusville, FL

Ian Lamont (w-Linda)
Trinity PC
St. Albert, Alberta

Ronald Turner (w-Eila)
South Coast PC
San Clemente, CA

Donald Ward (w-Caron)
South Dayton PC
Dayton, OH

Cecil Wells (w-Kathleen)
Presbyterian Church of the Hills
Fort Worth, TX

John Ziegler (w-Deborah)
Willowbeech PC
Bloomington, IL

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 2

MICAH MISSIONARIES AND STAFF 1989

Francis L. Foucachon (w-Donna)
Eglise Chetienne Reformee
de LaRive Nord
Repentigny, Quebec

Jeff Marlow (w-Mischa)
Commaunauté Chretienne
de LaRive Sud
St. Lambert, Quebec

Guillermo Salinas (w-Jennie)
Hispanic Church Planting Team
Los Angeles, CA
Missionary - Itinerating

Tsuneyoshi Takeda (w-Makimi)
Westminster Japanese
Christian Center
Roswell, GA

Isaias Uc (w-Ruth)
Emanuel Dios Con Nosotros
McAllen, TX

Demetrio Rodriguez (w-Dolohiram)
Hispanic Church Planter
Mayaguez, Puerto Rico

Dan Kim (w-Young)
Coordinator of Korean Ministries

Joel Granados (w-Julie)
New Life PC
McAllen, Tx

Jose Martinez (w-Pam)
Hispanic Church Planter
McAllen, TX

Claude and Pat Sharpe
Bible Translators with
Sea Islanders
St. Helena, SC

Andrew L. Toth (w-Dorciane)
Team Leader
Hispanic Church Planting Team
Los Angeles, CA

J. Garnet Zoellner (w-Daryl)
Institut Farel
Charny, Quebec

Gerald Austin (w-Gwen)
Coordinator of Black Ministries

Sam Ling (w-Mildred)
General Representative for
Chinese Ministries

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 3

REPORT FROM REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES - MNA

The Committee on Mission to North America provides support services through Reformed University Ministries-MNA to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA. The presbyteries and churches receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their areas and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries-MNA receives and disburses funds only as directed by those presbyteries.

From January 1, 1989 to December 31, 1989, Reformed University Ministries-MNA received \$819,415 and disbursed \$796,125 as directed by presbyteries. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services-accounting through Reformed University Ministries-MNA, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA.

PRESBYTERIES

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and
Warrior)

Calvary Committee on Campus Work

Central Georgia Committee on Campus Work

Palmetto Committee on Campus Work

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Central Florida, Gulf Coast, and
South Florida)

Tennessee Valley Committee on Campus Work

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Auburn University
Rev. William Gresham
University of Alabama
Rev. William Joseph

Clemson University
Rev. David Sinclair
Winthrop College
Rev. Sam Joyner

Georgia Southern College
Rev. Craig Higgins

University of South
Carolina
Rev. Kenny Crosswhite
(Part-time)

University of Florida
Rev. Rod Culbertson
Florida State University
Rev. Ron Brown
Miami Area
Rev. Jose Ortega

Vanderbilt University
Rev. Hal Farnsworth

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Texas Joint Committee on Campus Work
(North and South Texas)

Texas A & M
Rev. Chris Yates

CAMPUS INTERNS

Leigh Ayres
Cindy Baskin
Beth Compton
Kim Cotten

Jerdone Davis
Ann Farrior
Spring Heflin
Tim Kay
David Kimball
Gwynn Llewelyn
Steve MacDonald
Tim Meyer
Terry Mitchell
Bill Moore
Elizabeth Moore
Dean Moyer
Dan Newcomb
Julie Pollard

Carson Sensing
Kim Smith
Leslie Smith

Shane Sunn
Marisa Tate

Betsy Wheat

Winthrop College
University of Florida
Winthrop College
Mississippi State
University
Clemson University
Delta State University
Hinds Junior College
University of Alabama
University of Arkansas
Clemson University
Mississippi College
University of Maryland
Florida State University
Mercer University
University of Arkansas
Florida State University
Miami Area
Mississippi State
University
Mercer University
Auburn University
University of
Mississippi
Hinds Junior College
University of
Mississippi
Mississippi State
University

OTHER AFFILIATED MINISTRIES

Delmarva (Potomac) Presbytery

Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Covenant, Grace and Mississippi Valley
Presbyteries)

University of Maryland
Rev. Chris O'Brien

Mississippi Area Office
Mr. James Elkin, Area
Coord.
Administrative Assistant
Cindy Baskin
Belhaven College
Rev. Billy Dempsey

APPENDICES

Delta State University
Mr. Henry Morris
Mississippi State
University
Rev. Sam Downing
University of Arkansas
Rev. Mike Biggs
University of
Mississippi
Rev. Durant Fleming
University of Southern
Mississippi
Rev. Ken Nippert

Part-Time Ministries

Hinds Junior College
Mississippi College

Part-Time Staff and Interns

David Cantey
Wally & Reni Bumpas
Elizabeth Ely
Allen Koloney
Margaret Smithson
Cindy Thompson

Philadelphia Presbytery

Rev. Carl Derk, Chairman
of Subcommittee
Rev. Jeff White, Staff
Pastoral Asst. for
Campus

Ministry of Tenth Presbyterian Church
Philadelphia Area Schools

University of
Pennsylvania
Temple University
Drexel University
University of the Arts
Philadelphia College of
Textiles

INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

Atlanta Area

Jean Lappin
Rev. Jim Gearing
DeKalb Community College
Emory University
Georgia State
University

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Georgia Institute of Technology
Clemson University	Rev. Rick Brawner
Mississippi	Julie McLean
Philadelphia Area	Rev. Bruce McDowell University of Pennsylvania Temple University Drexel University University of the Arts Penn. Academy of Fine Art Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and Science St. Joseph's University Hahnemann University
Southern Illinois University	Rev. Brian DeJong
New York Area - Chinese Students	Mr. Patrick Chow Queens College York College
GA MNA OFFICE	
Coordinator of campus Ministries Administrative Assistant	Rev. Mark L. Lowrey, Jr. Joan Cannon

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 4

MERCY MISSIONARIES 1989

Philip Henderson (w-Mimi)
Mercy Missionary Candidate
Missionary at Large
Charlotte, NC

Barry Henning (w-Ann)
Mercy Missionary Candidate
Urban Ministry Discipleship
Chattanooga, TN

Andy Mendonsa (w-Gloria)
Mercy Missionary Candidate
Widow's Ministry
Chattanooga, TN

William Rushbrook (w-Ronnie)
Mercy Missionary Candidate
Disaster Services Coordinator
San Jose, CA

Henry Trigg (w-Brenda)
Mercy Missionary Candidate
Haitians in Miami
Miami, FL

Chris Hatch (Intern)
Widow's Ministry
Chattanooga, TN

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 5

REPORT FROM BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES

At your 1983 General Assembly meeting, the Presbyterian Church in America endorsed Bethany Christian Services with the following statement:

"The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America endorses Bethany as the agency for its ministry to unmarried mothers and the unborn by providing alternatives to abortion and adoption services and commends Bethany as deserving of the prayers of our people and as worthy of financial support from those of our people who feel so led."

That endorsement is the foundation from which our partnership in ministry to children, young people, and families was begun and has continued to increase. The Lord blessed our efforts!

As a preamble to our statement of mission, Bethany has focused on two scripture versus among many as a motivation for our work:

In Matthew 18:14, our Lord states, "Our Father in heaven is not willing that any of these little ones should be lost."

and

In Galatians 6:2, He speaks to our diaconal responsibilities in these words, "Carry ye each others burdens and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ".

1989 was a year of increased opportunity for Bethany once again. While all of us long for a more perfect world where the problems and challenges we face are non-existent, it is our privilege to serve where we are needed and to do so representing you and representing the love of Christ. As the statistical attachment will demonstrate, Christian care was extended to over 22,600 children, young people, and families in 1989.

One portion of your endorsement speaks to Bethany's provision of adoptive services to the membership of the Presbyterian Church in America. We do indeed provide those services to your membership nationwide. The adoptive placement of domestic infants enjoyed a nineteen percent increase in 1989, increasing from 483 in 1988 to 575 children placed in 1989. What a thrilling experience it is for Bethany to contemplate having developed Christian homes for this many children in just one year.

Our ministry to foreign-born children is in a period of transition. Previously, many of the children for whom we found homes were referred to us from Korea. The situation in Korea is changing and for a number of reasons, the number of children needing homes is decreasing. However, even as this occurs, the number of foreign born children in other countries, who are without families, is becoming increasingly apparent. Bethany is exploring what opportunities there might be to help these children. In 1989 three-hundred and ninety-two foreign-born children joined their new adoptive families through Bethany's efforts.

APPENDICES

A primary ministry at Bethany continues to be the provision of counseling to birth parents who are living with unplanned pregnancies. Our concern throughout this counseling process is that we urge these young people to give their child the gift of life, that we repair lives that have been damaged by the crisis, and that we participate in developing a healthy future for a child who has been created in our Father's image. Some young people choose to parent. If so, we concentrate on helping them learn parenting skills. Others choose adoption. In such instances, we assure the child's placement with a Christian family. In all of our interaction with these situations, we commit ourselves to demonstrating the love of Christ. In 1989, Bethany counseled 2,510 young people and their families who were living with this disruptive crisis in their lives.

In many instances, our first contact with young people is through BETHANY LIFELINE. It's at the point that a young person first realizes she is pregnant that emotions often point her in the direction of an abortion. It is extremely critical that someone be available to provide help and to help her understand that there are options other than abortion. BETHANY LIFELINE is just one of those helping resources. Bethany's volunteers are available around the clock, ready to extend that care to young people. In many cases, after that initial contact by phone, volunteers are able to refer the young person to a Bethany branch office for continuing counseling care. Talking to these volunteers brings one to the realization that there are many dramatic life-saving instances that have happened because of BETHANY LIFELINE. In 1989, LIFELINE fielded 15,690 calls from young people or their families.

Bethany currently has sixty offices nationwide. This number remained constant throughout 1989. It is significant to note that a large percentage of our offices are located in areas of PCA concentration and in fact, a significant number of our offices were initiated by Presbyterian Church in America members. Our endorsed relationship with you has been the participating force in a significant amount of Bethany's growth. Our offices are governed by a Corporate Board of Directors which enjoys PCA representation. In addition, each branch office has its Board of Advisors which includes significant PCA involvement.

We've used the term "partnership" throughout this summarization. We at Bethany do truly see our efforts as a partnership. We are aware of community needs through communication with your people. Your prayer support and words of encouragement uplift us, particularly in times of challenge. We appreciate you for that commitment and involvement. We also thank you for your financial support without which our ministry would be an impossibility. In 1989 individuals and churches associated with the Presbyterian Church in America gave approximately \$725,000 in gift support to underwrite Bethany's ministry across the country.

We've talked about opportunities, numbers of people served, and other statistical matters. But the real importance of Bethany's ministry is people who were helped and more specifically, individual people whose lives were changed because of contact with Bethany. It is well to remind ourselves that 22,600 people served is really a total of individuals each of whom is important to our Lord.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In that sense, the true worth of Bethany can probably be best capsulized in the words of a grandmother who recently wrote us after her daughter and son-in-law had received a child through adoption at Bethany:

"I had known about Bethany for many years but couldn't begin to appreciate what your work was accomplishing until your importance came home to our family. Our daughter and son-in-law had grieved for years over their inability to have children. We had grieved and prayed with them. Bethany was never so important to us as when our kids learned that they could become parents through adoption. And I can't remember a more tearful or joyous day as that day when our little grandson, Andy, came home. I only wish everyone who knows about you could know you as lovingly as our family does."

Once again, thanks to each and everyone of you for helping make Bethany what we are.

James K. Haverman, Jr.
Executive Director

Bethany Christian Services Statistical Fact Sheet Services Provided 1989

Bethany Lifeline Calls Received	15,696
Adoptive Placements	967
Unplanned Pregnancy Counseling Cases	2,510
Children in Foster Care (infants awaiting adoptive placement and neglected or abused children)	1,460
Families/Individuals helped in Counseling	1,798
Children in Day Care	71
Children in Residential Treatment	105
Total	<hr/> 22,626

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 6

REPORT FROM THE PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL

The Chaplaincy, including active and reserve forces, is a specialized ministry in a pluralistic setting within the largest single group of young adults in America, the military community. Our chaplains serve also in the Department of Veterans Affairs, in hospitals, retirement homes, police forces, and the Civil Air Patrol.

The first amendment provides for the free access of religion, and chaplains facilitate this in the military family and elsewhere. As they do so they are finding young men and women and families responding to a clear proclamation of the Christian gospel, demonstrated in the life-style of an honest Christian faith.

In the current re-structuring and reduction-in-force of the military, we rejoice that we have had a healthy increase this past year (see attached roster) rather than a decrease in the number of chaplains representing the PCA. In the heady atmosphere of perestroika and glasnost in eastern Europe and Russia the leaders of our nation will do well not to heed the siren call that would reduce our forces to a small "police force" or an ineffectual, stripped-down fighting force. Fallen human nature being what it is, there will be "wars and rumors of wars" until the return of our Lord. What is happening now in Russia and the Warsaw Pact nations in eastern Europe, under the sovereign hand of God, was unthinkable a short few months ago. Euphoria notwithstanding, we live in days of real crisis, days of danger, yet days of unparalleled opportunities for the gospel.

Our chaplains serve around the world, all across America, from Okinawa to Turkey, Alaska to Greece, Guam to Bahrain, on ships at sea, deployed with marines on far-away islands, with troops in Panama and Central America. Air Force chaplains serve on strategic bases in America, Germany and Turkey. They are MISSIONARIES in a very real sense of the word. But unlike the usual missionary pattern, many are deployed apart from their families for up to a year at a time. Presbyteries and churches have an obligation to be sensitive to this in providing support groups for these families at home while their chaplain husbands and fathers of covenant children are away. If, as a church we are a "family", let us act as a true Godly family. During these times of separation, wives must carry all the responsibilities of the home. they must have our care and support.

Chaplains daily face the unending pressures of broken marriages, the needs of single-parent families, pressured lives. They serve many needy, seeking souls. Much of their ministry is one-on-one and God is giving abiding fruit. Evangelism is not an option, but has top priority in a community which, by the nature of things, is largely unreached by the churches at home. Young lives are being discipled in their faith, and eventually will take their places in our churches at home.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

More PCA pastors are enlarging their ministry by serving in reserve forces. As the active military is reduced in numbers, we anticipate some build-up in the reserves. Concerned, Spirit-led pastors are invited to contact our office if God is leading them to seek a reserve commission.

The PCA family can better inform itself of chaplain activities by contacting our MNA office to be placed on the mailing list of our quarterly chaplain newsletter, "On Line". Churches and individuals are needed to share in this ministry by designating a portion of their MNA giving to "Chaplain Ministries".

The Commission, and its chaplains, expresses its thanksgiving to God for the privilege of serving Him in this unique manner, for all in our PCA family who support us in prayer and giving, and for the invaluable logistic support of MNA, without which the work of the Commission would be greatly vitiated. We all need to remember to thank God for the insight and provision of the Congress of our nation in making provision for chaplains to serve our military family. But we alert you once again to the working of some legislation currently being considered in the Military Construction Authorization Bill for 1990. In denying the Army's request for construction of five chapels, which Congress has every right to do, this ominous sentence completed the turn-down: "Moreover, the committee has a certain hesitation about using public funds for the support of religious activities." Apparently the subcommittee's chair, Rep. Pat Schroeder (D-CO), insisted on those words. Her "hesitation" flies in the face of both public law and two-hundred years of history. Such reasoning could threaten the existence of the military chaplaincy itself.

This ministry of an important arm of the PCA will continue as an informed people of God continue faithfully in prayer. To God alone be the glory, Amen!

/s/ TE William B. Leonard
Director of Chaplain Ministries

APPENDICES

CHAPLAIN ROSTER

ACTIVE DUTY - ARMY

MAJ Russell C. Barrett
CAPT Kenneth W. Bush
CAPT Fred S. Carr
CAPT James R. Carter
MAJ David L. Dare
CAPT Eric R. Dye
CAPT Michael Frazier
CAPT R. J. Gore
MAJ Bill C. Greenwalt
LT Gary Griffith
MAJ James R. Griffith
MAJ Leslie Hardeman
CAPT Sandor A. Dovacs
MAJ Douglas E. Lee

LTC Stephen W. Leonard
CAPT John K. Maas
CAPT Thomas A. MacGregor
CAPT David McMillan
MAJ Charles H. Morrison
COL David P. Peterson
MAJ W. Ingram Philips, III
CAPT Michael C. Pipkin
CAPT Charles M. Rector
MAJ David F. Roberts
CAPT Gary K. Sexton
MAJ Robert A. Wildeman, Jr.
CAPT Andrew S. Zeller

ACTIVE DUTY - NAVY

LCDR Donald W. Aven
LCDR Christopher P. Bennett
LT Michael R. Craig
LT Daniel E. Deaton
CAPT J. Robert Fiol
LCDR Peter C. Jensen
LT Sam Larsen
LCDR Duane D. Mallow
LT George Ridgeway
LTJG Douglas E. Rosander

LT Timothy D. Rott
LT John C. Smith
LT James L. Spiritosanto
LT John B. Stringer
LCDR Ronald L. Swafford, Sr.
LT Michael A. Uhall
LT Jeffrey R. Weir
LT Jan P. Werson
LT Paul Wrigley

ACTIVE DUTY - AIR FORCE

LTC David E. Crocker
MAJ Robert W. Gardner
COL Beryl T. Hubbard
CAPT Frederick S. McFarland

RESERVES - ARMY

TE Hubert R. Baker
TE Gary R. Cox
TE Mark Fairbrother
TE D. Charles Frost, Jr.
TE Marvin L. Harris
TE Stevan Horning
TE Edward L. James
TE John E. Johnston
TE Philip H. Lancaster

TE John R. Maphet
TE Douglas B. McCullough
TE Douglas D. Mendis
TE A. Randy Nabors
TE Donald H. Post, Jr.
TE Paul Sagan
TE James E. Singleton
TE Peter R. Vaughn

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARMY NATION GUARD

TE John O. Butler
TE Craig L. DiBenedictus
TE David Gilleran
TE William Gleason
TE Wesley N. Horne, Jr.
TE F. Douglas Hudson
TE James M. Hutchens
TE Steven A. Jakes

TE William Manning
TE James Pakala
TE Kenneth Ribelin
TE Daniel J. Ricketts
TE George Dewey Roberts
TE Richard H. Rosser
TE Thomas E. Troxell

RESERVES - NAVY

TE Alan Cochet
TE Wayne Good
TE Arnold C. Johnson
TE William A. Mahlow, Jr.

TE Stephen L. Parker
TE Larry Ruddell
TE Frederic D. Thompson, Jr.
TE Fred L. Zoeller, Jr.

RESERVES - AIR FORCE

TE Michael E. James
TE Robert L. Jarrett

TE John C. Ropp, Jr.

AIR NATIONAL GUARD

TE Kenneth R. Elliott
TE Malcolm M. Griffith

TE Albert C. Hitchcock

CIVIL AIR PATROL

TE R. L. Brinckley, Sr.
TE Daniel F. Fannon
TE Paul O. Honomichl
TE Edward S. S. Huntington

TE Albert F. Moginot, Jr.
TE Roy S. Parker
TE Henry Thigpen

RETIRED

TE A. Kenneth Austin
TE Robert A. Bonner
TE Samuel S. Cappel
TE John P. Clark
TE Don K. Clements
TE Howard T. Cross
TE Edward A. Jussely
TE William B. Leonard, Jr.

TE Ronald McCarthy
TE John M. MacGregor
TE James S. Martin
TE John D. Register
TE Thomas E. Sidebotham
TE E. Lee Trinkle
TE Leon F. Wardell
TE Lawrence Withington

APPENDICES

VA HOSPITAL - FULL TIME

TE Phillip B. Binnie
TE Paul Walker

VA HOSPITAL - PART TIME

TE Lyle R. Graff
TE Charles E. Turner

RETIREMENT HOME AND HOSPITAL CHAPLAINS

TE Allen M. Baldwin
TE Drennon B. Cottingham
TE F. Seth Dryness
TE Roger W. Hunt

TE Nelson K. Malkus
TE Wilbur A. Siddons
TE James B. von Drehle

POLICE CHAPLAINS

TE John Clark
TE Charles H. Cobb

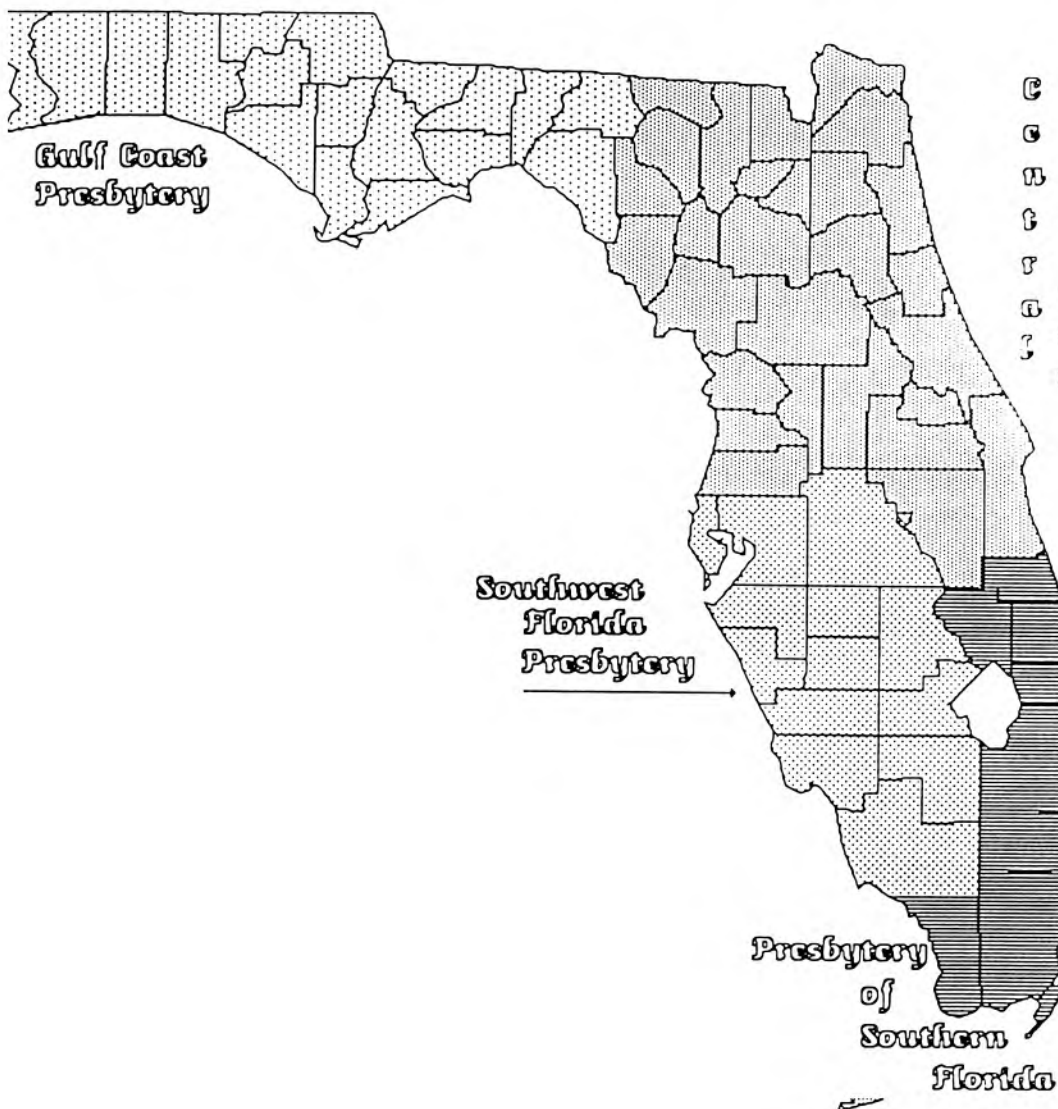
MERCHANT MARINE PORT CHAPLAINS

TE Robert Ackley
TE James Ransom

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 7

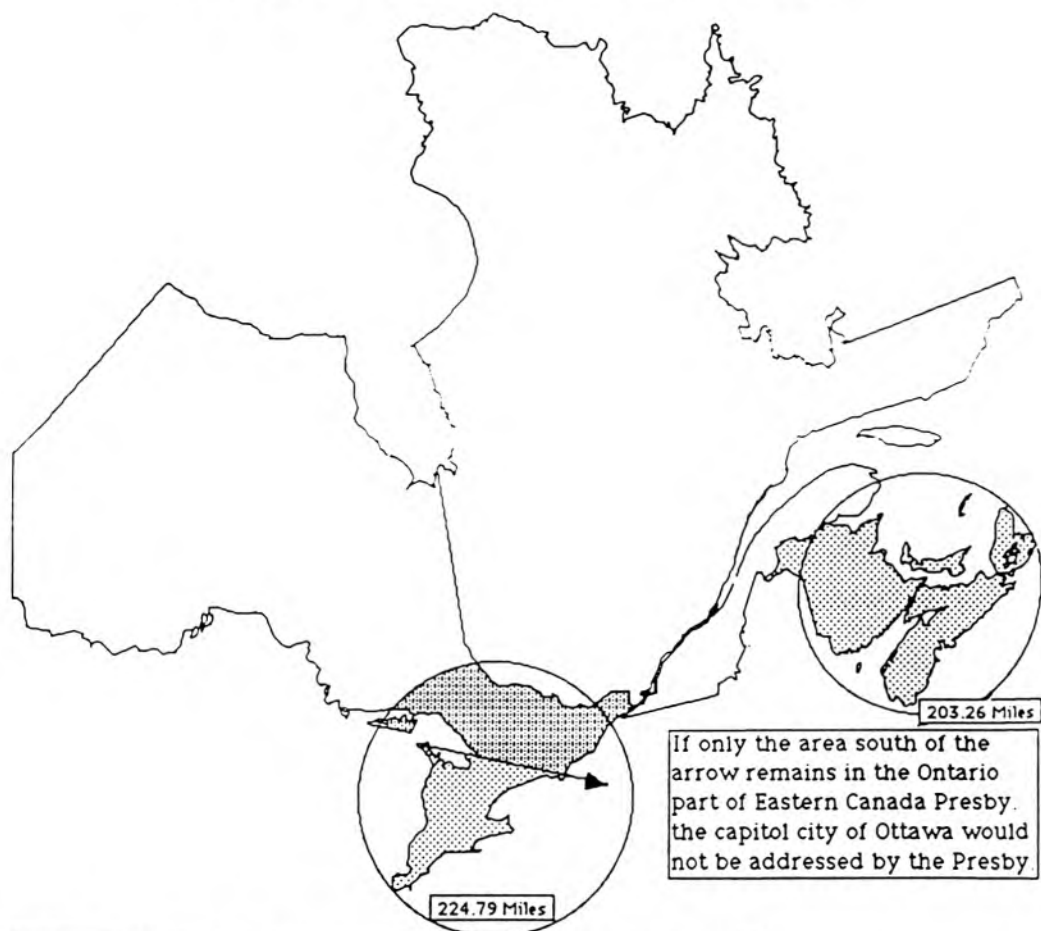
NEW SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY



APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 8

PROPOSED BOUNDARIES OF EASTERN CANADA



Overture 10 from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada requests that its boundaries, which now include all of Ontario, be limited to an area south of an imaginary line between the town of Tobermory, at the tip of a peninsula stretching north into Lake Huron, and the town of Gananoque which is just north east of the northeastern tip of Lake Ontario. The line is superimposed as an arrow on the map above.

This is a very indefinite boundary and one that can hardly be fixed with any accuracy. It would seem better to delimit the Presbytery's territory, a commendable effort, by a road between Mattawa on the Quebec border and Massey on Lake Huron, a line just north of North Bay running through Sudbury.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX L

REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY, JUNE 1990 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

In 1983 the General Assembly approved "MTW 1993 - A Picture of Purpose" which constitutes MTW's Ten-Year Plan. Each year since then MTW has keyed off that master plan to establish goals for the coming year using the planning model employed by all of the church-planting fields.

This report presents progress made towards the goals presented in 1983.

The MTW purpose remains the same as that which was adopted by the General Assembly in 1979 and adapted in the 1985 Assembly:

TO REACH THE WORLD'S UNREACHED
RESPONSIVE PEOPLES WITH GOD'S GOOD
NEWS THROUGH THE TESTIMONY OF
CHURCH-PLANTING TEAMS AND
STRATEGIC TECHNICAL AND SUPPORT
PERSONNEL. SUCCESS IN OBSERVABLE
CHURCH GROWTH WILL BE AN
IMPORTANT MEANS OF EVALUATION.

I. MISSIONARY PERSONNEL

During the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1989, the total number of approved missionaries for MTW and SIMA grew from 530 to 557, as of May 15, 1990. The missionary ministry involvement is as follows:

A. Ministry		<u>7/1/89</u>		<u>5/15/90</u>	<u>Change</u>
1. Ministries to Build the Church	MTW	277		296	
	SIMA	<u>66</u>	343	<u>63</u>	359 +05%
2. Support & Technical Services	MTW	94		101	
	SIMA	<u>8</u>	102	<u>08</u>	109 +07%
3. Bible Translation	MTW	22		24	
	SIMA	—	22	—	24 +09%
4. Medical Ministries	MTW	19		25	
	SIMA	<u>4</u>	23	<u>3</u>	28 +22%
5. Education	MTW	14		15	
	SIMA	<u>12</u>	26	<u>4</u>	19 -27%

APPENDICES

6. Leave of Absence	MTW	<u>14</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>+28%</u>
TOTAL	SIMA	90		78		
	MTW		<u>440</u>		<u>479</u>	
			530		557	+05%

During the year ended June 30, 1989, we saw 65 new career and 23 SIMA missionaries approved for overseas service, resulting in record growth in new missionaries appointed. The goals for the current year are 65 career and 45 SIMA missionaries.

II. TEAMS

During the year four teams have taken shape, and the first members will be on the field shortly, increasing the number of functioning teams to 20.

	<u>7/1/89</u>	<u>5/15/90</u>	1993 <u>Vision</u>
A. Teams fully formed	10	11	24
B. Not fully constituted	<u>6</u>	<u>9</u>	—
Total Teams	16	20	24

III. FINANCES

	<u>7/1/89</u>	<u>4/30/90</u>	1993 <u>Vision</u>
A. GA askings, fiscal year (per person, per year)	\$65.90		\$100
B. Income			
1. MTW (in millions)	\$11.5	\$10.0	\$18
2. SIMA (in millions)	\$ 2.5	\$1.4	\$ 4
C. Administrative costs (%)	14.1%	12.4%	15%
D. Administrative transfer from support accounts (%)	10.6%	10.3%	

IV. OBSERVABLE CHURCH GROWTH

MTW'S ministry is serving people around the world in more than 900 churches that have been organized in both world-class cities and rural communities. Some 25,000 people are in attendance at churches that are organized churches and mission churches.

A. MTW - All Teams	<u>7/1/89</u>	<u>3/31/90</u>	<u>Change</u>
1. Number of Particular Churches			
a. Latin America	9	9	
b. Europe - Africa	9	9	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

c.	**Far East - Australia	<u>912</u>	<u>922</u>	<u>+ 10</u>
	TOTAL ALL TEAMS	930	940	+ 10
2.	Number of Mission Churches			
a.	Latin America	8	9	+ 01
b.	Europe - Africa	31	30	- 01
c.	**Far East - Australia	<u>44</u>	<u>32</u>	<u>- 11</u>
	TOTAL ALL TEAMS	83	71	- 12
3.	Attendance			
a.	Latin America	535	559	+ 24
b.	Europe - Africa	1,865	1,859	- 06
c.	**Far East - Australia	<u>22,576</u>	<u>22,848</u>	<u>+272</u>
	TOTAL ALL TEAMS	24,976	25,266	+290
B.	Latin America	<u>7/1/89</u>	<u>3/31/90</u>	<u>Change</u>
1.	Number of Particular Churches			
a.	Chile - Santiago	1	1	0
b.	Ecuador - Quito	2	2	0
c.	Mexico - Acapulco	5	5	0
d.	*Mexico - Pedregal	0	0	0
e.	*Mexico - Lomas	0	0	0
f.	Peru - Cusco	<u>1</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>0</u>
	TOTAL	9	9	0
2.	Number of Mission Churches			
a.	Chile - Santiago	0	0	0
b.	Ecuador - Quito	3	3	0
c.	Mexico - Acapulco	3	3	0
d.	*Mexico - Pedregal	1	1	0
e.	*Mexico - Lomas	1	1	0
f.	Peru - Cusco	<u>0</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>+ 01</u>
	TOTAL	8	9	+ 01
3.	Attendance			
a.	Chile	40	50	+ 07
b.	Ecuador	290	308	+ 18
c.	*Mexico - Pedregal	55	51	- 04
d.	*Mexico - Lomas	30	25	- 05
e.	Peru - Cusco	<u>120</u>	<u>125</u>	<u>+ 05</u>
	TOTAL	535	559	+ 24

APPENDICES

C. Europe/Africa	<u>7/1/89</u>	<u>3/31/90</u>	<u>Change</u>
1. Number of Particular Churches			
a. *Cote d'Ivoire - Abidjan	0	0	0
b. France - Marseille	0	0	0
c. *France - Paris	1	1	0
d. Kenya - Muruu	6	7	+ 01
e. Portugal - Lisbon	<u>2</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>- 01</u>
TOTAL	9	9	0
2. Number of Mission Churches			
a. *Cote d'Ivoire - Abidjan	1	1	0
b. France - Marseille	1	1	0
c. *France - Paris	0	1	+ 01
d. Kenya - Muruu	26	24	- 02
e. Portugal - Lisbon	<u>3</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>- 0</u>
TOTAL	31	30	- 01
3. Attendance			
a. *Cote d'Ivoire - Abidjan	45	58	+ 13
b. France - Marseille	25	30	+ 05
c. *France - Paris	75	80	+ 05
d. Kenya - Muruu	1,600	1,550	- 50
e. Portugal - Lisbon	<u>120</u>	<u>141</u>	<u>+ 21</u>
TOTAL	1,865	1,859	- 06
D. Far East/Australia	<u>7/1/89</u>	<u>3/31/90</u>	<u>Change</u>
1. Number of Particular Churches			
a. Australia - Brisbane	3	3	0
b. Australia - Sydney	3	3	0
c. Japan - Nagoya	0	0	0
d. *Japan - Tokyo	0	0	0
e. **Korea - Rural Villages	886	896	+ 10
f. Christ's College	20	20	0
g. *Taiwan	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>- 0</u>
TOTAL	912	922	+ 10
2. Number of Mission Churches			
a. Australia - Brisbane	4	2	- 02
b. Australia - Sydney	4	4	0
c. Japan - Nagoya	2	2	0
d. *Japan - Tokyo	2	2	0
e. **Korea - Rural Villages	29	19	- 10

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

f. Christ's College	3	3	0
g. Taiwan	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>
TOTAL	44	32	- 12

3. Attendance

a. Australia - Brisbane	228	274	+ 46
b. Australia - Sydney	169	142	- 27
c. Japan - Nagoya	29	32	+ 3
d. *Japan - Tokyo	0	0	0
e. **Korea - Rural Villages	22,150	22,400	+250
f. Taiwan	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>
TOTAL	22,576	22,848	+272

* Team not fully constituted; members in language study

** The vision of Hugh Linton in 1975 and approved by CMTW was to plant churches in 1,100 identified rural villages. The Korea team has been the catalyst to motivate the Korean church to plant 896 churches with an average membership of 25 each. The team is currently giving direct oversight to 19.

V. MAJOR DEVELOPMENTS DURING 1989/90

A. Milestones in MTW Church Planting

1. The first meeting of the General Assembly of Westminster Presbyterian Church of Australia was held in January 1990, culminating twenty years of missionary ministry by Mission to the World. (World Presbyterian Missions prior to 1982 Joining & Receiving)
2. The Acapulco Presbytery was formally organized and received into the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico at ceremonies held May 28, 1989 in Acapulco. We praise God for the five churches and three daughter congregations that are the fruit of 12 years of MTW church-planting team ministry, and ministries of individual missionaries prior to the team's arrival.
3. The rural church-planting team in Korea now sees 285 churches yet to be planted to complete the 1,100 churches to be planted by our team and others as envisioned in 1978.
4. God provided through the generosity of the PCA, worship and ministry facilities which were acquired and dedicated to the Lord's work in:

Lisbon, Portugal (Barriero) September 10, 1989
Marseille, France January 21, 1990
Lisbon, Portugal (Telheiras) January 28, 1990

APPENDICES

5. Team leaders selected for new church-planting fields have been used of God to call laborers. The first missionaries will shortly be departing to open the following fields:

Tim McKeown, Team Leader Bogota, Colombia
Tom Courtney, Team Leader Madrid, Spain
Jeff Talley, Team Leader Dar es Salaam, Tanzania
Dan Porter, Team Leader Milan, Italy

6. The church-planting team led by Dan Iverson began limited work in the Chiba area of Tokyo with two team members in place.

B. Far East Area Director Named

Oliver Claassen assumed the Australia area coordinator's position from Sam Larsen when Sam became an active chaplain in the U.S. Navy. Also, Oliver then became our first full-time area director for the Far East area, relieving John Kyle the acting director. Now all of our fields have an area director, including a director for our cooperative agency MTW missionaries.

C. Joint Venture in Church Planting

Expansion of the Gospel in the Muslim world is described as the last great frontier for world evangelization. Because of the complexity of the task in the heart of the Muslim world, MTW has linked in a joint venture with Frontiers, a mission organization with whom we have had a cooperative agreement for a number of years, to place a multi-national church-planting team in a strategically selected sensitive country. The joint venture is characterized by accountability and oversight of missionaries through MTW, expertise, training and leadership in Muslim evangelism through Frontiers and on-site coaching and guidance from a key national Christian leader.

D. New Church-Planting Models

Linking with national pastors/evangelists and missionaries from the Two-Thirds World is the model being used by our fields.

1. Our Lisbon, Portugal team has facilitated missionaries from the Presbyterian Church of Brazil to form a multi-national team for planting churches in Lisbon.
2. One of our missionaries, after years of intensive discipleship and training, has formed a church-planting team of nationals whose vision is to evangelize Hindu people so that a number of churches are planted. Because of visa limitations in this restricted-access country, missionary presence is restricted to periodic visits.

E. Strategic Planning

The mid-point of the current MTW 10-year Plan "MTW 1993 - A Picture of Purpose" has been reached, and as part of the review of progress, we entered into a strategic planning program. A new 10-year Plan, "Vision 2000 AD - Partnering in World Missions" has been approved by CMTW and is being presented to the 18th General Assembly. (see Appendix I). This plan will set the direction for MTW through the turn of the century.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

F. New President, Christ's College

Dr. Jonathan Chao was installed as the new president of Christ's College in May 1989.

G. Intensified Warfare

Increasing danger to missionaries and opposition to the Gospel has been part of 1989. Wycliffe/SIL Indonesia has been notified that their contract with the government will not be extended beyond April 1991. Terrorist and guerilla activities, including the kidnapping of missionaries from a sister mission agency, in Peru and Colombia have spotlighted the need for prayer for the safety of God's servants. One of our MTW families received a threat that the family would be killed the evening prior to a scheduled baptismal service in which converted Muslims were taking this major step of identification with their Savior. Harassment of the medical work and our missionary, Dr. Priscilla Strom in Bangladesh, continues even though the courts have determined each accusation false. Counter suits seem to be the only solution to end the harassment. The missionary residences of our ministry in Muruu, Kenya, were attacked by armed bandits, resulting in missionaries being injured, Kenyans badly beaten, property stolen and mission vehicles damaged.

The need for prayer for safety and protection of our missionaries is urgent.

H. Leadership in World Missions

After directing the very successful Lausanne II Congress on World Evangelization in Manila, Philippines, the Rev. Paul McKaughan assumed the post of Executive Director of the Evangelical Foreign Missions Association. It is significant that a PCA/MTW teaching elder carries this very responsible position with an organization that represents 97 mission agencies and 13,362 missionaries.

VI. Homegoing of MTW Co-workers

A. MTW Committee member Dr. Robert G. Rayburn went home to be with the Lord on January 5, 1990.

For almost four years, Dr. Robert G. Rayburn has served the Lord and the church as a member of the Committee on Mission to the World. In God's providence this service was ended on January 5, 1990, when he heard His "Well done, good and faithful servant. Enter into the joy that has been prepared for you."

Bob Rayburn brought to the committee the same degree of excellence which characterized his entire ministry. To his parishioners he gave a challenge of total commitment and obedience to the Lord Jesus Christ. To his students the challenge was one of excellence in preaching and worship. To his fellow faculty members it was one of love for students. To his fellow committee members of Mission to the World it has been faithfulness to the heavy responsibilities and a personal interest in the growing number of missionaries committed to our care.

APPENDICES

To his wife, LaVerne S. Rayburn, and their children, the committee and staff of Mission to the World wish to express our deep sorrow in their loss, which we experience with them, but also our joy in having served with their loved one. The cause of Christ has been strengthened by the life and leadership of this dear friend.

- B. Retired MTW missionary, the Rev. Glenn Allen Fearnow, went to be with his Lord on June 18, 1989.

Glenn was born in Williamsport, Maryland, on June 4, 1921. He graduated from Saint John's College, the Pennsylvania School of Nursing and Faith Theological Seminary. He was ordained in 1952 by the Bible Presbyterian Church and joined the Board of Foreign Missions in 1952. He served in the United Arab Emirates from 1952 to 1977 and in the Kingdom of Jordan from 1978 to 1984. Glenn was called to his eternal home on June 18 after a battle with cancer beginning March 1986. During his considerable pain and discomfort, his testimony remained true and his faith unshaken.

We join with his wife, Helen, and son, Dr. Daniel Fearnow and family, in mourning the loss of this servant of God but rejoice at the "well done, thou good and faithful servant ... enter into the joy of your Master" with which he was welcomed home.

- C. MTW missionary, the Rev. Robert Allen (Al) Hatch went to be with his Lord on December 20, 1989.

Missionary Allen Hatch, on December 20, 1989, ended his earthly ministry. He "had served God's purpose in his generation." We bow before our Sovereign Lord in humble acceptance of His divine will for our friend and co-laborer and commit ourselves to prayer for his loved ones and for the work to which he committed his energies and his life.

Al Hatch set before the watching world an example of a life yielded to the Lord Jesus Christ. Having the blessing of being reared as a covenant child, Al was committed to serving Christ at an early age. The excellence of his performance drew the attention of Christian and secular leadership and soon he carried a heavy load that was to bridge the gap between nationals and expatriates all across Latin America. It was in 1975 that Al Hatch came under the authority of Mission to the World, giving us the benefit of his experience and knowledge of working among the Ecuadorian people.

To his wife, Alice H. Hatch, and their children, the committee and staff of Mission to the World wish to express our deep sorrow in their loss, which we also experience with them, but also our joy in having served with their loved one. The cause of Christ has been strengthened by the life and leadership of this dear friend.

VII. Conclusion

This report, along with gratitude to God, comes to the General Assembly with the approval of the Committee on Mission to the World currently serving the church.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders

Frank Barker, Evangel
Jack B. Scott, MS Valley

Thomas Cheely, Evangel
Thomas Ramsay, Pacific NW

Addison P. Soltau, Southern Florida

R. Laird Harris, Delmarva

Donald F. Starn, New Jersey

Ruling Elders

1993

Loyd Strickland, North Georgia

1992

Donald McKenzie, Philadelphia
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

1991

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
J. L. Thompson III, TN Valley

1990

L. B. (Pete) Austin, TN Valley
William J. Gordy, SE Alabama

Alternates

James A. Wright, Palmetto

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD SUBCOMMITTEE

Class of 1990

TE David G. Sinclair
TE K. Dale Linton
RE Donald D. Comer
RE Howard J. Hokrein

Class of 1991

TE Bruce Davis
TE Randy Smith
RE William Gordy
RE Thomas Conway

Class of 1992

TE John Wood
TE Shelton Sanford
RE Scott Seaton
RE Gerald Sovereign

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Dr. W. Jack Williamson, Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

APPENDICES

RECOMMENDATIONS

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Eighteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff, the missionaries and candidates of MTW and that we continue to ask Him to supply their physical, spiritual and emotional needs.
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the members, churches and presbyteries of the PCA for their faithful prayers and financial support for the work and ministry of MTW.
3. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to teaching elder, John E. Kyle, for his excellent service as coordinator of Mission to the World and that he be re-elected to the office of coordinator.
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation for the senior staff of MTW and their dedicated service to our church and the cause of missions around the world.
5. That May 26, 1991 be set as the Day of Prayer for World Evangelization and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field.
6. That the seminaries involved in training PCA candidates for ministries and PCA churches be urged to promote the need for both teaching and ruling elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams.
7. That the proposed budgets of MTW and SIMA, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.
8. That the limited cooperative agreement with the Presbyterian Church of Australia-Victoria be approved.
9. That the cooperative agreement with the Presbyterian Association of England be approved.
10. That the cooperative agreement with International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates be approved.
11. That the secondment agreement with MAP International be approved.
12. That the cooperative agreement with Vienna Christian School be approved.
13. That the cooperative agreement with Biblical Education by Extension be approved.
14. That the cooperative agreement with Mission to Unreached Peoples be approved.
15. That the ten year plan "Vision 2000 - Partnering in World Missions" be approved as the direction in which Mission to the World should move during the years 1990-2000 AD.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

MISSION TO THE WORLD VISION 2000-PARTNERING IN WORLD MISSIONS

The Apostle Paul wrote to fellow believers in Philippi:

"... I always pray with joy because of
your partnership in the gospel
from the first day...
being confident...that He who began a
good work will carry it on to completion..."
(Philippians 1:4-6)

MTW's theme for the 1990's is:

WORLD EVANGELIZATION
BY BUILDING THE CHURCH
THROUGH PARTNERSHIP
IN THE GOSPEL.

INTRODUCTION THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

What follows is our vision for the next decade; but because true vision is 360 degrees in scope, we begin by looking back to 1973. When the PCA unfurled its banner to the world as one of the true churches of Jesus Christ, it committed itself to the following principles:

- * To be true to the Scriptures as the only infallible, inerrant rule of faith and practice.
- * To be faithful to the reformed faith as the most accurate summary of the doctrine taught in scripture.
- * To be obedient to the Great Commission of Jesus Christ.

Mission to the World has sought to be faithful to these commitments. We reaffirm the statement from our Book of Church Order that the "work of the church is one work." We recognize that our task is but a part of the total work of the whole Church, and we acknowledge that MTW's task is but one part of the fulfillment of the Great Commission.

APPENDICES

During the past decade, the average annual growth of the PCA has been as follows (adjusted for joining and receiving RPC,ES):

PCA churches	4.0%
Total membership	6.6%
Total contributions	17.1%
Total contributions to denominational ministries	11.3%
Total contributions to benevolences	14.7%
Per capita contributions to benevolences	7.0%

Mission to North America, our sister committee with responsibility for the U. S. expansion of the PCA, has set a goal of 2,000 churches by 2000 A.D., an average annual growth of 8.2% from the current 1,150. Using the rate of growth for the past 10 years, we project that by the year 2,000, PCA's membership of 455,000 will give \$294 million per year to benevolent causes. An MTW budget of \$66 million will maintain PCA benevolence giving to MTW at the current level of 22.5%.

This document reflects the MTW Committee's aggressive response to that portion of the task assigned to it. It is our purpose to envision the next decade as we present MTW's role in fulfilling our Lord's Great Commission in the 1990's.

MISSION TO THE WORLD/SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD

We praise our God for His tremendous blessings upon MTW during the 16 years of its existence. One of the fastest-growing mission agencies in the world, MTW is the largest missionary-sending agency among reformed churches. Mission executives and agencies around the world have acclaimed MTW as being on the cutting edge of missions work.

As pleasing as is the acclaim of men, it is the Lord Jesus Christ who is the Head of the Church and Whom we serve. We pray our efforts have advanced His kingdom, have brought glory to His name, and have deserved the favor of His approval.

Achievements

Through God's grace, MTW has achieved the following significant accomplishments:

- * Our missionary force has grown to 557 missionaries in 59 countries around the world.
- * In fiscal 1988-89, contributions totaled \$12,155,000, as compared to MTW's first-year contributions of \$565,842, representing a growth of 2,048% during the past 17 years.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- * Based on research conducted on 40 major cities of the world, MTW has selected 25 for church-planting teams and deployed teams to 18 of these cities, ministering primarily to middle- and upper-class people.
- * MTW has been a leader in cooperating with specialized mission agencies so that PCA personnel may exercise those gifts the Lord has given them. Presently we have cooperative agreements with 54 different agencies.
- * The first church-planting work has now been completed in Acapulco with the formation of a new presbytery which includes five churches, 3 mission churches, and 1 preaching point, with an average Sunday attendance of more than 1,000. Subsequently, missionaries have been redeployed to other areas. We expect that four additional teams will have completed their church-planting assignments within the next four years and will be redeployed.
- * Short term missions (SIMA), which began in 1981 with a handful of two-year missionaries, has grown to 986 missionaries who spent from two weeks to two years in cross-cultural service during 1989.

Because it is a young, flexible organization, MTW has had a unique advantage over most other mission agencies, both denominational and interdenominational. MTW continually redefines its focus in response to the changing world to which it ministers. Let us look at that world today.

The Challenge

We live in an age of revolution. The last decade of our century will be marked by increasingly rapid change. Technology, travel, communications, people movements, political upheavals, growing cities, mass movements of refugees, and internationalization of business are some areas of radical change in human society. The following issues present formidable challenges to MTW.

- * By 2000 A.D., a significant percentage of the world's unreached people will be living in countries closed to traditional missionary activity.
- * Christians are a global minority. Islam, the largest non-Christian world-view of today, claims one of every five people.
- * The masses are moving to the cities. In 1980, 260 cities world-wide had populations of more than 1 million. By 2000, more than 500 cities will have populations exceeding 1 million.
- * The population continues to grow, so that the world's people are becoming both younger and older simultaneously. For example, Mexico City has a population under the age of 14 equal to the entire population of New York City!
- * Ten million refugees live in the world today-victims of war, revolution, oppression, and economic exploitation.

APPENDICES

- * Almost 1 billion people live in extreme poverty.
- * The West has become so secularized that the traditional Christian world view is no longer the primary influence.
- * The center of Christian activity has moved to the Far East and the Southern Hemisphere. In Africa the Christian population is growing 500% faster than the population. In Latin America the growth is 20,000% faster. In Seoul, Korea alone there are 6,000 churches, and it is estimated that more than 50 million Christians currently worship in "house churches" in China today. Consequently, the Two-thirds world is now sending out 25% more missionaries each year.

How are we to be involved in missions in this world?

The world MTW is called to penetrate with the Gospel demands new strategies in missions. Like the "... men of Issachar, who understood the times and knew what Israel should do" (I Chronicles 12:32), so must we understand the times and know what we should do. Our strategy must be designed to permeate a world characterized by increased urbanization, poverty, hunger, millions of refugees, a secularized, nominally Christian world, and billions yet unreached by the Gospel.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission To The World: VISION 2000

Purpose

Mission to the World will advance world evangelization by developing and strengthening partnerships to plant and build the Church. Success will be determined by our faithfulness to God's word and can be measured by the qualitative and quantitative growth of that part of the Body of Christ to whom we are ministering.

VALUES

World evangelization is Mission to the World's vision.

Building the Body of Christ is its goal.

Partnership is its method.

- * Ministering through teams made up of missionaries has been a strength of Mission to the World. This approach will be enhanced and expanded for greater productivity in our future ministries.
- * Mission to the World has traditionally emphasized partnership through establishing cooperative agreements with evangelical mission agencies. By 1989 we had made 54 such agreements. It is our desire to deepen these relationships in the future.
- * The people God calls into His service are MTW's most valuable resource. Enhancement, growth and the development of people to their highest potential will continue to be a major emphasis of MTW.
- * Enabling men and women of the laity to participate widely in world missions is an expanding area of concern for Mission to the World.
- * Forming partnerships with the emerging non-western mission-sending agencies and selected national churches is a priority in assigning our missionary force, as is developing tentmaking opportunities to reach inaccessible people.

The overall means of achieving these goals will be through actively establishing partnerships with other evangelical Christians worldwide who are committed to fulfilling the Great Commission by 2000 and beyond.

Focus

* Prayer

The program of world evangelism is dependent on the prayers of God's people in the Presbyterian Church in America. We therefore issue the call to all our brothers and sisters to join and "ask the Lord of the harvest therefore to send out workers into His harvest field." (Matthew 9:38)

APPENDICES

* **Unreached People Groups**

A people group is "a significantly large grouping of individuals who perceive themselves to have a common affinity for one another, because of their shared language, religion, ethnicity, residence, occupation, class or caste, situation or combination of these." (Lausanne Congress on World Evangelism)

God in His Sovereignty, has allowed thousands of people groups to be formed that share linguistic, geographical, racial, and cultural similarities.

An unreached people group is "a people group within which there is no indigenous community of believing Christians able to evangelize this group." Missiologists estimate that there are still thousands of unreached people groups in which no viable church exists that can reproduce itself within its group.

At one time, people of our heritage were part of an unreached people group to whom others brought the gospel because the love of Christ constrained them to bridge cross-cultural barriers. Today we are similarly constrained to carry the gospel to existing unreached people groups.

At present MTW has 65 missionaries working in 25 specially-defined unreached people groups in evangelism, Bible translation and church-planting teams.

We envision that by 2000 A.D., MTW will have selected and/or entered 150 appropriate unreached people groups among whom we can utilize the gifts and skills of the PCA members to reach them effectively with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This will be done through the training and deployment of nonresident missionaries, gifted national Christians, partnerships with Two-thirds world missions, professional persons in tentmaking ministries, Bible translation, and church-planting teams. MTW strategies will:

1. Pinpoint the location of these people groups in urban and rural settings.
2. Recruit personnel culturally adaptable, suitably gifted, motivated by the Holy Spirit, and specifically trained.
3. Challenge local congregations to adopt these people groups and support the PCA missionaries assigned.
4. Plant churches in these groups.
5. Leave behind structures which will disciple individuals and maintain the evangelical witness.

* **Missionaries**

By the end of the 20th century, MTW will have some 1,150 missionaries serving terms of two years or more. Approximately 78% of these will be career missionaries. These missionaries will be organized into several major divisions such as church planting, church nurture, support and technical ministries, and education.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A significant number of these missionaries will be working with men and women of like heart and mind in partnerships which will glorify God through the building of His Body.

* **SIMA**

SIMA will play a key role in its growth through expanding its work beyond short-term into program and personnel development. Approximately 22% of the 1,150 missionaries will be two-year missionaries under SIMA.

* **Urban Centers**

We anticipate that 80% of our field force will target the world's large urban centers. The remaining 20% will focus on geographic and culturally distant people groups.

* **The Poor**

Both scriptural teaching and world need compel us to deploy approximately 25% of our personnel and financial resources to build the Body of Christ among the world's poor.

* **The Middle Class**

While recognizing the numbers and the needs of the poor, we also realize that a major opportunity for us as Presbyterians is to reach the middle classes who will ultimately have a great impact on their worlds. These people constitute the battleground over which the various ideologies of this world are contesting. Basically they are unreached, and the gospel must become an option to them.

* **Non-western Missions**

One of the key indicators of God's Spirit moving in the world is the emergence and flowering of non-western Mission organizations. We envision that nearly 10% of our missionaries will focus on this priority.

* **Training**

Training will be a major component of our system both at home and overseas. Training of laity, tentmakers, and church planting team leaders will be needed for continued expansion of the Gospel from North America. Serving the Two-thirds world emerging missions movement and the emerging churches through available training resources of MTW and PCA will be an important component for cooperation in evangelism.

* **Laity**

If the world is to be evangelized, the men and women of the laity must be mobilized to accomplish the task. We propose to use many approaches to mobilize this body through practical, ministry-based training.

APPENDICES

Key Result Areas

The following are the crucial areas where we must achieve a standard of excellent performance if MTW is to accomplish its purpose by 2000 A.D.

- * Prayer
- * Church planting/building the Body of Christ
- * Deepening partnership relationships
- * Personnel
- * Expanding Servants In Missions Abroad
- * Deploying laity
- * Participating with Two-thirds world missions
- * Tentmaking
- * Training
- * Improving finance and administration functions

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 2

Field Reports

Australia, Brisbane Church-Planting Team

The Queensland, Australia, Church-Planting Team of Mission to the World has faced a most challenging year during 1989. The announcement of the Larsens' resignation from MTW was sadly received and their labors among us sorely missed.

While the team is now well into Phase II of its vision statement which calls for the establishment of five churches and two mission works by the end of 1994, there is still a great need before us. At present there are five churches in various stages of development. Three of them are completely under Australian leadership.

1989 was an encouragement in that two new works were started; one was begun by Australians without MTW personnel involvement. The first Australian pastor to be trained in our own Westminster Theological College in Queensland was ordained and installed into the Buderim church. Three additional men are now preparing for the ministry. Over 3000 people were exposed to the Gospel in one way or another through our team ministry. At least 20 people came to know the Lord during this year as well.

The Brisbane Church-Planting Team is grateful to God for His evident continued blessing and for the prayer and material support of our sending congregations in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Australia, Sydney Church-Planting Team

Greetings to each of you in the Name of the One who came "to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many." (Mark 10:45)

In Phase I, the MTW team has been committed to establish a biblical presbytery of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Australia in the Penrith/Canberra area by December 1990. Our vision called for five particular churches by December 1990.

We have five mission works in progress as of December 1989, three in Penrith and two in Canberra. Our status at this point as a Committee of presbytery with national leadership who are MTW trained, comprising of five ruling elders and three more who have been trained, examined and approved by the MTW Committee in December 1989.

The first work, begun in 1985, has now called its first national pastor and is proceeding towards becoming a particular church. The next two works, begun Easter 1987, are growing and preparing to call their own pastors. The next works, begun in February 1988 and October 1989, are still young but are showing signs of strength.

Over the past 12 months, God has enabled us to:

- conduct an Evangelism Explosion Clinic at The Resource Centre
- conduct church officer training at The Resource Centre
- hold a pastors' conference with Dr. Richard Watson

APPENDICES

- contribute an article on church growth by Oliver Claassen to "Australian Presbyterian Life"
- see the members of the Westminster Presbyterian Church in Penrith/Canberra go from 67 to 94 and the attendance from 165 to 252
- hold our annual Field Council in September
- begin a revolving fund of \$(AUS 70,000) to be made available to the churches of WPC for buildings and support of pastors.

Thank you for your support and help as we labor for Christ on this field. We praise God for His work and look forward to His continued blessings.

Chile, Las Condes Church-Planting Team

Church

Growing -

- * Received 12 members as first step in reorganization of Cristo Rey.
- * Second membership class December 2, had seven attend.
- * Excellent music program enhanced with addition of Jenny and Sergio Iglesias - professional musicians who are registered for the next membership class.

Evangelism -

- * EE to start in March - the "fall" season here.
- * Nelson Ayllon of Cusco, Peru, here for Deeper Life Conference November 22-26, a practice run for Encuentro Con Dios program. Cost overruns but excellent reception by the church.

Bible Studies -

- * Greenhouse operating on three levels - people becoming Christians through the ministry and growing.
- * Each of the team women are teaching Greenhouse in three separate studies with women in the community.
- * Discipleship - Sam Mateer, Manuel Bersach, and Verne Marshall are each discipling one of the church men via Operation Timothy Bible Studies.

Ministries -

- * Youth retreat in November - reached our goal of 30 kids attending.
- * Active youth program, meeting three times a week.
- * Four regular prayer meetings; Thursday evening and Sunday morning weekly, men and women prayer breakfasts monthly.
- * Pastoral student will be sent to Buenos Aires, Argentina, for further training.

Cote d'Ivoire, Abidjan Church-Planting Team

Though young in its ministry, the Abidjan Church-Planting Team has seen abundant blessings of the Lord. Twenty-five converts from Islam have been baptized. One Muslim-convert church of the six planned has been established and national leaders - all former Muslims and highly committed - are being trained. A satellite meeting in another Muslim section of the city is growing rapidly and is expected to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

yield a second church; converts from the first church are actively involved in planting the second.

The team's local correspondence course, offering Muslims a contextualized exposure to Jesus Christ, has continued to expand to reach over 250 individuals. The hospital ministry, a pioneer effort in using medicine to advance the Gospel, has been effective in reaching both staff and patients and has begun to produce converts as well.

The unusual responsiveness the team has witnessed has stretched its resources maximally, to which the Lord has responded by sending another church-planting unit to the field, bringing the total to three, with another in language study and a fifth completing itineration.

Ecuador, Quito Church-Planting Team

Recent additions to the team are Robin Shinholser, Bill and Sharon Allen, and Rev. and Mrs. Charles F. Sawyer with children Ethan, Claire, and Devon.

Two new Ecuadorian pastors were examined and ordained after successfully completing a training program that includes three years of Logoi biblical and theological training along with extensive ministerial practice with a missionary tutor. This brings the total of Ecuadorian pastors trained in this program to four.

Acts 4 does not seem so distant as we have been offered four different properties by national believers to be used for the glory of God. Two other properties are under serious negotiation for purchase as church building sites, thanks to money donated to the Quito Land and Building Project.

The total regular Sunday attendance of our five congregations is over 250 as opposed to less than 200 a year ago. The majority of this growth has taken place in San Marcos Presbyterian Church as a result of Rev. Daniel Pinckney's faithful emphasis on evangelism.

France, Marseille Church-Planting Team

1989 was an exciting year of team and church development in Marseille, France. The MTW team has been reminded that the Lord Jesus Christ is faithfully keeping his promise to build his church in France. The team and the young congregation in the suburb of Plan de Cuques purchased and renovated a building near the center of this town. Finding this ministry facility was an answer to several years of prayer. Now we are praying this building will be a pace setter for future ministry: With the help of French and PCA congregations and individuals, we are establishing a roll-over fund that will enable our team to secure property and facilities for future church-planting in the Marseille area. Our goal is 3-5 churches established in the greater Marseille area by the year 2,000.

At the same time we were preparing to move in to our new building, we welcomed four SIMA summer workers and the first of two SOAR teams of PCA high school

APPENDICES

volunteers. These young people helped us finish some interior work in our building, launch a successful summer Bible club for area children, and, best of all, gave us our first successful contact with French teenagers. Drawn in increasing numbers by curiosity to meet the American visitors, some 60 French youth were seen flocking to our evening "coffee bars" of music, table games, and skits and testimonies by the Americans. Largely through this summer ministry two French youths of 18 and 21 have come to profess faith in Christ.

Such encouraging signs are spurring our team to pray more aggressively. We are asking God to expand our contacts in the neighborhoods where we live and through English tutoring and conversation clubs we offer. We are seeking French people who will be open to studying the Bible with us. We are praying for more conversions of local French people. The team currently consists of the Wessel, Mailloux, Johnson and Bergey families and Angela Walsh, SIMA member, and still hopes to add new members in the near future.

France, Paris Church-Planting Team

The Paris Church-Planting Team gives praise and thanks to God for establishing our team which is now in full swing in our new target area in the western suburbs of Paris. All our team members have completed language study and their intern relationship with the Evangelical Reformed Church of France (E.R.E.I.). Two of our men recently went through the Evangelism Explosion course in France which is an important part of our strategy. The Lord has given all our team members numerous opportunities for contacts and witness. The Lord has opened the door very wide in Plaisir, a west suburb of Paris, where we have great relationships with various groups in the community.

Our first worship service was held January 14, 1990 in a hotel conference room so we are on our way to the founding of our first mission church. Meanwhile we are spread out in various surrounding towns where we hope to see home Bible fellowship groups as well as youth work.

This year much time has been consecrated to team building and preparing our strategy documents. We are committed to having national workers join us as soon as possible, but finances are needed. Otherwise we are all excited to be a part of what God is doing, especially as we are now finally at the point of planting a church! Thank you for standing with us.

India Children's Home

The Children's Home at present has 400 children in Bhogpur and 200 in the branch home in Roorkee. These homes are operating under a staff of about 50 in Bhogpur and 20 in Roorkee. The children are supported by a sponsorship program through MTW and Stichting Redt Een Kind in Holland and are managed by the Gordon Taylors of MTW. Annually about 20 to 30 young people are going out from the Homes to be self-supporting. In the past few years, 90% of those leaving the Homes have received baptism, and a substantial number of these have become active church members.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

About 50 of the girls leaving have become nurses. Several others are in other Christian services including about 20 who are in some form of Christian ministry and 10 pastors of churches. We believe that feeding these trained young people into the churches, year by year, is a vital method of church planting and nurture.

Japan, Nagoya Church-Planting Team

The Nagoya Church-Planting team is now into the third year of its 10 year plan to start three large, established, inter-related churches which will have begun the process of starting two daughter churches. One mission church has been meeting regularly for two and a half years and a second started formal meetings this past September. One of the two national workers left to start another new work so at present we are looking for a future leader for our mission church.

We rejoice to see how God has been working in visible ways these past twelve months:

1. We have been able to recruit a national worker for our center as a chaplain-counselor.
2. We have purchased a site immediately next door to the present location of our center and this will be completed late April. The location is excellent, and we will now have more space to increase our programs.
3. This church/center has had a full year of well attended activities such as the lecture series on the home and children which resulted in a weekly Bible study on this subject; cooking classes; men's breakfast; USA Homestay program which has sent about 30 students to the USA with the result of two baptisms, two confessions of faith and four others in Bible study; and weekly home visitation of our student's parents.

In December I was asked to teach a weekly Bible class on a private college and twenty students are attending this! Through these various programs and classes well over 200 people are exposed to the Gospel on a weekly basis. Out of these there have been six baptisms, three other serious commitments to Christ and four others who are in a weekly discipleship Bible study.

4. Our second location has started regular meetings and has extensively canvassed the area to determine its permanent site. Property should be purchased this year.

It is an awesome task to be in this strategic nation of Japan with tremendous potential for reaching the world with the Gospel. Our challenge is to mobilize this nation's Christians in this great task weekly.

Japan, Tokyo Church-Planting Team

1. The Tokyo/Chiba Church-Planting Team is in the preparation stage. Two couples have completed two years of language school, and two couples and a single are

APPENDICES

still in language school. The two couples out of language school are primarily doing an internship with Japanese pastors for eighteen months, as well as some initial evangelism in the church planting target area.

2. During this past year two more couples have arrived in Japan, and two SIMA English teachers have come to teach English for contacts. Classes were started with another 110 non-Christians weekly now coming in contact with God's Word and God's people.

Kenya, North Kitui Church-Nurture Team

The North Kitui Church Nurture Team has lost Stan and Donna Armes, Karl and Debbie Dortzbach. John and Kathy Lesondak will leave Muruu in the summer of 1991. The major emphasis of the nurture ministry has therefore become a medical mercy and evangelism program.

Progress in the development of the Africa Evangelical Presbyterian Church makes missionaries less necessary and because language acquisition and acculturation process is long, we are not planning to send further non-medical church nurture personnel for rural work. New personnel for the clinic have expressed a commitment to be involved in church nurture work, so it will not be abandoned completely.

The personnel involved in medical work are Greet Rietkerk (MD), Eileen Hicks (nurse-midwife), Corrie van Galen (nurse), and Lois Ooms (administration, Community Health). [REDACTED] (MD) [REDACTED] arrived September 1989. Gary and Jill Nabinger (training in maintenance skills) arrived January 1990. Mark (nurse) and Clarice Mollenkof are to arrive in January 1991. We are seeking a missionary to develop the administrative structure of the clinic and train Kenyan personnel in the aspects of that work, with the goal of Kenyans handling all of the clinic administration. We also have a regular need for a teacher for missionary children.

We have seen progress in our Major Goals re maturity and future independence of the work, in the following areas:

A. Church Nurture - Qualified Leaders

In 1989 two men and two women graduated from Bible schools, bringing the number of candidates for TE up to eight.

B. Reproducing Churches And A New Presbytery

The number of churches or mission churches in Kitui remains the same. Nairobi has one full church and two mission churches toward a second presbytery.

C. Health Care Outreach

The average daily patient load was very high in early 1989, which was also a time of labor unrest among the nonprofessional staff when much of the staff had to be dismissed. It has now dropped to a manageable level of about 150 patients per day.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

D. Kenyanization of the Clinic

A third Kenyan nurse, the son of one of the pastors, joined the clinic staff in 1989.

E. Strategic Service to Communities

Community Health Education - There are currently three churches with active groups, but growth is slowed by the necessary involvement in clinic administration.

Korea Mission

The one word that would best describe the ministry of the Korea Mission PCA this past year would be "transition." We live in a rapidly changing world and Korea is no exception. In 1975 over 1000 villages in the rural areas did not have churches within four kilometers walking distance. The mission has continued to work in cooperation with conservative Presbyterian denominations to encourage them to plant the church of Jesus Christ in these areas. We are pleased to report that our 1989 survey statistics indicate that the number of unchurched villages remaining throughout the country has been reduced to 285 for which we praise the Lord. We are presently working in twenty villages throughout the country.

Betty Linton continues faithfully to minister in Soochun to the needs of patients with tuberculosis. The clinic ministers to approximately 1,000 outpatients while about 50 patients are recuperating in the rest home. The chronic care community houses and cares for 35 patients.

We are investigating ways in which we can be involved in home and foreign missionary training in three other major conservative, Presbyterian denominations which we have worked with for many years in rural church planting.

As we continue to work toward the completion of the church-planting phase of the ministry and become more involved in the ministry of nurture and training, we covet the prayers of our home church that we might be faithful in this new phase of mission work in Korea. Many disciples have been made in this land, and we will continue to work with the Korean church in that task.

Mexico City, Lomas Church-Planting Team

We have a core group of seven families for the first of an expected six churches in the Lomas section of Mexico City.

During the past 12 months one missionary family completed language study and is now ministering in Mexico City bringing to three the total of families currently on the field. We had our first Evangelism Explosion 16-week training program with five Mexicans participating. In the Fall we began our first worship services on Sunday with our seven family core group. We have made approximately 75 new contacts this year, and God has brought 27 people to faith through the ministry. Our ministry to university students continued in conjunction with the other Mission to the World team in Mexico City, and we also began a ministry to high school students.

APPENDICES

During the summer of 1989 we cooperated with the other MTW team in Mexico City in sponsoring groups of high school students from six different PCA churches ministering to people in poor sections of Mexico City. We also cooperated with the other MTW team in Mexico City in an outreach to university students with the help of fifteen students from Briarwood's Campus Outreach ministry.

Mexico City, Pedregal Church-Planting Team

We are in the process of beginning the first church; one of six to be planted by 1998. In 1989 the church received twenty adult church members; ten received baptism. Forty-five adults made professions of faith. New believers are being disciplined using various methods: Thirty in the Greenhouse program (classroom) and thirty-three involved in personal and small group discipleship. Our discipling is richer in content and structure, and more personal.

Due to the size of Mexico City and the task, as we perceive it, we are planning and working towards cooperating with Mexican believers and churches to build the Kingdom. We continue to have a ministry to the poor through our cooperation with Armonia. 1990 will see the beginning of our theological training program for future pastor and lay leadership (the Logoi program), and a continued emphasis in university ministry.

Peru, Cusco Church-Planting Team

The Cusco team has seen the first of the proposed Cusco Presbytery established. The church has its own property, pastor, two ruling elders, three deacons and trained Sunday school teachers. Their most critical need is for an adult Sunday teacher, Peruvian musicians and a solid finance base.

Now that this church is organized, plans have been made to begin a second church with members of the mother church helping with visitation, finding a suitable location and encouraging the new church with attendance.

Highlights of the year included the training and ordination of three deacons, one-week training for seven Sunday school teachers, 50 professions of faith, 30 new members (net gain of 20 since 10 moved away) and 500 or more were exposed to the Gospel.

Portugal, Lisbon Church-Planting Team

The Lisbon team entered 1989 with work in two churches and in two missions. By the end of the year our assistance to the independent Presbyterian Church was terminated, but a new mission work was begun in Telheiras. The Barreiro and Carnaxide congregations are growing by conversions and showing good promise of developing leadership and self-support by 1992. The Portela congregation is facing not only a change in leadership but the necessity of having to find another facility in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

which to meet. The changes are serving to build a greater sense of commitment within the small core group.

The various ministries of the team have been blessed in a significant way through the help of our Brazilian co-workers who are especially gifted in evangelism. Although the future of the fledgling churches is still humanly precarious, we enter 1990 believing that God is building His church here. The multiplication factor is beginning to be felt as we see more Portuguese involved in the ministry to reach their countrymen. The prospects look very good for the development of a small but strong presbytery by 1995.

APPENDICES

ATTACHEMNT 3

MTW MISSIONARIES

Adams, Rev. & Mrs. A. E. (Earl/Rosie)
Adams, Mr. & Mrs. Steven P. (Joyce)
Akovenko, Mr. & Mrs. James S. (Sue)
Allen, Mr. & Mrs. William (Bill/Sharon)
Allen, Mr. & Mrs. Erick (Kathy)
Altork, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Barbara)
Anderson, Rev. & Mrs. Sidney B. (Louise)

[REDACTED]
Armes, Rev. & Mrs. Stanley B.
(Stan/Donna)
Aschmann, Mr. & Mrs. Richard P. (Heidi
Marie)
Austin, Rev. & Mrs. Thomas (Ann)
Barnett, Miss Ellen S.
Baughman, Mr. & Mrs. Loren (Pam)
Baxter, Mr. & Mrs. John (Susan)
Behrend, Miss Brenda
Bergey, Dr. & Mrs. Ron (Francine)
Bersach, Rev. & Mrs. Manny (Terri)
Birdsall, Rev. & Mrs. S. Douglas
(Doug/Jeanie)
Black, Mr. & Mrs. Robb (Patti)
Blake, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Susan)
Bolton, Miss Rosemary
Booth, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis (Natalie)
Boyer, Rev. & Mrs. R. Eugene (Charlotte)
Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane
Brooks, Mr. & Mrs. David (Gwen)
Brown, Mr. & Mrs. Robert D. (Bobby/Mari)
Bucklen, Dr. & Mrs. Keith (Janet)
Buckner, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. James (Bonnie)
Burch, Rev. & Mrs. John (Susan)
Cadiente, Miss Nena
Camenisch, Rev. & Mrs. Glenn D.
(Frances)
Campbell, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. John
(Jack/Sherry)
Carney, Mr. & Mrs. G. Morris (Harriet)
Carter, Miss Brenda
Caviness, Rev. & Mrs. Don (Velma)
Chambers, Mr. & Mrs. Garry (Anita)
Chaplin, Rev. & Mrs. Carl (Becky)
Claassen, Rev. & Mrs. Oliver (Helen)
Clay, Mr. & Mrs. Henry (Wendy)
Cobb, Miss Elyce
Coleman, Mr. & Mrs. J. Olin (Jean)
Courtney, Dr. & Mrs. Thomas J. (Tom/Jan)

Crabb, Mr. & Mrs. Ken (Susan)
Crane, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
Crews, Rev. & Mrs. R. S. (Pete/Elizabeth)
Cross, Rev. & Mrs. David (Barbara)
Cross, III, Rev. & Mrs. Walter G.
(Jerry/Peggy)
Cvelich, Mr. & Mrs. Edward M. (Page)
[REDACTED]
Dance, Mr. & Mrs. Peter E. (Judy)
Dangler, Miss Sally
Davidson, Rev. & Mrs. Charles William
(Bonita)
Day, Mr. & Mrs. William Lee
(Bill/Sherry)
[REDACTED]
DeWitt, Mr. & Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Depue, Mr. & Mrs. Graydon (Greg/Diane)
Deringer, Rev. & Mrs. Brian (Lorrie)
Diaso, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dawn)
Dillow, Mr. & Mrs. Michael (Janean)
Dooley, Miss Mari
Dortzbach, Rev. & Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
Douglass, III, Mr. & Mrs. Gillis (Gene)
Dye, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Dick/Ann)
Edwards, Dr. & Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Connie)
Ellis, Mr. & Mrs. Ronald R. (Ron/Cathy)
Faber, Rev. & Mrs. Dan (Dale)
Faires, Rev. & Mrs. William (Will/
Martha)
Farris, Mr. & Mrs. Edwin R. (Ed/Kathryn)
Ferris, Rev. & Mrs. W. L. (Larry/Lisa)
Fiol, Dr. & Mrs. David (Eleanor)
Fleming, Miss Caroline
Foster, Rev. & Mrs. Warren Vernon (Lana)
Frank, Mr. & Mrs. Vernon R. (Bud/Susan)
Frederick, Dr. & Mrs. John R. (Gail)
Gahagen, Mr. & Mrs. Craig (Heather)
Gahagen, Rev. & Mrs. Donald H. (Don/Sue)
Gibson, Mr. & Mrs. Herbert (Bert/Carole)
[REDACTED]
Gleason, Mr. & Mrs. W. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie)
Goodman, Mr. & Mrs. J. William
(Bill/Martha)
Grubb, Mr. & Mrs. Robert Glenn
(Glenn/Sharlene)
Gutierrez, Rev. & Mrs. Gerardo
(Gerry/Ruth)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Harrell, Rev. & Mrs. Joseph R.
(Joe/Becky)
Hatch, Mrs. Allen (Alice)
Hatmaker, Miss Charlene
Helms, Dr. & Mrs. Rob (Marilyn)
Hendrix, Mr. & Mrs. Richard M.
(Rick/Jan)
Hermann, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/
Esther)
Herron, Rev. & Mrs. Dan (Betty)
Hicks, Ms. Eileen
Hivner, Jr., Mr. & Mrs. Richard
(Rick/Claire)
Hudson, Rev. & Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Carol)
Hultgren, Mr. & Mrs. Ronald (Solveig)
Hunt, Rev. & Mrs. John (Inez)
Iverson, III, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel
(Dan/Carol)
Jackson, Mr. & Mrs. William (Bill/Jean)
Jennings, Rev. & Mrs. Nelson (Kathy)
Jerguson, Rev. & Mrs. John (Angelynn)
Jewett, Mr. & Mrs. Melvin (Mel/Char-
lotte)
Johnson, Mr. & Mrs. Bradley (Brad/Eliza-
beth)
Johnson, Mr. Gary C.
Johnson, Mr. & Mrs. Ronny (Ron/Lizanne)
Johnson, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Gale)
Johnston, Miss Judy
[REDACTED]
Jones, Mr. & Mrs. Lewis (Betty)
Jones, Miss Pamela Kay (Pam)
Jones, Dr. & Mrs. Peter R. (Rebecca)
Karner, Miss Linda
Kiewiet, Rev. & Mrs. David (Jan)
King, Mr. & Mrs. Bryce (Noreen)
King, Mr. & Mrs. J. Wayne (Julie)
Klamer, Miss Lynn Suzanne
Knauer, Mr. & Mrs. Ronald (Ron/Char-
lotte)
Kobb, Rev. & Mrs. James (Jim/Debra)
Kolodny, Mr. Alan
Kroeger, Rev. & Mrs. C. Scott (Nancy)
Krzyszowski, Dr. & Mrs. William (Bill/
Susan)
Kuch, Mr. & Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Karen)
Kuykendall, Mrs. Billie
Kyle, Rev. & Mrs. Jayson D. (Jay/Mau-
reen)
Kyle, Rev. & Mrs. John (Lois)
Kyle, Mr. & Mrs. Marc (Beth)
[REDACTED]
Lane, Mr. & Mrs. Bryan David (Janet)
Langford, Mr. Bruce

[REDACTED]
Leonard, Rev. & Mrs. John (Christy)
Lee, Miss Mayetta
Leslie, Mr. & Mrs. Edward (Ed/Linda)
Lesondak, Rev. & Mrs. John (Kathy)
Levesque, Mr. & Mrs. Tom (Vicky)
Linton, Mrs. Hugh M. (Betty)
Linton, Mr. & Mrs. Philip (Phil/Janet)
Lloyd, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Ann)
Long, Dr. & Mrs. Paul B. (Mary Jo)
Long, Mr. & Mrs. Steve D. (Eva)
Lyle, Mr. & Mrs. Joseph (Joe/Ann)
Mahaffey, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Bob/Sue)
Mailloux, Mr. & Mrs. Marc (Aline)
Manning, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. Fred (Betty)
March, Mr. & Mrs. Cary (Charlotte)
Marshall, Rev. & Mrs. Verne (Alina)
Mateer, Rev. & Mrs. Samuel (Sam/Lois)
Mathis, Mr. & Mrs. Edmond (Ed/Sheryl)
Matsinger, Mr. & Mrs. Jay (Nancy)
May, Rev. & Mrs. Tom (Linda)
[REDACTED]

McCoy, Mr. & Mrs. Charles (Charlie/Ilo)
McKaughan, Rev. & Mrs. Paul (Joanne)
McKeown, Rev. & Mrs. Timothy A.
(Tim/Becky)
McLean, Miss Julia Anne (Julie)
Meiners, Rev. & Mrs. Paul (Liz)
Michael, Mr. & Mrs. Ronald (Ron/Mary
Jane)
[REDACTED]

Miley, Miss Gindy
Miller, Mr. & Mrs. Dan (Debbie)
Miller, Rev. & Mrs. Douglas H.
(Doug/Ann)
Mitchell, Rev. & Mrs. Pete, Jr. (Ruth)
Mollenkof, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Clarice)
Morang, Mr. & Mrs. Kevin (Teresa)
Nant, Rev. & Mrs. Gary A. (Carol)
Newbrander, Mr. & Mrs. Tim (Lyn)
Newsome, Rev. & Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
Omerly, III, Rev. & Mrs. George G. (Au-
drey)
Ooms, Miss Lois
Park, Dr. & Mrs. G. Timothy (Tim/Lynn)
Park, Dr. & Mrs. Hyung Young (Young/
Soon Ja)
Parker, Dr. & Mrs. John (Sue)
Patterson, Mr. & Mrs. James T. (Jim/
Mary Alice)
Patton, Rev. & Mrs. Tom (Diana)
Payne, Dr. & Mrs. Michael (Karen)

APPENDICES

Peck, Mr. & Mrs. Andrew Edward
(Andy/Sue)
Pelletier, Dr. & Mrs. Allen (Marge)
Peters, Rev. & Mrs. Stanley R.
(Stan/Claudia)
Pinckney, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel Roy
(Dan/Iara)
Poland, Miss Dorrie
Popp, Mr. & Mrs. Eric (Joy)
Porter, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie)
Powlison, Rev. & Mrs. Hugh (Berenice)
Powlison, Mr. & Mrs. Keith (Ruth)
[REDACTED]
Quarterman, Dr. & Mrs. Clayton E.
(Clay/Darlene)
Ramsay, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Rich/Angie)
Rarig, Rev. & Mrs. Stephen (Steve/
Berenice)
[REDACTED]
Reid, Rev. & Mrs. Fred (Mele)
Rietkerk, Dr. Grietje (Greet)
Robfogel, Rev. & Mrs. William
(Bill/Edna)
Rollo, Mr. & Mrs. John T. (Claudia)
Rowan, Mr. & Mrs. Steve (Nancy)
Rowton, Mr. & Mrs. Dan (Sue)
Rug, Rev. & Mrs. John (Cathy)
Rusling, Mr. & Mrs. L. Van (Alice)
Sawyer, Rev. & Mrs. Charles (Rick/Mindi)
Scharf, Mr. & Mrs. Russell (Cherrie)
Schnackenberg, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Bob/Val)
Schoof, Rev. & Mrs. Steve (Beth)
Schorr, Mr. & Mrs. Robert A. (Rod/
Sharilyn)
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Scott, Rev. & Mrs. Robert (Bob/Libby)
Shane, Rev. & Mrs. John J. (Susan)
Shelby, Mr. & Mrs. Bob (Dana)
Shelden, Mr. & Mrs. Howard (Deidre)
Sieben, Mr. and Mrs. Scott (Linda)
Slawter, Dr. & Mrs. William (Kip/Judy)
Sledge, Rev. & Mrs. Charles F. (Judy)
Smith, Rev. & Mrs. W. (Calvin/Grayson)
Sneller, Rev. & Mrs. Alvin R. (Al/
Marilyn)
Snow, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Molly)
Spooner, Dr. & Mrs. Arthur (Ursula)
[REDACTED]
Stevens, Rev. & Mrs. Carl (Irma)
Stewart, Rev. & Mrs. James H. (Jim/Sue Ann)
[REDACTED]
Strom, Dr. Priscilla (Pris)

Strom, Dr. & Mrs. Richard B.
(Dick/Donna)
[REDACTED]
Strumbeck, Rev. & Mrs. David M. (Susan)
Talley, Rev. & Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff/
Esther)
Taylor, Mr. & Mrs. Brad (Colleen)
Taylor, Rev. & Mrs. Gordon (Beth)
[REDACTED]
Thomas, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Carolyn)
Thompson, Rev. & Mrs. Kenneth A.
(Ken/Kim)
Thrasher, Mr. & Mrs. James (Jim/Nan)
Traub, Rev. & Mrs. William (Will/Judy)
Travis, Mr. & Mrs. Edgar W. (Ed/Nitya)
Trotter, Rev. & Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Sandy)
Truong, Dr. & Mrs. Hi Phan (Yen)
Tucker, Rev. & Mrs. Eric (Conchita)
Ulrich, Dr. & Mrs. Wesley (Beverly)
Van Galen, Miss Cornelia (Corrie)
Vick, Miss Renee
Villa, Mr. & Mrs. Lorenz (Diane)
Wagner, Mr. & Mrs. Richard C. (Ramona)
Waldecker, Rev. & Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)
Ward, Mr. & Mrs. Herbert (Kathy)
Warren, Mr. & Mrs. Andrew (Andy/Bevely)
Watanabe, Rev. & Mrs. Gary (Lois)
Weeber, Miss Carol
Weed, Mr. & Mrs. John (Ruthie)
Wessel, Rev. & Mrs. Hugh S. (Martine)
White, Rev. & Mrs. David C. (Barbara)
White, Miss Rebecca G. (Becky)
Williams, Mr. & Mrs. Donald E.
(Don/Terry)
Wilson, Rev. & Mrs. G. Michael
(Mick/Michele)
Wood, Mr. & Mrs. Kenton (Karen)
Wood, Miss Susan
Wood, Rev. William (Bill)
Woodham, Rev. & Mrs. Michael (Debbie)
Woodson, Rev. & Mrs. Robert C.
(Bob/Shirley)
[REDACTED]
Wroughton, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. James F.
(Jim/Elle)
Young, Rev. & Mrs. Bruce D. L. (Susan)
Young, Rev. & Mrs. James W. (Jim/Tish)
Young, Rev. & Mrs. Stephen T. (Steve/
Sarah)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SIMA MISSIONARIES

Akin, Mr. & Mrs. Mark W. (Virginia)
Bakelaar, Mr. & Mrs. Peter (Diane)
Baker, Mr. Brad
Barnett, Miss Jan
Baumgartner, Miss Lori S.
Beige, Miss Lisa A.
Borchert, Miss Lori
Bowling, Mr. & Mrs. Harold (Hal/Susanne)
Brown, Miss Judy
Brown, Mr. Walter L.
Cadiente, Miss Nena
Carley, Miss Lynn
Carr, Mr. & Mrs. Billy (Bill/Susan)
Colson, Mr. Sanders
Conroy, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Dearman, Miss Jan
Deibert, Miss Nancy
Durrell, Miss Kim
Everts, Miss Jana
[REDACTED]
Fiol, Miss Tina L.
Fox, Mr. & Mrs. Stephen (Steve/Karen)
Frisbee, Miss Cindy
Giardiniere, Miss Judi
Gray, Mr. Rick
Gray, Mr. Spencer
Guibu, Mr. Helio
Hebert, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dave/Paula)
Hennessey, Miss Jeanie
Henry, Miss Lynn
Hogg, Miss Cynthia L.
Holman, Miss Beth
James, Mr. & Mrs. Guyton (Virginia)
Johnston, Mr. Jed
Kemp, Mr. & Mrs. Paul (Louise)
Kendrick, Miss Yasmin
Keuler, Miss Donna
Kinsman, Miss Robin
Lass, Mr. & Mrs. Paul (Eileen)
Light, Mr. & Mrs. Richard (Dick/Dorothy)
Marsh, Miss Susan
McClurken, Rev. & Mrs. Edwin (Ed/Barbara)
Mellor, Miss Debbie
Merritt, Miss Connie

Mitchell, Miss Kelly
Moore, Miss Minta
Moore, Miss Sarah Lynn
Mueller, Miss Faith
Myers, Mr. Jim
Nabinger, Mr. & Mrs. Gary (Jill)
Newland, Miss Judith
Parker, Mr. & Mrs. Jerry (Rebecca)
Parker, Mr. & Mrs. Joe (Alice)
Perkins, Miss Sandra
Peterson, Miss Karen
Pitz, Mr. Daniel D.
Richards, Miss Carol
Rowe, Mrs. Debra
Sawchuk, Mr. Dave
Scharf, Mr. & Mrs. Russ (Cherrie)
Shinholser, Miss Robin
Sneed, Mr. & Mrs. Roy (Carole)
Stevens, Miss Carla
Swisher, Mr. & Mrs. LeRoy (Judy)
Tate, Mr. James B. (Jim)
Terranova, Mr. & Mrs. Russ (Barbara)
Thomas, Mr. & Mrs. Richard M. (Lisa)
Thompson, Miss Ann
Thompson, Mr. Bruce K.
Tidmore, Miss Marianne
Turbeville, Mr. John
Walsh, Mrs. Angela
Wells, Miss Mary Anne
Weston, Miss Laura J.
White, Mr. & Mrs. David M. (Robin)
Whitis, Miss Anne
Woodson, Miss Elizabeth (Ellie)
Yoder, Mr. Keith
Young, Rev. & Mrs. Dan (Becky)
Zuniga, Mr. & Mrs. Manuel A. (Gladys)

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 4

Listed below are the agencies with which Mission to the World has cooperative agreements.

Mission to the World

Africa Evangelical Fellowship
African Bible Colleges
Africa Inland Mission, International
Arab World Ministries
*Biblical Education by Extension
Campus Crusade for Christ
Chinese Church Research Center
Committee on Foreign Missions of Orthodox Presbyterian Church
English Language Institute/China
Evangelism Explosion III International
Evangelical Foreign Missions Association
Frontiers
Greater Europe Mission
Hapdong Presbyterian Theological Seminary/Korea
International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates
International Service Fellowship
Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship
*International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates
International Students, Inc.
Language Institute for Evangelism
Latin American Committee of EFMA/IFMA
Lausanne Committee for World Evangelization
Liebenzell Mission
Logoi, Inc.
Mafrag Sanatorium Association
*MAP International
Maturity Audio Visuals
Ministeries in Action
Mission Aviation Fellowship
Nairobi Evangelical Graduate School of Theology
The Navigators
O.C. Ministries
Operation Mobilization
Overseas Missionary Fellowship
Peninsular Presbytery/Mexico
People International
*Presbyterian Association of England
Presbyterian Seminary of the North
*Presbyterian Church of Victoria (Australia)
Reformed Theological Seminary (France)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Send, International
SIM International
Slavic Gospel Association
South America Mission
South American Crusades
South East Asia Bible College
Tokyo Christian Theological Seminary
Translators Committee of the Philippines
*Vienna Christian School
Westminster Presbyterian Church/Australia
World Concern
World Evangelical Fellowship
World Harvest Mission
World Mission Prayer League
World Radio Missionary Fellowship (HCJB)
World Vision International
Worldteam
Wycliffe Bible Translators
Youth for Christ

SIMA Cooperative Agencies

Africa Inland Mission
Campus Crusade for Christ
Church Resource Ministries
Frontiers
Highland Christian Mission
International Teams
Logoi, Inc.
Management Technologies International, Inc.
Ministries in Action
*Mission to Unreached Peoples
World Harvest Mission
Wycliffe Bible Translators

*Denotes all cooperative agreements signed since last report.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 5

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA FOR REV. AND MRS. STEPHEN T. YOUNG.

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but serving under the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Home Mission Board.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency. Rev. and Mrs. Young will be assigned to serve in Australia for an initial period of 48 months, to be reviewed during their Home Ministry Assignment with the possibility of continuing the period of service for an additional term up to 48 months.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary shall participate in any training program of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World.
5. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needed for beginning field work.
6. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria, in consultation with Mission to the World concerning major assignments, shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
9. While on the field the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in all privileges and responsibilities, and being subject to the policies and direction of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
10. The field will initiate home ministry assignment planning. Approval shall be by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria after consultation with Mission to the World.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America.
13. The missionary shall not solicit the homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without permission of the respective agency and under the policies of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
14. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria will be established by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be transmitted to the field by that agency. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
15. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA

Title_____

Title_____

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Executive Director

DATE: _____

APPENDICES

Statement of Belief

Chapter I.--The Church

1. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria is part of the Church Catholic; is a constituent part of the Presbyterian Church of Australia; and is in historical continuity with the Church of Scotland reformed in 1560. It was founded in 1859 by the union of certain Presbyterian synods at that time organised within the State, viz.: that deriving from the Church of Scotland directly and others deriving from the Free Church of Scotland and from the United Presbyterian Church.
2. The Supreme Standard of the Church is the Word of God contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments.

At its formation in 1859 the Church adopted as Article 1 of its "Basis of Union" the following:

"That the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Form of Presbyterian Church Government, the Directory of Public Worship and the Second Book of Discipline be the Standards and Formularies of this Church."

The general principles contained in these documents are those subscribed to by the Presbyterian Church of Australia at its establishment in 1901. At that date the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, under the "Deed of Union," surrendered to the Presbyterian Church of Australia the power to determine finally in matters of Doctrine, Worship and Discipline.

Chapter II.--Deed of Union

(Assented to and Signed in Sydney on Wednesday, 24th July, 1901,
and amended by succeeding Assemblies.)

111. This Indenture witnesseth that the Presbyterian Church of New South Wales, the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, the Presbyterian Church of Queensland, the Presbyterian Church of South Australia, the Presbyterian Church of Tasmania, and the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia, holding the same Doctrine, Government, Discipline and Form of Worship, believing that it would be for the Glory of God and the advancement of His Kingdom that they should form one Presbyterian Church, as hereinafter provided, to be called the Presbyterian Church of Australia, and under authority of Christ alone, the Head of the Church, and Head over all things to His Church, agree to unite on the following basis, and subject to the following articles, to be subscribed by the Moderators of the respective Churches in their name and on their behalf.

A.--Basis of Union

112. Section (I) The Supreme Standard of the United Church shall be the Word of God contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

113. Section (II) The Subordinate Standard of the United Church shall be the Westminster Confession of Faith read in the light of the Declaratory Statement and amended by the addition
- (i) in Chapter XXIV, Section IV, of the words "except the case of the deceased wife's sister, or the case of a deceased husband's brother," after the words "nearer in blood than of her own," and
 - (ii) in Chapter XXVII, Section IV, of the words "(saving where the General Assembly has made a special provision to the contrary, that the people of God may not be left without these sealing ordinances)," after the words "lawfully ordained."

Declaratory Statement (i-vi)

114. (i) That in regard to the doctrine of redemption as taught in the Subordinate Standard, and in consistency therewith, the love of God to all mankind, His gift of His Son to be the propitiation for the sins of the whole world, and the free offer of salvation to men without distinction on the ground of Christ's all-sufficient sacrifice, are regarded by this Church as vital to the Christian faith. And inasmuch as the Christian faith rests upon, and the Christian consciousness takes hold of certain objective supernatural historic facts, especially the Incarnation, the atoning Life and Death, and the Resurrection and Ascension of our Lord, and His bestowment of His Holy Spirit, this Church regards those whom it admits to the office of the Holy Ministry as pledged to give a chief place in their teaching to these cardinal facts, and to the message of redemption and reconciliation implied and manifested in them.
115. (ii) That the doctrine of God's eternal decree, including the doctrine of election to eternal life; is held as defined in the Confession of Faith, Chapter III, Section I, where it is expressly stated that according to this doctrine, "neither is God author of sin, nor is violence offered to the will of the creature, nor is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established," and further, that the said doctrine is held in connection and harmony with the truth--that God is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance, that He has provided a salvation sufficient for all, and adapted to all, and offered to all in the Gospel, and that every hearer of the Gospel is responsible for his dealing with the free and unrestricted offer of eternal life.
116. (iii) That while none are saved except through the mediation of Christ, and by the grace of the Holy Spirit, Who worketh when and where and how it pleaseth Him; while the duty of sending the Gospel to the heathen who are sunk in ignorance, sin, and misery is imperative; and while the outward and ordinary means of salvation for those capable of being called by the Word are the ordinances of the Gospel; in accepting the Subordinate Standard it is not required to be held that any who die in infancy are lost, or that God may not extend His grace to any who are without the pale of ordinary means, as it may seem good in His sight.
117. (iv) That in holding and teaching according to the Confession of Faith the corruption of man's nature as fallen, this Church also maintains that there remain

APPENDICES

tokens of man's greatness as created in the image of God, that he possesses a knowledge of God and of duty--that he is responsible for compliance with the moral law and the call of the Gospel, and that, although unable without the aid of the Holy Spirit to return to God unto salvation, he is yet capable of affections and actions, which of themselves are virtuous and praiseworthy.

118. (v) That liberty of opinion is allowed on matters in the Subordinate Standard not essential to the doctrine therein taught, the Church guarding against the abuse of this liberty to the injury of its unity and peace.
119. (vi) That with regard to the doctrine of the civil magistrate and his authority and duty in the sphere of religion as taught in the Subordinate Standard, the Church holds that the Lord Jesus Christ is the only King and Head of the Church, "and Head over all things to the Church, which is His body." It disclaims, accordingly, intolerant or persecuting principles, and does not consider its office-bearers, in subscribing the Confession, as committed to any principle inconsistent with the liberty of conscience and the right of private judgment, declaring, in the words of the Confession, that "God alone is Lord of the conscience."
120. Section (III) Any proposed revision or abridgement of the Subordinate Standard of the Church, or re-statement of its doctrine, or change of the Formula, shall, before being adopted, be remitted to the State Assemblies, and through them to the Presbyteries, and no change shall be made without the consent of a majority of the State Assemblies, three-fifths of the Presbyteries of the whole Church, and a majority of three-fifths of the members present when the final vote of the General Assembly is taken. (See also 162.)
121. Section (IV) On any change being made in the Basis of Union in accordance with Section (III), if any Congregation thereupon refuses to acquiesce in the change, and determines to adhere to the original Basis of Union, the General Assembly is empowered (1) to allow such Congregation to retain all its congregational property, or (2) to deal in such other way with the said property as to the Assembly may seem just and equitable.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 6

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH INTERNATIONAL DISCIPLESHIP AND EVANGELIZATION ASSOCIATES.

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but members of both mission organizations.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates.

APPENDICES

10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates.
11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates.
12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
15. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary with International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates will be established by International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates to be transmitted to the field by that agency. International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by the International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates.

INTERNATIONAL DISCIPLESHIP AND EVANGELIZATION ASSOCIATES

Title _____

Title _____

DATE: _____

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Executive Director

DATE: _____

International Discipleship and Evangelization Associates
4517 Broadmoor Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, MI 49512

Statement of Faith

We recognize the following as the fundamental principles of our corporation, to wit:
The Bible as the inspired, inerrant and infallible Word of God, as interpreted in the
Belgic Confession, the Heidelberg Catechism and the Canons of Dordrecht.

Trustees

Jerry Baker, Chairman
Jack R. Elenbaas, Vice-Chairman
Thea B. Van Halsema, Secretary
Daane Etheridge, Treasurer
Gerald Anman
Lucille Etheridge
Clarence Huizenga
David Smies
Dick L. Van Halsema

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 7

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND THE PRESBYTERIAN ASSOCIATION OF ENGLAND.

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but serving under the Presbyterian Association of England.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary shall participate in any training program of the Presbyterian Association of England as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World.
5. The Presbyterian Association of England will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needed for beginning field work.
6. The Presbyterian Association of England in consultation with Mission to the World concerning major assignments, shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of the Presbyterian Association of England but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Association of England.
9. While on the field the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in all privileges and responsibilities, and being subject to the policies and direction of the Presbyterian Association of England.
10. The field will initiate home ministry assignment planning. Approval shall be by the Presbyterian Association of England after consultation with Mission to the World.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by the Presbyterian Association of England.
12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America.
13. The missionary shall not solicit the homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without permission of the respective agency.
14. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary will be established by Presbyterian Association of England. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the Presbyterian Association of England to be transmitted to the field by that agency. The Presbyterian Association of England will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
15. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, insurance plans provided by Mission to the World.

PRESBYTERIAN ASSOCIATION OF ENGLAND

Title _____

Title _____

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Executive Director

DATE: _____

APPENDICES

PRESBYTERIAN ASSOCIATION IN ENGLAND

Initial Constitution

Agreed at meeting of 11.4.87

1. Following the first London Presbyterian Conference, held on November 15th 1986, the LPC Committee has been in contact with various churches and groups who are interested in furthering the cause of Presbyterianism in England. The LPC Committee has invited representatives of such groups to meet with them on April 11th in order to discuss the next step.
2. The LPC Committee recognises that there are only a few such churches and groups, most of which have only a small membership and are drawn from diverse backgrounds. The Committee considers that there is not yet enough strength to immediately form a Presbyterian Church in England. However, it proposes that an Association be set up, as an interim measure, to prepare for the establishing of a Presbyterian Church.
3. Basis of the Association
 - 3.1 The Association will initially be set up by the LPC Committee inviting churches and groups to join with it in Association.
 - 3.2 The Association will be committed to establishing a Presbyterian Church with the Westminster Confession as its principle subordinate standard. All churches and groups joining the Association, and all individual members of the council that administers the Association, must be willing to subscribe the Westminster Confession.
 - 3.3 The Association and the Church at which it aims will stand within mainline, conservative Presbyterianism. It will not allow differences on secondary matters of doctrine (e.g., unfulfilled prophecy, church and state) or on forms of worship (e.g., psalm-singing, instrumental music), etc., to divide it. Those joining the Association do so on the express understanding of their willingness to accept diversity in such matters, subject to Biblical guidelines to be agreed between us.
4. Purpose of the Association
 - 4.1 To provide fellowship and wider contacts for its member churches and groups.
 - 4.2 To plan and act together to establish new Presbyterian churches throughout England.
 - 4.3 To prepare the way towards setting up a Presbyterian Church in England.
5. Activities of the Association
 - 5.1 The LPC Committee feels that it is vital that Presbyterianism should be seen to work. The Association must not be a mere talking-shop, but must demonstrate to its members and to those outside that Presbyterianism has a real contribution to make to all aspects of church life, especially to outreach.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5.2 The activities of the Association will include the following:

Regular meetings of the council of delegates.

Provision of preachers and pastoral oversight for groups and churches that require and desire it.

Identifying locations where new Presbyterian causes can be started, and assisting them by funding and manpower.

Arranging day conferences to arouse interest in various parts of the country.

Publicising member churches and groups, in England and abroad.

Production of a magazine, to develop awareness and fellowship within the Association, and to provide good articles advocating Presbyterian principles in relevant and contemporary terms.

Overseeing a central fund to provide financial assistance to new groups and the work of the Association.

Preparing a book of Church Order, in consultation with other Presbyterian churches throughout the world.

Setting up a "Church and Society" committee, to study and pronounce on important moral and ethical issues.

5.3 Though the Association would have no formal authority over local churches and groups, it would be willing to act as a forum of counsel to deal with local disputes and problems, if the local church or group wished it to do so.

6. Membership of the Association

6.1 Initial membership will be by the LPC Committee inviting various churches and groups to send delegates to join with the LPC committee in the Association.

6.2 Later churches and groups would be admitted by decision of the council of the Association.

6.3 There would be three sorts of membership of the Association:

- Full membership: churches committed to the Westminster Confession which are free and willing to become part of a Presbyterian Church in England on the terms laid down in paragraph 3 (above).
- Provisional membership: groups committed to the Westminster Confession and intending to become Presbyterian churches within a Presbyterian Church in England on the terms laid down in paragraph 3 (above).
- Observer membership: local churches, committed to the Westminster Confession of Faith (or its Reformed equivalents), which are sympathetic to involvement in the sort of church laid down in paragraph 3 (above), but which are at present integrally involved in some other church government structure.

7. Administering the Association

7.1 The Association will be administered by a Council, which will have the following membership:

Voting members:

The members of the LPC Committee
Delegates from the "Full membership" churches (up to 3 from each)

APPENDICES

Non-voting members: Delegates from the other two categories of member groups and churches (up to 2 from each church/group)

7.2 All members of council will be free to take a full part in its discussions and activities, but the rules about voting are appropriate as a step towards a Presbyterian Church.

7.3 When a full Presbytery is set up the "voting members" would be the pastors/elders of the member churches. At that stage the LPC Committee would be redundant. Its present role is to provide a catalyst around which a Presbyterian Church can develop.

8. The International Presbyterian Church

The LPC Committee recognises the special position of the IPC in England, with its existing congregations (both English- and Korean-speaking). The Committee is grateful for the support and encouragement the IPC has given us, and hopes that as the cause develops we can grow together. At this stage, however, both sides are agreed that full incorporation is inappropriate. The IPC is therefore invited to enter into discussions and activities of the Association as fraternal members, and to send up to 3 delegates to the Council.

9. Assessing Progress

The Association is to run for 3 years, after which time it shall carefully assess its progress. It is always to bear in mind that it is an interim body. The aim should be to have a Presbyterian Church set up in England in April 1990.

List of Council Members

Cambridge

Mr. Bob James (Elder)
Mr. Iain Hodgins (Elder)

Durham

Mr. Brian Norton

East Hull

Mr. Bill Penticost (Elder)

Accrington

Rev. Norman Green
Rev. Mark Johnston (Assessor Elder)
Mr. David Watson (Assessor Elder)

Langbridge Chapel (I.O.W.)

Rev. Jeff Shove
Mr. Robert Urquhart (Elder)

Woking

Mr. Derrick Fenne
Mr. Paul Fenne

Other Council Members

Rev. John Ross
Rev. David Jones
Rev. Dr. John Hall
Rev. Peter Golding

Rev. W. John Cook
Rev. Dr. John Nicholls
Mr. John Ticombe
Mr. Peter Collins

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 8

SECONDMENT AGREEMENT

between

MAP INTERNATIONAL (hereinafter referred to as MAP)

and

MISSION TO THE WORLD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
(hereinafter referred to as MTW)

It is hereby agreed that Karl and Debbie Dortzbach will serve with MAP from June 1, 1990 to May 31, 1992 in Brunswick, Georgia. Upon completion of this period, the two parties may agree upon a further fixed period of secondment. Conditions of this agreement include:

I. CONDITIONS OF AGREEMENT

- A. The missionaries will be responsible to MAP for this assignment. MAP will provide administrative directions and accountability for the missionary during his service to MAP.
- B. Position Descriptions that specifies the Basic Function, Authority and Reporting Requirements, Specific Responsibilities, Job Requirements, and Standards of Performance will be completed by MAP in consultation with MTW and with Karl and Debbie and will become part of the secondment agreement.
- C. Annual appraisals will be made with full and frank discussion between the missionary and their immediate supervisor at MAP with copies sent to MTW.
- D. Reappointments and/or transfers requested by MAP during the secondment period shall be discussed with both the Dortzbachs and MTW subject to the approval of both organizations.
- E. Final discipline as it relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of MAP, but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World. Discipline may result in the termination of this agreement.
- F. The Mission to the World missionary will have the liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.

II. BENEFITS & RESPONSIBILITIES

- A. Karl and Debbie Dortzbach will remain on the compensation and classification plan of MTW including base pay, insurance, pension and other

APPENDICES

relevant benefits as outlined on their support quota worksheet. Financial income, such as allowances and ministry funds, will be received for and allocated to the missionaries by MTW.

- B. MTW shall maintain a financial and prayer support base for the missionary during his service to MAP.
- C. Expense of travel on business is the responsibility of MAP, unless such travel is specifically for and requested by MTW.
- D. Housing is the responsibility of MTW and will follow the housing allowance guidelines of MTW.
- E. Ten percent of the missionaries' time will be spent as a representative of MTW to the Presbyterian Church in America to promote its programs, people, and needs, focusing on the South Georgia and Florida presbyteries.
- F. MTW accepts responsibility for expenses incurred for relocation travel, shipping personal goods, and providing household furnishings, if applicable, for the Dortzbachs' work assignments in Brunswick and for their return shipment and travel.
- G. Vacation, personal and sick leave will follow MAP's guidelines and worked out in cooperation with MAP work schedules in Brunswick. Holidays will be observed according to those scheduled in the Brunswick office.
- H. The Dortzbachs will be covered under the health insurance plan of MTW.

III. TERMINATION OF AGREEMENT

- A. Termination of this agreement for other than doctrinal or moral grounds should follow after discussions between the missionaries and MTW and MAP administration. At least two months written notice prior to effective date must be given by either party.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. SIGNATURE

MAP International MTW Missionaries

By _____ By _____ By _____

Vice President
Program

Date Date Date

By _____ By _____ By _____

Vice President
Administration

Date Date Date

Copies to: MAP/Brunswick
 MTW
 Karl and Debbie Dortzbach

APPENDICES

MAP INTERNATIONAL
Post Office Box 50
Brunswick, Georgia 31520-0050

MISSION STATEMENT

MAP International's mission is to provide enabling services which promote total health care for needy people in the developing world.

STATEMENT OF FAITH

- (a) The unique Divine inspiration, entire trustworthiness and authority of the Bible.
- (b) The Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- (c) The necessity and efficacy of the substitutionary death of Jesus Christ for the redemption of the world, and the historic fact of His bodily resurrection.
- (d) The presence and power of the Holy Spirit in the work of regeneration.
- (e) The expectation of the personal return of our Lord Jesus Christ.

ORGANIZATIONAL GOALS

- * Honor God in all we do.
- * Develop people.
- * Pursue excellence.
- * Grow effectively.
- * Promote the health of the whole person.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 9

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH VIENNA CHRISTIAN SCHOOL.

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but members of both mission organizations.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of Vienna Christian School as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. Vienna Christian School will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. Vienna Christian School shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually-accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Vienna Christian School but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Vienna Christian School.
10. While on the field the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Vienna Christian School.

APPENDICES

11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Vienna Christian School.
12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Vienna Christian School. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for Vienna Christian School.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without permission of the respective agency.
15. The financial package of the missionary, including salary, housing, and field budget, will be set by the Vienna Christian School. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the field. Vienna Christian School will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by the Vienna Christian School.

VIENNA CHRISTIAN SCHOOL

_____	Title _____
_____	Title _____

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

_____	_____
Chairman	Executive Director

DATE: _____

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

DOCTRINAL STATEMENT

For Vienna Christian School

We believe the Bible to be the fully-inspired, infallible, inerrant, and authoritative Word of God.

We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return to power and glory.

We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.

We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit, whose indwelling and filling helps the Christian to live a godly life.

We believe in the bodily resurrection and judgment of all men. Believers are resurrected to enjoy eternal life with God and unbelievers are resurrected to eternal suffering apart from God.

We believe that all who are united to the risen and ascended Son of God are members of Christ's invisible and universal church. We also believe that the local expression of the universal body of Christ is essential in the plan and purpose of God.

We believe that the primary responsibility of all who are saved is to work toward the fulfillment of the Great Commission. All worldly and personal ambitions should be subordinated to that supreme command of making disciples. We believe that human betterment and social justice are essential products of the Gospel.

Because of the non-denominational nature of the school, the doctrinal statement is brief. For the sake of organizational unity, the school has chosen to be pre-millennial and non-charismatic in character. We are concerned that all teachers and staff recognize this character of the school and consent to work harmoniously with those committed to the doctrinal statement even if differing in other minor points.

APPENDICES

Job Description for the Administrator Vienna Christian School

The administrator of Vienna Christian School functions under the direct authority of the V.C.S. school board. His duties include:

1. To administer the operation of V.C.S. and all its departments in accordance with the provisions of the V.C.S. statutes, by-laws and the directives of the school board.
2. To supervise and coordinate the work of all departments of the school, and to insure that the philosophic and academic standards set by the school board are maintained.
3. To assign and supervise the faculty and staff in all departments of the school. Job descriptions shall be used to facilitate effective service and ministry on the part of each faculty and staff member.
4. To assign the process of reviewing student applications to principals and cooperating teachers.
5. To maintain discipline and order in all departments of the school by assisting and supporting teachers in their areas of assignment. The Administrator may, at his own discretion, become involved in disciplinary action within any department of the school, as needed. The Administrator may suspend students from school activities as a disciplinary action, or recommend to the V.C.S. school board expulsion of students for whom such disciplinary action becomes necessary.
6. To call and preside over faculty or staff meetings as needed.
7. To confer with and inform regularly all department supervisors concerning work and problems in their departments.
8. To update regulations, policies, and procedures for each department, and to insure that all teachers are informed of changes, developments, and improvements in their areas of assignment.
9. To manage office procedures and practices, including maintenance of all records of the school.
10. To inform the school board regularly regarding current and future needs of the school concerning faculty, staff, curriculum, facilities, programs, planning, and development.
11. To represent the school board and the best interests of the school as an ex officio member of all faculty, staff, and student committees, as necessary.
12. To prepare the annual budget for the school.
13. To approve all purchases above OS 1,000.00.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. To establish effective communications links between school and parents of students.
15. To carry out a positive public relations program on behalf of the school toward the parents, Austrian school authorities, the missions, and the general public.
16. To fulfill additional directives assigned by the V.C.S. school board.

School Board Organization Abbreviations

E.C.M.	=	European Christian Mission Att.: V. Price P. O. Box 1006 Point Roberts, WA 98281
P.T.F.	=	Parent-Teacher Fellowship
T.E.A.M.	=	The Evangelical Alliance Mission Box 969 Wheaton, IL 60189-0969
G.E.M.	=	Greater Europe Mission P. O. Box 668 Wheaton, IL 60189
B.E.E.	=	Biblical Education by Extension Postfach 33 1197 Vienna, Austria
U.F.M.	=	Unevangelized Field Missions International P. O. Box 306 Bala-Cynwyd, PA 19008

APPENDICES

Vienna Christian School Hilfsverein der Christlichen Schule Wien (Vienna Christian School)

Name	Address	Telephone	Organization	Membership	Term Expires
Bridges, Linda Vice Chairman (1 yr)	Hauptstr. 176 3420 Kritzendorf	02243/849145 44.27.01	E.C.M.	regular	Jan. 31, 1991
Birkner, Harold	Trostgasse 27 2500 Baden		--	honorary	--
Coldwell, Barbara	Niederreiterbergg. 13/3/1 1238 Vienna	88.47.812 55.05.57	P.T.F.	regular	June 30, 1992
Derksen, Dirk 2. Sekretar (1 yr)	Oberfuhrstr. 2/4 1210 Vienna	38.10.402 55.63.62	E.C.M.	ex officio	--
Dmytro, Howard Chairman (1 yr)	Priessnitzg. 6/1/3 2340 Modling	02236/37334 83.53.55	T.E.A.M.	regular	Jan. 31, 1991
Elliot, Deno Vice Treasurer (1 yr)	Hirschstetnerstr. 126 1220 Vienna	22.84.084	P.T.F.	regular	June 30, 1991
Elwood, Mike Secretary (1 yr)	Pachmannng. 17-21/2/1 1140 Vienna	94.60.642 02231/4278	G.E.M.	regular	Jan. 31, 1992
Grahmann, Bob	Englisch-Feld Gasse 4 1220 Vienna	22.87.41 44.27.01	B.E.E.	regular	June 30, 1990
Jenkins, Mel	Billrothstrasse 47 1190 Vienna	36.34.72	U.F.M.	regular	Jan. 31, 1992
LaBass, Doris	Saarplatz 9/29 1190 Vienna	36.84.70	P.T.F.	irregular	June 30, 1990
Lewis, Tom	33 Ravensdene Park Belfast, N. Ireland BT6 00A	(44)232.642.638	B.E.E.	honorary	--
Stricker, Eric 1. Sekretar (1 yr)	Donaust. 104/10 2344 Ma. Enzersdorf	02236/82.470 55.63.62	U.F.M.	ex officio	--
Vanderwerf, Mark	Spengergasse 21/5 1050 Vienna	55.35.674 02252/62719	E.C.M.	regular	Jan. 31, 1992
Van Horn, Martin Treasurer (1 yr)	Ferd. Fleischmannng. 4/1 2340 Modling	02236/82.84.85 83.53.55	T.E.A.M.	regular	June 30, 1991
Walls, Lorraine Vice Secretary (1 yr)	Hasnauerstr. 79 1180 Vienna	47.24.114 44.27.01	B.E.E.	regular	Jan. 31, 1991
Webster, Joyce	Meister Klieberg. 35 2380 Pershotosdorf	86.45.95	P.T.F.	irregular	June 30, 1990

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 10

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH BIBLICAL EDUCATION BY EXTENSION.

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to the World and Biblical Education by Extension.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate shall participate in the full candidate and training program of Biblical Education by Extension.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Biblical Education by Extension will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Biblical Education by Extension shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually-accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Biblical Education by Extension.

APPENDICES

12. While on the field the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Biblical Education by Extension.
13. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Biblical Education by Extension.
14. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Biblical Education by Extension. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for Biblical Education by Extension.
15. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
16. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without permission of the respective agency.
17. The financial relationship of the missionary with Biblical Education by Extension will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of home ministry assignment under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the field.
18. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

BIBLICAL EDUCATION BY EXTENSION

Title _____

Title _____

DATE: _____

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

DATE: _____

EUROPEAN CENTER FOR
BIBLICAL EDUCATION BY EXTENSION
Postfach 33, A-1197 Vienna, AUSTRIA
(0222) 44 20 78

HISTORY -- In August 1979, Dr. Fred Holland of the Wheaton Graduate School (Wheaton, Illinois) was invited to Vienna to conduct a seminar on Theological Education by Extension (TEE) for fifteen East European missions. At that historic meeting, five of the missions agreed to work jointly toward the development of an inter-mission approach to TEE in Eastern Europe. The other ten missions agreed to support this new project in a secondary capacity. Dr. Joseph C. Dillow (Th.M., Th.D., Dallas Theological Seminary), a former visiting instructor in Systematic Theology at Trinity Seminary, was appointed Director of the new European Center for Biblical Education by Extension (BEE).

STRATEGY -- As BEE has developed, the following strategy has evolved:

- Goals**
1. To **MULTIPLY** the growth of New Testament churches behind the Iron Curtain by training a new generation of church leadership.
 2. To **MODIFY** the materialistic world-view of the communist regimes by introducing basic principles of New Testament Christianity into the course of daily affairs of life.
- Means**
1. To **ESTABLISH** church-based training centers led by BEE graduates in each East European target country. The purpose of these training centers is to multiply leaders trained in church-planting, Bible teaching, personal evangelism, discipleship, and pastoral ministries.
 2. To **MULTIPLY** the existence of local house churches and community churches by the use of BEE-trained leaders.

PERSONNEL -- In addition to the Director of BEE and his two assistants, BEE has 30+ facilitators, a curriculum director, curriculum specialist, seminar director, business manager, accountant, personnel manager, publications director and his assistant, five secretaries, travel agent, four graphic artists, distribution manager, production manager, five computer hardware/software specialists, two software programmers, five formatters, and several full-time foreign language translators.

APPENDICES

ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE -- BEE is governed by an inter-mission board of directors (made up of 13 member missions), which meets two times each year to oversee the program, policies, and direction of BEE. In America, we are known as Eastern European Seminary (EES). Our publishing division is based in Dallas, Texas.

CURRICULUM -- BEE is developing 20 seminary-level courses to be taught with workbook and textbook in national languages on a seminar and self-study format. Five courses have been completed for Rumania, and several in Hungary and Poland. Book production includes the publishing of over 57 books and workbooks in the eight language groups. The courses include such topics as Apologetics, Bible Study Methods, Old Testament and New Testament Survey, Counseling, Doctrine, Church Growth, and Christian Home.

THE CHALLENGE OF BEE IS MET THROUGH A FIVE-STEP STRATEGY

We are often asked, "How will you accomplish these goals? Can missionaries travel and minister in Eastern Europe?" We have implemented a five-step strategy in Eastern Europe -- a strategy which is working.

1. **INITIATE** contact with pastors and church leaders. In Eastern Europe, perhaps more than in other mission fields, the development of trust and credibility is extremely important. Through a web of contacts we learn of the pastors who are really strategic for the expansion of the church in a given country. We then begin to teach seminars on Biblical subjects requested by that pastor and his associates. This gives them the opportunity to get to know us before any mention is made of BEE.
2. **IDENTIFY** felt needs. In each country, a major felt need of the pastors is the training of the next generation of church leadership. By simply asking them, "How do you plan to meet this need?", we learn much about their hopes and dreams and how we might be able to assist them in the accomplishment of their goals in this area.
3. **INTRODUCE** BEE. A vision without a practical method of implementation is merely a dream. As we outline the courses and goals of the BEE project and show nationals how it relates to their felt needs, we have met with universal enthusiasm and willingness to begin with some initial courses.
4. **IMPLEMENT** the BEE curriculum in several areas of the country. This involves setting up initial BEE seminars to teach nationals how this training is accomplished. They in turn are responsible for teaching others using the same textbooks, workbooks, and seminar guides we used with them.
5. **INDIGENIZE** the work. Even in the beginning phases we are concerned with turning as much of the responsibility for the training over to the nationals as is possible. We want to assume responsibility only for those parts of the training which they are unable to do. In the initial phases, they become involved in translation work and they select their own national directors.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The ultimate goal of BEE is the establishment of a number of indigenous, in-country, church-based training centers with trained leadership capable of multiplying the BEE curriculum throughout the target country. This will hopefully produce a new generation of church leadership.

DOCTRINAL STATEMENT

We believe the Bible to be the fully-inspired, infallible, inerrant, and authoritative Word of God.

We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return to power and glory.

We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.

We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit, whose indwelling and filling helps the Christian to live a godly life.

We believe in the bodily resurrection and judgment of all men. Believers are resurrected to enjoy eternal life with God and unbelievers are resurrected to eternal suffering apart from God.

We believe that all who are united to the risen and ascended Son of God are members of Christ's invisible and universal church. We also believe that the local expressions of the universal body of Christ are essential in the plan and purpose of God.

We believe that the primary responsibility of all who are saved is to work toward the fulfillment of the Great Commission. All worldly and personal ambitions should be subordinated to that supreme command of making disciples. We believe that human betterment and social justice are essential products of the Gospel.

BIBLICAL EDUCATION BY EXTENSION (BEE) BOARD OF DIRECTORS

The Board of Directors of BEE is an Inter-Mission Board consisting of the directors, or their representatives, of Evangelical Missions who work in Eastern Europe. There are presently eight organizations represented on the Board. Mission to the World has cooperative agreements with three of these organizations.

The actual list of names is extremely confidential and BEE has requested that the list not be printed.

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 11

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND JUDY BROWN AND MISSION TO UNREACHED PEOPLES

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The appointment of Judy Brown shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. She shall be assigned to serve in Cambodia for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Mission to Unreached Peoples requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. Judy will attend pre-field training under the direction of Mission to Unreached Peoples, in consultation with the SIMA office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for her financial and prayer support.
5. Time shall be allowed for Judy to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of her monthly support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of her funds and transmit the proper amount each month to her on the field. Costs incurred by Mission to Unreached Peoples, both the processing and field administration of Judy Brown, will be covered according to the mutually-agreed-upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Mission to Unreached Peoples.
7. Judy shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. Judy shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
9. Mission to Unreached Peoples shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, Judy shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to Unreached Peoples.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. While on the field, Judy shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Mission to Unreached Peoples.
12. Judy will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that she must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

Mission to Unreached Peoples

Title _____

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman, Committee on Mission
to the World

Director, Servants in Missions Abroad

DATE: _____

Signature of Missionary

APPENDICES

Mission to Unreached Peoples

An Overview

I. Purpose

The purpose of Mission to Unreached Peoples is to make disciples, particularly among unreached peoples, by sending committed Christians to minister holistically to them.

II. Focus

Jesus told us that "this Gospel of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to every ethnic group, and then the end will come." (Mt. 24:14) This means that we as His Body have a big job. He gave us the job of making disciples among every ethnic group. And this job will be completed before the end of this age.

But how? It is estimated that there are three billion people alive today who are unreachable through traditional means of evangelism. Missions researchers have catalogued these people into 16,000 unreached people groups. It will take specially designed cross-cultural strategies to reach these people. It will require some Christians to learn a new language, a new culture, a new way of thinking, and a new way of living. They will have to give up their "Western" advantages and seek to identify with people who have less formal education and a lot less wealth. Many cultures can only be penetrated by technical or professional personnel because traditional missionaries would not be welcome. Reaching "hidden people" with the Gospel is going to require innovative approaches.

The great majority of unreached people are members of cultures permeated by one of three philosophical/ religious systems: Communism, Hinduism and Islam. Each of these systems requires a different strategy. Study groups affiliated with the Lausanne Committee, the U.S. Center for World Mission, MARC of World Vision, Issachar and others are researching this problem. But there is still a tremendous need for Christians to implement these strategies cross-culturally.

That's why Mission to Unreached Peoples was created. To put it very simply, Mission to Unreached Peoples recruits, trains, and sends lay people to make disciples of unreached peoples.

III. Personnel

Many unreached people cannot be reached by traditional missionaries. That's why Mission to Unreached Peoples has chosen to recruit people who are often in demand by "closed countries." These people include relief workers, community development workers, tentmakers, business entrepreneurs and students.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Relief Workers: People whose lives have been turned upside down through disasters are usually more open to the Gospel than before disaster struck. Part of the Gospel is to feed the hungry and clothe the naked. Medical teams and logistics experts are welcome as relief workers.
2. Community Development Workers: Poor people need to be enabled to help themselves. This involves the transfer of knowledge and skill. Christians who have skills in administration, office work, agriculture, health, and business are often able to share their faith as well as their expertise.
3. Tentmakers: Modeled after the Apostle Paul who made tents to earn his living while on missionary trips, modern-day tentmakers take secular jobs in closed countries in order to gain access for the Gospel. Some earn good salaries and can use their income for ministry. Others need supplemental support. Teaching is the most common profession of tentmakers. Currently, Mission to Unreached Peoples has about 45 people teaching English as a second language (TESL) in the People's Republic of China.
4. Business Entrepreneurs: People in business for themselves can secure visas in almost any country. Some governments require that outside businesses be set up on a joint-venture basis with local people. This allows us to help local Christian business people as well as earn our own way.
5. Students: Christian students can gain access to many countries by studying in foreign universities. The climate on many campuses makes them ideal places for sharing ideas, even about religion. Students are able to influence future leaders of many developing countries.

In all these ways, lay people who are committed to Jesus Christ and the fulfilling of His Great Commission can play strategic roles in communicating the Gospel to unreached people.

Rather than requiring its missionaries to be Bible college or seminary graduates, Mission to Unreached Peoples requires its candidates to demonstrate a working knowledge of the Bible, a track record in discipleship, excellence in their profession, and a teachable attitude. Candidates' references are checked. Then candidates come to Seattle for training and orientation. The primary courses include discipleship, cross-cultural orientation, interpersonal relationship and language acquisition.

Another specific purpose of the orientation period is to work out the principles of team-building here in the States before departing for the overseas assignment. Teams spend a great deal of time with each other during the orientation period in order to work out interpersonal relationships in a supportive environment. Our desire is to present an image of unity.

The Great Commission makes discipling an imperative. Discipling is best done by imitation, not lecture. The ministry teams both demonstrate and teach what it means to be a follower of Jesus. In order to do this effectively, they have to be vulnerable enough with new Christians to admit weakness and failure.

It takes a lot of time to truly make a disciple. It takes time to develop relationships that get beyond the surface. But as members of the ministry team invest this kind

APPENDICES

of time with local believers, the church will grow stronger and will come to the point where the disciplined become the disciplers.

Mission to Unreached Peoples tries not to dispatch workers as "lone rangers." Our people work in teams. By their very corporate life, they seek to embody Christ's ideal. *"By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."* They are a living demonstration in miniature of what the Church at large is to be. The local people can see our team with a diversity of gifts working together as a unit under the headship of Christ.

Unreached People Teams are groups of Christians committed to taking the Gospel to a particular unreached people. Team members spend the first year (or longer) studying the language and culture. They then design a project to meet the needs of the local people bringing in outside technical experts as needed.

Mission to Unreached Peoples is primarily a cross-cultural mission. In order to learn a new language and culture well enough to plant a strong church, ministry teams must make long-term commitments to that culture. It takes a long time to recognize "redemptive analogies" within a culture and turn them into church-planting strategies. The core members of each team are committed to each other and their new culture for longer terms. Then shorter-term specialists are added to the core team as their expertise is needed.

IV. Ministry

Holistic Ministry has been the topic of much discussion among Christian organizations in the past few years. The very fact that it is being discussed indicates a reaction against one-sided ministry. The modernist/ fundamentalist debate of one century ago has left a residue of evangelicals who stress the importance of the Bible and the spiritual side of man, and liberals who stress special action and the physical side of man. The polarization caused by this theological debate has been transplanted to the church in under-developed countries where the interrelationship between the physical and spiritual realms has always been a given.

Christian holism refuses to make a choice. Physical and spiritual matters cannot be discussed in "either/or" terms; they are "both/and." Christ met people at their point of need. He is the model for holistic ministry. And so the ministry teams must have the training and empowerment for both physical and spiritual ministry. But their job is not to enter a new culture with a preconceived idea of what their activities will entail, but rather first to listen and learn, then to respond.

Christ provides the model for our identification with local people. He gave up all of His heavenly rights to become a servant of men and to die the death of a criminal. That was quite a change in status. Emmanuel. God lives with us. He was tempted just like we are, but He did not sin. He had few possessions and no place to lay His head. None of the Israelites of His day could say that He pulled rank, that He had more advantages than they did. This was one of the keys to His effectiveness. He modeled the servant leadership that He preached about.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This is one of the areas where a new legalism must be avoided at all costs. Each family unit representing Mission to Unreached Peoples overseas needs to feel free to imitate Christ's example according to their own understanding. The general rule of thumb that Mission to Unreached Peoples' workers apply is to live as closely as possible to the local level while not risking serious health problems.

Ultimately, identification is a matter of attitude more than lifestyle. Workers whose homes are open to local people and whose possessions can be loaned out or given away according to local custom will usually be readily accepted by the local people.

One of the principles of missions that has received growing recognition in recent days is that people are more open to accepting change when their own lives are in a state of crisis. Common sense tells us that if the things we rely on fail us, we had better seek new approaches.

This criterion affects the placement of the ministry teams. Refugees and the urban poor are two groups of people who best exemplify this principle. They have left their old surroundings, often with very few personal possessions, and have ended up in a completely new environment, the refugee camp or the urban slum. They have to learn a radically new way of life just to survive. So they are very open to friendly people who can help them make this adjustment.

From the perspective of the ministry team, assistance is given to all in need regardless of their response to the Gospel. The projects are to help the local people survive and adjust. And one of the logical by-products is the integrity and credibility given to the ministry team and to the One who motivates them to care for strangers. Giving assistance to the needy is not bait for the hook of the Gospel. It is a part of the Gospel.

A unified front is a key to a success in evangelism. All organizations must be willing to adjust when it is clearly in the best interests of God's organization, the Church. There are several different levels of cooperation between Mission to Unreached Peoples and other organizations. Where temporary staff are needed to complete another agency's project, the Mission to Unreached Peoples staff may be fully seconded to that agency and work totally under their administrative structure. At other times, Mission to Unreached Peoples will work in partnerships or consortia with other agencies, especially in relief and development.

Mission to Unreached Peoples will never become a denomination. Any churches which are started are independent. They are encouraged to affiliate with their local evangelical fellowship. Where churches already exist, Mission to Unreached Peoples teams work under their initiative. The team responds to any requests they make for assistance, and funnels new believers into their fellowship.

V. Organizational Description

Mission to Unreached Peoples was incorporated in 1981 in the State of Washington. It has been recognized by the Internal Revenue Service as 501(c)(3) non-profit corporation.

APPENDICES

VI. Statement of Faith

1. We believe the Bible is the inspired Word of God and is authoritative and infallible in the original writings.
2. We believe in one God, eternally existent in three persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious death and atonement through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of God the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man, faith in our Lord Jesus Christ and regeneration by the Holy Spirit are essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit, by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and life eternal.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of the Church, which is the Body of Christ, composed of all who are regenerated through faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

19309 West Valley Highway
Suite R-102
Kent, Washington 98032
(206) 251-9601
1-800-688-8380

5761 Bryant Street
Burnaby, B.C.
Canada T5H 1X4
(604) 437-5417

May 7, 1990

To: SIMA -- Eric Popp Fax 404-636-5733
From: Mission To Unreached Peoples -- Tom Allaire 206-251-9603
Re: Statement of Faith

Dear Eric:

Pursuant to our telephone conversation Friday, please be advised that numbers four and seven of our statement of faith is not necessarily a chronological order of salvation and should not be interpreted as such; but they are parts in the process of salvation.

I hope this statement will assist you in finalizing the processing of Judy Brown for service.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southeast Asian Outreach

International Office: 90 Windmill Street, Gravesend, Kent DA12 1LH, England.
Southeast Asian office: P. O. Box 26, Sisaket 33000, Thailand.

Tel: (0474) 534101
Fax: (0474) 357282

Catherine Lilja
Mission to Unreached Peoples
19309 West Valley Highway
Suite R-102
Kent, WA 98032, USA

12 April 1990

ATTN: Eric Popp, SIMA
Dear Eric,

We thought you would like a copy of this.
Catherine

Dear Catherine

Very many thanks for your FAX of April 10th and thank you for your partnership and kind assistance in our quest to bring together the team we need in Cambodia for our projects.

With respect to Judy Brown, I can only give you the job description for the position of Livestock Technician in broad detail since we are as yet in the early stages of the project development.

The person we require will need to know how to handle animals in the Southeast Asian climate and environment. For our Integrated Aquaculture approach, we expect to have chickens, pigs, ducks, cows and water buffalo. We would hope to breed, raise and market in a highly efficient manner. We would want to include, as a major part of our approach, a demonstration of low-cost farming so that the techniques are within the capability of the poor farmers. A primary objective is to produce a demonstration unit. The Integrated Aquaculture principle means that, in a controlled way, we would use the animal waste to help feed fish. We would also plan to use crop waste in the same way.

As well as having professional capability we would expect our team members to have a heart to share the Gospel as and when the opportunity arises. We believe that peace and prosperity for Cambodia will only genuinely come as the people respond positively to the Lord Jesus Christ. Hence, any candidate would need to show a good measure of spiritual motivation and maturity. Since Cambodia is a very difficult place to work our team members would need to be sure about their God-given calling.

As yet we have made no appointments for this project but we are trusting that God will bring the right people forward so that the team can be in place for language training towards the end of 1990. The site has first to be built and we are planning with a view to building the first part of the site in the next dry season which runs from December to May. We would expect the actual farming to get under way about the middle of 1991.

We have not yet placed any team member in Cambodia and therefore, as much as we would like to, we are not able to receive your president, Danny Martin, during his visit to Asia during May. Be assured that he will be a welcome guest when things are ready!

For your information, I am planning our next trip to Cambodia scheduled for May 31st to June 7th. This will be a Consultancy and Planning visit with the help of a multi-disciplinary team of evangelical Christian Filipinos from the Asian Institute of Technology in Bangkok. We also hope to make a video film to help alert the Church in the West about Cambodia.

I look forward very much to hearing more about Judy Brown.

Yours sincerely in Christ,
John Heard

APPENDICES

MISSION TO UNREACHED PEOPLES Board of Directors

Jim Cobb
658 S.W. 134th
Seattle, WA 98146
H: 243-2416
W: 234-5832

John Newman
3310 N. Dick
Spokane, WA 99212
H: (509) 926-8842

Julian Howe
5761 Bryant St.
Burnaby, B.C.
Canada V5H 1X4
(604) 437-5417

Ken Smith (Vice Chairman)
P. O. Box 55122
Seattle, WA 98155
H: 367-6085

Danny D. Martin (President)
24102 12th Ave. S.
Des Moines, WA 98198
H: 824-4626
W: 824-7550

Winston Welsch
1426 W. Montgomery Ave.
Spokane, WA 99205
H: (509) 325-3416

Gib Martin (Chairman)
644 S. W. 114th Pl.
Seattle, WA 98166
H: 243-9231
W: 248-1760

Annetta Whiteley (Secretary, non-member)
520 S.W. 118th
Seattle, WA 98146
H: 243-6956
W: 824-7550

Mark Million (Treasurer)
3538 Harper Hill Road S.E.
Port Orchard, WA 98366
H: 682-7120 (Seattle #)
W: 248-1760

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 12

FACTS

In about 1950, two Presbyterian American missionaries were in a foreign country under an independent board. These missionaries saw the need for a seminary. Their board had no funds but permitted them to solicit funds. They obtained between \$10,000.00 and \$12,000.00 from 3 sources, to wit:

- (1) Approximately \$6,000 from a Baptist evangelist in Baltimore
- (2) Approximately \$4,000 from a blind lady in St. Louis who had connections in the foreign country.
- (3) Approximately \$300 as loan from one of the missionary's father.

With these funds, they bought land and built a classroom building and 2 residences.

Some years later one of the residences was sold for \$50,000 and later a vacant lot for \$50,000. With this \$100,000 another tract of land was purchased. Some years later, one-half of this second tract was sold for \$100,000. In 1987-88, both of the original 2 missionaries had become PCA-MTW. One retired. The other was still on the field and was preparing to retire. This last of the 2 missionaries, together with MTW, decided to sell a portion of the remaining land in the second tract. It was sold for approximately \$8,000,000.

The legal title to the property was in a foreign non-profit corporation composed of PCA missionaries and foreign christian brothers.

After much discussion, an agreement was worked out between PCA-MTW and the foreign non-profit corporation as follows:

- (1) The remaining portion of the land would be held by the foreign non-profit corporation for use by the indigenous presbyterian church in the foreign country.
- (2) \$1,000,000 was given to PCA-MTW to use as it chose, with the request that donor's name be anonymous.
- (3) The remaining cash was to be held by PCA for MTW missionaries in the foreign country, with some exceptions. It has been and is being used to purchase mission property (such as housing and meeting centers) for PCA-MTW in the foreign country.

One of the original 2 missionaries recommended that \$2,000,000 from the sale of the property be used to pay on the debt of the PCA office building in Atlanta.

The foreign Christian brothers recommended that all the unrestricted \$1,000,000 given to PCA-MTW (item 2 above) be used to pay on the building debt.

A PCA pastor in the US, who had spent over 30 years as a missionary in the foreign country and knew all the parties and circumstances, recommended that all the unrestricted \$1,000,000 given to PCA-MTW (item 2 above) be used to pay on the building debt.

APPENDICES

Our PCA-MTW missionaries acknowledged that the entire \$8,000,000 sale proceeds were subject to the control of PCA-MTW; and that the \$1,000,000 restricted portion under the agreement was subject to the sole discretion of the MTW Committee.

The MTW Committee proceeded to consider what to do with the unrestricted gift of \$1,000,000 from the sale of the property in the foreign country.

The MTW Committee considered the dilemma faced by PCA on the building debt.

THE BUILDING DEBT

The 15th General Assembly (1987) voted to purchase the office building. There were less than 10 "no" votes. The COA appointed a Building Committee to handle this project, which Committee is composed of the following, to wit:

RE Loyd Strickland, Chairman

RE Bill Gordy

RE Allen Morris

RE W. Jack Williamson

TE Kennedy Smartt

It was the opinion of this Committee that the vote at the General Assembly obligated every Teaching and Ruling Elder to recommend to his church as a moral and ethical obligation, that the PCA was committing itself to a debt to buy this building, and that all its constituent churches were obligated to do their part to pay the debt. With this authorization and based on this understanding of the commitment of the constituent churches, the COA negotiated the following loans, to wit:

1. A \$2,500,000 loan from Quarryville Presbyterian Home, with interest at ten percent, with monthly payments for 59 months and a balloon for the unpaid balance due in October 1992.
2. A second mortgage loan of \$750,000 was obtained from IAR with an interest rate of ten percent, with interest only payable for five years and a balloon note for the entire principal in October 1992.

The COA then purchased the building as instructed and gave notes and mortgages binding the PCA to pay the loans.

In addition, a leak developed in the roof in 1989 and it was necessary to borrow \$52,000 (approximately) to replace the roof.

The Building Committee has diligently sought to remind the Church of its obligations under this debt by contacting many individual donors, writing periodic letters to each church, reminding the constituency at each General Assembly, preparing a video for showing at each local church to remind the constituency of its obligation. The churches have *not* responded to their obligation and promise.

In 1989, the PCA missionaries on the foreign field, above mentioned, stated that funds being held from the sale of property under Item 3 above would not all be needed within the foreseeable future. On their own initiative, such missionaries made a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

generous offer recommending that MTW lend \$750,000 to the PCA at five percent for a term of three years, with interest only payable annually, and a balloon at the end of three years. This was money to be used to pay off the note to IAR because the interest rate was ten percent and also because IAR was in some financial difficulty. This generous offer was accepted on November 1, 1989, by the AC and a note and second mortgage was executed by PCA to MTW for this loan. The IAR note and the note and the loan for the roof replacement were paid in full.

THE DILEMMA

1. Neither the local churches nor individuals have met their commitment to fund this debt. There is not enough money coming in to make the payments. Do we default on the loans?
2. The entire balance on both loans will come due September and October, 1992. Where does the money come from?
3. The PCA Committees and Agencies who occupy the building are paying rents at about the current rental rate in the area. Some say they have found comparable space at a lower price. Because of the need for space, MTW pays over sixty percent of the rental payments. The other PCA Committees and Agencies in the building say that they cannot exist and pay any more rent. They say they will have to go out of business or find another place if the rent is raised. Therefore, the option of raising the rent to meet the payments is out of the question.
4. Some in the constituency have suggested that PCA abandon the building and tell the Quarryville Home and the foreign missionaries who loaned the \$750,000 that they can just have the building and get their money the best way they can. Your Building Committee, Administrative Committee, and MTW unanimously feel that this option is unconscionable and intolerable for Christians dealing with Christians. As christian brothers we borrowed; and as christian brothers we are obligated to pay it back.
5. There is the option of selling the building to pay off the loan. But there is approximately twenty-five percent vacancy in office space in Atlanta. At this point, it is improbable that the building will bring enough money to pay off the loan.

What then do responsible Christians do in such a situation?

AN ANSWER

MTW had available the \$1,000,000 given to it by the anonymous donor as unrestricted and as a portion of the funds from the sale of the foreign property. MTW found scriptural precedent for giving some of this money to pay on the building fund debt. You will remember the Apostle Paul collected money from his mission churches to carry to Jerusalem to the home church in appreciation of what the home church had done in sending him as a missionary. This is the principle that the foreign Christians had voiced in giving the money.

MTW then undertook an investigation to determine what benefit there would be by now giving a portion of the unrestricted \$1,000,000 that came from the sale of the foreign property. The MTW Committee began thinking about giving \$750,000 to the Building debt and keeping \$250,000 for some special missionary funding project. So

APPENDICES

MTW began an investigation to determine what benefit there would be to a \$750,000 gift.

Ross Cook, Business Administrator, got up some figures for MTW. He made certain assumptions in presenting these figures. These assumptions included that the churches and individuals would both fulfill the pledges which they have already made. They included certain other assumptions which MTW felt were reasonable. Based on this information, it was discovered that without the \$750,000 gift, the only possibility of keeping the building was in 1992 to refinance the balance for 30 years at ten percent. This would only result in a small increase of the rental rates for the occupants; and the rental would eventually pay for the building.

It was discovered that with the \$750,000 gift, the balance could be financed in 1992 at ten percent for a 10 year term rather than a 30 year term.

In addition, \$750,000 from 1990 through 1992 would save \$75,000 a year on interest.

It was determined that there were certain other small savings so that the difference in the two proposals would save over \$5,000,000 in interest. This \$5,000,000 that could be later used for mission purposes.

With all these facts in hand, the MTW Committee unanimously, voted to make the \$750,000 Conditional Gift.

CONDITION OF THE GIFT

An agreement was drawn between MTW and the AC with certain conditions. The major conditions were:

1. That if the churches would meet their commitment to pay for the building, then MTW would receive the entire \$750,000 back.
2. If the building is sold, MTW will get \$750,000 out of the sales price.

CONCLUSION

1. The source of funds for the MTW gift to the AC for the building fund debt was the sale of property in a foreign country. Funds from sale of real property in a foreign country were given to pay for real property in the United States.
2. At the request of the donor, the donor's name was kept anonymous.
3. The original source of funds was the purchase of land and building in the foreign country was gifts from non-presbyterian individuals in the US. The purpose of this original gift was fulfilled when that original property was purchased with the funds, later sold and other land purchased.
4. No funds given by any PCA member or church were included in the \$750,000 gift.
5. No funds designated for PCA missionary support were included in the \$750,000 gift.
6. The \$750,000 conditional gift by the MTW to AC for application on the building fund debt was proper, legitimate and wise. Praise be to God!!!

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX M

NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. MINUTES OF NOMINATING COMMITTEE

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened at Atlanta, Georgia, on April 2, 1990. The meeting was called to order by the Chairman, TE Al Lutz, at 1:05 p.m. The Chairman lead the Committee in a devotional from Zachariah 4 dealing with the advantages and disadvantages of having church committees and agencies. All were reminded of the needed presence of the Holy Spirit for each member of the Committee to bring glory to God.

This was followed by an extended season of prayer.

TE Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, was invited to inform the Committee of any important factors related to its' business.

The role was then taken. The following persons were present:

TE Al Lutz, Great Lakes, 1990, Chairman
RE William Bonner, New Jersey, 1990
RE William Brown, North Texas, 1990
TE Leonard Bullock, Central Florida, 1991
RE George Caler, Ascension, 1990
TE Robert Cargo, North Georgia, 1990
TE Tommy Carr, Central Georgia, 1991
TE Charles Champion, Calvary, 1991
RE Chuck Coe, Covenant, 1990
TE Timothy Diehl, Heartland, 1990
RE Daniel Domin, Southern Florida, 1991
RE Russell Flaxman, James River, 1990
TE David Hall, Tennessee Valley, 1991
RE Gerald Hardcastle, Southwest, 1990
RE John High, Mississippi Valley, 1991
TE Bruce Howes, Heritage, 1990
RE Robert Ilderton, Palmetto, 1990
TE William Joseph, Warrior, 1990, Secretary
RE Oscar Koirtyohann, Missouri, 1990
RE Robert Lane, Westminster, 1990
RE Bob Lukens, Potomac, 1990
RE Jack Merry, Northeast, 1991
TE Erwin Morrison, Philadelphia, 1991
RE Karl Pasch, Siouxlands, 1991
TE Stuart Perrin, Susquehanna Valley, 1990
TE Dewey Roberts, Mid-America, 1990
RE T.N. Samuel, Louisiana, 1991
RE Arthur Schick, Northern California, 1990
TE Henry Lewis Smith, Southeast Alabama, 1991

APPENDICES

TE William Stanway, Grace, 1990
RE Jack Sullivan, Western Carolina, 1991
RE Robert Taylor, Pacific, 1990
TE Terry Traylor, South Texas, 1990
TE Peter Vaughn, Northern Illinois, 1991
TE Robert Wilcox, Central Carolina, 1990

TE Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk was attending.

The Committee was divided into five sub-committees by the chairman to consider the nominations from the presbyteries. The sub-committee's work load was divided into GA committees and boards as well.

1. Covenant College, Ridge Haven, Inter-church Relations
2. Covenant Seminary, IAR, Administration
3. MNA, Constitutional Business
4. MTW, PCA Foundation, Theological Examining
5. CE/P, Investor's Fund, Standing Judicial Commission

The sub-committees were dismissed to separate meeting places with Paul Gilchrist and Chairman Al Lutz available for information.

At 5:30 p.m. the Committee reconvened to check the progress of the sub-committees and to adjourn for dinner.

At 7:30 p.m. the Committee reconvened. Each sub-committee presented the nominations for the committees for which it was responsible. Then when all sub-committees had reported, the Committee then opened the floor for further considerations and nominations. After covering Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, MNA, MTW, CE/P, and Ridge Haven the Committee adjourned for the evening to reconvene at 8:30 a.m. the next morning. The meeting was closed with prayer by TE Henry Lewis Smith at 9:30 p.m.

The Committee reconvened at 8:30 a.m. April 2, 1990, with prayer by Chairman TE Al Lutz. The remaining committees and board nominees not considered the night before were presented to the Committee. These included IAR, Investor's Fund, Standing Judicial Commission, Inter-church Relations, Constitutional Business, PCA Foundation, Theological Examining, and Administration.

The committee voted to reconsider the whole slate again. It passed as presented.

II. NOMINATIONS

I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

William A. Fox, Jr., Calvary

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

William Rocap, C. Carolina

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1992

Grady Love, N. Georgia

Richard Herbert, Mid-America
Scott T. Levy, Illiana

Class of 1991

John D. Love, Calvary
Charles E. Turner, Southwest

Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia

Class of 1990

William S. Henderson, Northeast
Harold R. Patteson, Palmetto

William Joseph, SE Alabama

Alternates

William C. Hughes, MS Valley

Morris Glidewell, C. Georgia

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994

TE James Singleton, Pacific

RE Gordon D. Shaw, Missouri

Alternates

TE Robert E. Hays, MS Valley

RE William H. Moore, Potomac

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

TE Robert E. Hays: Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Pastor of the Pearl PC in Pearl, MS. Presbytery experience is wide and spreads over several presbyteries. It includes Christian Education, Ministers and Candidates, Credentials and Stated Clerk. His doctoral work was in the area of church administration.

RE William H. Moore, IV: Potomac Presbytery. GA experience is with Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control. On the presbytery level his experience includes Administration, Stewardship, Christian Education, and convener of new Presbytery(Chesapeake). He has run his own business.

RE Gordon D. Shaw: Missouri Presbytery. He is well versed in administrative matters having served as the business manager for CTS for 7 years. GA experience includes Committee to MNA and a sub-committee of the Administrative Committee. Presbytery experience includes MNA committee and Moderator for 3 years.

APPENDICES

TE James E. Singleton: Pacific Presbytery. Pastor of Calabasas PC in Agoura Hills, CA. He is very knowledgeable of church polity and has a high degree of administrative ability. He has the GA experience of Nominating committee and Covenant College Trustee. His presbytery experience includes MNA, Nominations Committee and Stated Clerk.

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A. *Present Personnel:*

Teaching Elders:

Norman E. Harper, Grace
John R. Riddle, Palmetto

Ronald L. Shaw, Southwest
James L. Shull, MS Valley

Glen McClung, W. Carolina

Don K. Clements, New River
Morse UpDeGraff, Evangel

Donald S. Stone, Philadelphia

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Robert D. Rogland, Pacific NW

Class of 1992

Phil Johnson, Covenant
Barrett Mosbacker, C. Carolina

Class of 1991

Stanley D. Wells, Mid-America
Lewis Hodge, TN Valley

Class of 1990

Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida
Bobby G. Blaylock, N. Georgia

Alternates

George H. Parron, James River

Advisory Members

Ed Robeson, Director of Ridge Haven
Frank Brock, President of Covenant College
Paul Kooistra, President of Covenant Theological Seminary

B. *To Be Elected:*

Class of 1994

Two Teaching Elders

Two Ruling Elders

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994

TE Paul Settle, Calvary

RE Julian Davis, C. Georgia

TE Robert Smallman, N. Illinois

RE Steve Fox, SE Alabama

Alternates

TE Alan Carter, Evangel

RE William Huffman, C. Carolina

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATION

- TE Alan Carter: Evangel Presbytery. Pastor of Faith PCA in Birmingham, AL. Served as a alternate on the Theological Examining Committee of GA in 1989. He was Chairman of the Candidates committee of Presbytery in 1977-79. Presently serves on the C.E. committee of Presbytery. He has a masters in Christian Education as well as M.Div. and has done additional study in philosophy of education.
- RE Julian Davis: Central Georgia Presbytery. Has served GA as member of committee of commissioners since 1978. In presbytery he has served on the Christian Education Committee as principle and Chairman since 1974. He is concerned about Ruling Elder participation in all aspects of PCA involvement and is a man who will definitely involve himself in the work of the Christian Education and Publication Committee of the GA.
- RE Steve Fox: Southeast Alabama Presbytery. Has served six years with MNA Committee for the GA. Has served 3 years in Administration Committee and Stewardship Committee of the GA. He has also served as a member of the MNA Committee of Presbytery, as well as moderator of the Presbytery. Proven leader and businessman with the ability to effectively determine problems and opportunities and develop solutions and strategies to solve same.
- RE William Huffman: Central Carolina Presbytery. GA experience includes service on the Christian Education and Publication Committee from 1979-1983 and secretary in 1982-83. Judicial Committee from 1984-1988 and secretary in 1986-88. Presbytery service includes MTW, MNA, CE, and Nominations Committees. Dedicated to Christian Education. Taught 11/12 Grades in SS for 12 years. Superintendent of SS for 10 years.
- TE Paul Settle: Calvary Presbytery. First coordinator of CE&P because of his years of experience and participation in CE ministries in his former affiliation. Former Moderator of GA. Former Chairman of CE&P 1987-88. He continues to teach CE&P workshops and leadership training seminars. He has published numerous articles on CE subjects.
- TE Robert Smallman: Northern Illinois Presbytery. Pastor of Bible PCA. Has a strong interest in pastoral development and instructional media (graphics, visual aids, desktop publishing). Also has Th.M in Pastoral Counseling.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. *Present Personnel:*

Teaching Elders:

Class of 1993

Cortez A. Cooper, SE Alabama

Ruling Elders:

R. Arthur Williams, S. Florida
James C. Turner, C. Georgia

APPENDICES

Class of 1992

William N. Whitwer, MS Valley
Gerald G. Morgan, Southwest

Maurice McPhee, Pacific NW
Authur Rogers, Covenant

Class of 1991

Charles E. McGowan, TN Valley
Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

Charles McEwen, Evangel

Class of 1990

R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida
John C. Pickett, Pacific NW

Paul C. Anthony, Ascension
Eugene K. Betts, Philadelphia

Alternates

Harry L. Reeder, III, C. Carolina

John B. White, N. Georgia

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994

Two Teaching Elders

Two Ruling Elders

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

Two Ruling Elders

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994

TE Harry Reeder, C. Carolina
TE Lewis Ruff, N. California

RE John White, N. Georgia
RE John Wheeler, Calvary

Alternates

TE Kenneth Smith, New Jersey

RE John Russell, Covenant

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES ON COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

- TE Harry Reeder: Central Carolina Presbytery. Pastor of Christ Covenant Church, Charlotte, NC. He has experience tremendous growth with 800 members and attendance 1400-1500. GA Committee experience includes Alternate on MNA and Judicial committee.
- TE Lewis Ruff: Northern California Presbytery. Pastor of Canyon Creek PC in Pleasanton, CA. Former coordinator of Home Missions Committee of OPC. He has first hand experience in church planting. He has served as an assessor at the Assessment Center.
- RE John Russell, Jr.: Covenant Presbytery. As a charter member of two new PCA churches and involved in a third he has experience in this area of ministry. His presbytery experience is with Mission to North America committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- TE Kenneth Smith: New Jersey Presbytery. Pastor of Princeton PC in Princeton, NJ. which he planted. He has also planted 2 other churches and has a radio and TV ministry as well. Presbytery experience includes Missions Committee and Administration Committee(Chairman).
- RE John E. Wheeler: Calvary Presbytery. He is an administrative manger for Woven Electronics Corp. in Simpsonville, SC. Presbytery experience includes the Shepherding committee and the MNA committee.
- RE John White: North Georgia. Former moderator of the GA in 1989. He is an executive with Coca Cola. Very gifted in administration.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. *Present Presonnel:*

Teaching Elders:

Frank M. Barker, Evangel
Jack B. Scott, MS Valley

Class of 1993

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel
Thomas E. Ramsay, Pacific NW

Class of 1992

Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes

Class of 1991

R. Laird Harris, Delmarva
Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri

Class of 1990

Donald F. Starn, New Jersey

Alternates

Ruling Elders:

Loyd Strickland, N. Georgia

Donald MacKenzie, Philadelphia
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

J. L. Thompson III, TN Valley
W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

L. B. Austin, III, TN Valley
William J. Gordy, SE Alabama

James A. Wright, Palmetto

B. **To Be Elected:**

Two Teaching Elders

Class of 1994

Two Ruling Elders

One Teaching Elder

Alternates

One Ruling Elder

C. **Nominations:**

TE Robert F. Auffarth, Heritage
TE Donald Starn, New Jersey

Class of 1994

RE Lyle Nilson, Heartland
RE James Wright, Palmetto

APPENDICES

Alternates

TE Richard M. Wolfe, Southwest

RE M.C. Culbertson, North Texas

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR COMMITTEE OF MISSION TO THE WORLD

- TE Robert F. Auffarth: Heritage Presbytery. Served for years in Chile as a missionary under World Presbyterian Missions. For four years he was Chairman of WPM. He has served two terms on the MTW Committee and was Chairman for three years of MTW. Many missionaries have been supported through MTW through his church. As a seasoned veteran of Missions he has traveled all over the world and is well acquainted with our missionaries.
- TE Donald Starn: New Jersey Presbytery. Pastor of Covenant P.C. Cherry Hill N.J. He has served as alternate on MTW Committee 1989-90. He has served as Chairman of MTW-MNA committees in the presbytery since 1982, and on the Ministerial training Committee since 1985. He has aggressively sought financial support for missionaries and has promoted missions in the presbytery. His church supports missions financially.
- RE Lyle Nilson: Heartland Presbytery. Dr. Nilson has served as a medical missionary to Ethiopia under the foreign Missions Committee of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. He has served former Siouxland Presbytery in nearly every leadership capacity. He is the president of the board of Rescue Mission in Omaha, Nebraska. He also has a strong knowledge of the Scriptures.
- RE James Wright: Palmetto Presbytery. A General Surgeon, he has served two short term mission assignments overseas. He has received an M.Div. at Columbia Biblical Seminary and is vitally interested in the work of MTW.
- RE M. C. Culbertson: North Texas Presbytery. Previously served on G.A. Mission to the World Committee. In the Presbytery he has served on various committees and as moderator in 1985-86. Since 1961 he has been active in overseas medical education in christian institutions. Served of governing boards of Christian camps of Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship and several Medical organizations.
- TE Richard M. Wolfe: Southwest Presbytery. Pastor to Students at Village Seven PCA in Colorado Springs, CO. Has organized, trained and led short-term mission trips to Mexico, Kenya, Jamaica, Peru, and Taiwan. Involved in SOAR program. Has a deep and growing burden for missions. Committed to MTW and desires to serve on the mission field in the future.

II. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. *Present Personnel:*

Teaching Elders:

Allen Mawhinney, C. Florida
J. Render Caines, TN Valley
Whaley Barton, Palmetto
J. Robert Fiol, James River

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Mark Van Gilst, Delmarva
John C. Wright, SE Alabama
Charles Carraher, S. Florida

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1992

Frederick Marsh, MS Valley
John S. McNicoll, S. Florida
Lane G. Adams, Potomac
J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto

Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant
Ross E. Cook, N. Georgia
Richard Hostetter, TN Valley

Class of 1991

Arthur Broadwick, Ascension
Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
Dale Smith, North Texas
Stephen Leonard, Missouri

Robert Butterfield, C. Florida
Myron Dunton, Mid-America
Joel Belz, W. Carolina, Chairman

Class of 1990

William S. Barker, W. Carolina
Robert W. Bowman, C. Georgia
Thomas G. Kay, Warrior
C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes
Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

Hugh Maclellan, Sr., TN Valley
C. Herbert Crews, Calvary

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994

Seven Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
One may be from other NAPARC Denominations

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994

Lonnie Barnes, New River
C.H. Crews, Jr., Calvary
Thomas G. Kay, Warrior

Richard C. Chewning, North Texas
Robert L. Frederick, TN Valley
C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes
Donald E. Rittler, Potomac

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

- TE Lonnie Barnes: New River Presbytery. Graduate of Covenant College, Pastor of Westminster PCA in Roanoke for 8 years. Young, energetic, hardworking.
- RE Richard C. Chewning: North Texas Presbytery. Professor of Christian ethics in business at Baylor U. Chairman of Covenant College board 1976-1988; Ad-Interim Comm. on Denominational Restructuring 1985-1988; GA Moderator 1985-86; Comm. on Administration 1982-1983. Knowledge of investments and finance: continues to serve on Investment/Endowment Committee of the College. Strongly committed to reformed faith and to the mission of Covenant College. Recommended by Covenant College.
- RE C. Herbert Crews: Calvary Presbytery. Corporate officer, Janed Enterprises, Chairman of physical properties committee, 13 years on the board since mid-70's: His daughter is a graduate of the College and has been active as an alumna.

APPENDICES

- RE Robert Frederick: Tennessee Valley Presbytery. VP Rutledge Lumber & Manufacturing Co. Chairman of Hamilton County Board of Education, clerk of session, moderator of presbytery 1988: Recommended by Covenant College.
- TE Thomas G. Kay: Warrior Presbytery: Pastor of First PC of Centreville, AL. Served the College as Director of Church Relations 1984-1986. GA experience includes Board of Trustees for Covenant College 1982-84, and 86-89. Presbytery experience includes almost every committee of Warrior with several terms as chairman.
- TE Al Lutz: Great Lakes Presbytery: Pastor of Tates Creek PCA in Lexington, Ky. GA experience includes Nominating Committee (Chairman, 90) and Covenant College Board of Trustees 1986-1989. As a member of the Board of Trustees served on Executive, Physical Properties, Nominations, Student Life, Admissions and Personnel/Compensation Committees. Organizing pastor of two PCA churches which also started schools.
- RE Donald Rittler: Potomac Presbytery. VP General Elevator Co. Lanham, MD. Has extensive experience in management and leadership. As a very active member of Timonium PC he was involved in developing church youth program, as well as chairman of the Christian Education Committee. Recommended by Covenant College.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. *Present Personnel:*

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia
William Spink, Jr., Covenant

Edward S. Harris, North Texas
G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia
Robert B. Hezlep, Jr., Evangel
Allen L. Knox, Jr. SE Alabama

Class of 1992

Charles Holliday, Jr., Ascension
Stephen Smallman, Potomac
James D. Hatch, N. Georgia
Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
John W. Robertson, Warrior

John E. Spencer, Evangel

Class of 1991

John Reeves, MS Valley
Bill Combs, South Texas

Clark Breeding, North Texas
John Prentis, Missouri
Robert Burrows, Missouri
Lanny Moore, S. Florida

Class of 1990

John E. Grauley, C. Georgia

Robert Morrison, Delmarva
Arthur C. Stoll, N. Illinois
Herbert Hollender, W. Carolina
Will Huisinigh, Pacific NW
Vernon Pierce, C. Florida

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994
Six Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
Two may be from other NAPARC Denominations

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994	
Richard P. Ellingsworth, South Texas	Bill Hay, Evangel
Michael N. Malone, Great Lakes	Vernon Pierce, C. Florida
James Reynolds, Missouri	William H. Smith, Potomac

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

- RE Richard P. Ellingsworth: South Texas Presbytery. Has served two years as member of the Advisory Board at Covenant Theological Seminary. He brings to the board a commitment to the reformed faith and a desire to see this faith expressed in ways that will penetrate our culture. Those who now serve on the board consider his contribution as an advisor to be significant to the governance of the Seminary. He is an Elder at Covenant PC in Houston.
- TE Bill Hay: Evangel Presbytery. Pastor of Covenant PC in Birmingham, AL. GA experience includes the Nominating Committee. On the presbytery level his experience includes Examination, Ministers and Candidates, and Mission to North America(Chairman). He has a deep interest in training pastors.
- TE Michael N. Malone: Great Lakes Presbytery. Has a long standing interest in training men for the ministry. His church has an active internship program currently including two full-time campus ministers planning to attend Covenant. His church was selected as one of two pilot sites for Covenants SET program. He is also an adjunct faculty member teaching church planting courses.
- RE Vernon Pierce: Central Florida Presbytery. GA experience includes five years on the board of Covenant Theological Seminary. The Seminary has requested that he continue to do so.
- RE James Reynolds: Missouri Presbytery. A medical doctor serving as President of a three Internist Private Practice Group. Presbytery experience includes the MNA committee.
- TE William H. Smith: Potomac Presbytery. Has a history of sending students (5) to Covenant Seminary. Is an associate pastor at Wallace PC in College Park, MD. Has broad experience serving with various presbyteries in the last 16 years.

APPENDICES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

A. Present Personnel:

Class of 1993
Earle Morris, Jr., Palmetto
Gordon W. Frost, S. Florida
Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes

Class of 1992
David Jussely, Grace
Russell H. Folk, North Texas
J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia

Class of 1991
S. Michael Preg, Jr., Missouri
Ronald Horgan, Mid-America
J. Edmund Johnston, Jr., Miss. Valley

Class of 1990
Thomas Leopard, Evangel
Douglas Haskew, Evangel
Dale S. White, James River

Advisory Member
Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994
Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
The present of 1990 are all eligible for re-election

C. Nominations:

	Class of 1994	
TE James E. Shipley		RE Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant
		RE William T. Clarke, Louisiana

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

- RE Dudley M. Barnes: Covenant Presbytery. Is a Certified Financial Planner with Barnes, Pettey and Associates. Has served as the secretary of the Christian Education Committee from 1985-1988.
- RE William T. Clarke: Louisiana Presbytery. Committed to Reformed Theology; 30 years of service in life, hospital and disability insurance, annuities and investment

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

products. Professional credentials: Master in Business Administration, Chartered Financial Consultant, Chartered Life Underwriter, and Registered Health Underwriter.

TE James E. Shipley: Central Georgia. Pastor of Perry PC, Perry, GA. GA experience is with IAR Committee in 1984-88. One of those years was as IRA's chairman. He has served as moderator of Central Georgia Presbytery and on the Shepherdding Committee. Prior to seminary he was in the insurance industry.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

A. *Present Personnel:*

Teaching Elders

Manuel Salabaria, S. Florida

E. Lee Trinkle III, Evangel

Robert Wilcox, C. Carolina

Taylor McGown, Evangel

Ruling Elders

Class of 1993

Neil Adams, Pacific

Class of 1992

Conley Moffett, Potomac

Class of 1991

Class of 1990

Ray Jones, N. Georgia

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

Class of 1992

One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

Class of 1991

One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994

RE Charles E. Simpson, C. Georgia

RE Irv Wicker, SE Alabama

Class of 1991

TE Paul Honomichl, Grace

APPENDICES

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

- RE Charles E. Simpson: Central Georgia Presbytery. As a home builder with expertise in construction his experience will serve the investors fund well. He knows how to finance a church as well as build it. He has served his presbytery well from 1980 to the present.
- RE Irv Wicker: Southeast Alabama. He has experience in GA which includes Nominating Committee as well as Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures and MNA. He has extensive experience in real estate transactions and is a real estate broker. He has been a financial counsellor as a licensed insurance and securities salesperson. He is an investor in the PCA's Investor's Fund.
- TE Paul Honomichl: Grace Presbytery. Pastor of Bay Street PC in Hattisburg, MS. Prior to Seminary he started his own company and worked as a manufacturer's representative. GA experience with Nominating Committee. Presbytery experience with MNA committee.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

A. Present Personnel:

Class of 1993

TE Randy H. Kimbrough, Grace
RE Robert C. Eberst, S. Florida

Class of 1992

TE Thomas Kay, Jr., Covenant
RE Robert C. Ham, C. Georgia

Class of 1991

RE Ralph H. Lord, MS Valley
RE R. Larson Mick, TN Valley

Class of 1990

RE G. Samuel Bartholomew, W. Carolina
RE John Albritton, SE Alabama, Chairman

Advisory Member

Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
At least two of total are to be Teaching Elders

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

C. Nominations (One must be a TE):

Class of 1994
TE Loren V. Watson, Calvary

RE David Sincere, S. Florida

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

RE David B. Sincere: Southern Florida. Financial consultant with Merrill Lynch. 31 years of experience in the brokerage industry with financial and estate planning and counseling. GA experience includes Review and Control of Presbyteries and the Nominating Committee. Presbytery experience includes Candidates and Credentials, Ministers and Work Committee. Twice Moderator of Presbytery.

TE Loren V. Watson: Calvary Presbytery. Retired pastor who has served as IAR field representative. Before entering the ministry he worked in the insurance field, dealing with financial planning, investments and annuities. While working for the IAR a retirement planning program was established. He would bring to the committee practical experience from both the pastorate and the business world.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994

Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast
Don L. Lloyd, W. Carolina

Class of 1993

J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina

Lindsay Tippins, N. Georgia

Class of 1992

Malcolm M. Griffith, Calvary

Royce C. Waites, Palmetto

Class of 1991

George W. Long, TN Valley

Rene Schmidt, W. Carolina

Class of 1990

Gordon K. Reed, C. Georgia

Howard J. Hokrein, C. Georgia

Advisory Member

Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1995

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

APPENDICES

C. Nominations:

Class of 1995
TE Richard O. Smith, N. Georgia RE Charles Parks, Sr., C. Carolina

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR RIDGE HAVEN

RE Charles "Gene" Parks: Central Carolina Presbytery. Director of Maintenance for the Presbyterian Home of Hawfields, has served on numerous committees of both Presbytery and GA for the last 15 years.
TE Richard O. Smith: North Georgia Presbytery. Assistant Pastor at Covenant Presbyterian Church. He has 10 years of experience with camps, a youth director familiar with Ridge Haven.

III. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Douglas F. Kelly, MS Valley	Class of 1992	Curtis Crenshaw, Covenant
	Class of 1991	
John T. DeBardeleben, Philadelphia		Joseph Hall, S. Florida
	Class of 1990	
Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior		Thomas McCallie, TN Valley
	Alternates	
J. Alan Carter, Evangel		Greg Donovan, Susq Valley

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993
One Teaching Elder One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993
TE Robert Reymond, Missouri RE Bruce Kitchen, C. Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Alternates

TE D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

RE Roy Gamble, SE Alabama

BIGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF THE NOMINEES FOR THE ASSEMBLY'S THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

- TE Robert Reymond, Missouri Presbytery, is Professor of Theology at Covenant Theological Seminary. He is a member of the Candidates and Credentials of Missouri Presbytery, supervising the examinations of candidates. Having had pastoral experience, he does not neglect the practical, or pastoral considerations. He communicates with the theologian as well as the average man in the pew in a very practical way.
- RE Bruce Kitchen is a member of First Presbyterian Church in Augusta, Ga. and Central Georgia Presbytery. He served on the General Assembly's Theological Examining Committee in 1984-1988. He serves as an engineer with the Savannah River Project. He is knowledgeable and astute in areas of theology.
- TE D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia Presbytery, is Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary and Associate Pastor of New Life P.C. in Philadelphia, PA. He served OPC General Assembly on Form of Government and Ecumenicity Committees, various committees of Presbytery. Dr. Davis is a very capable theologian as well as pastor; is able to express theological issues in a popular way, and has superb feel for how theology functions in the Christian life. He also has a fine sense of humor.
- RE Roy Gamble Jr. is a member of Trinity Presbyterian Church in Montgomery, AL and is member of the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama. He is currently director of the Layman's Study Center of Montgomery and teaches at Trinity Presbyterian School. He has served on the General Assembly's Christian Education and Publication Committee and the Sub-committee for Stewardship in 1976. He has sound knowledge of scripture and theology and is familiar with the examining process. He has been a commissioner to all but two Assemblies. He serves as the chairman of the Music and Worship committee of Trinity Presbyterian Church.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. *Present Personnel:*

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois

David C. Lachman, Philadelphia

Class of 1992

Rod S. Mays, MS Valley

Granville Dutton, North Texas

Class of 1991

David R. Dively, Great Lakes

Donald Campbell, E. Canada

APPENDICES

	Class of 1990	
Vaughn Hathaway, Jr., Grace		Mark Belz, Missouri
	Alternates	
Roland Barnes, C. Georgia		Richard Springer, New Jersey

B. To Be Elected:

	Class of 1994	
One Teaching Elder		One Ruling Elder
	Alternates	
One Teaching Elder		One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

	Class of 1993	
TE Roland Barnes, C. Georgia		RE Richard Springer, New Jersey
	Alternates	
TE Craig Childs, Evangel		RE Daniel Domin, S. Florida

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES ON NOMINEES FOR THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

- TE Roland Barnes: Central Georgia Presbytery, Pastor of Trinity PC in Statesboro, GA. He is articulate, knowledgeable, and interested in BCO matters. He is a counselor to his presbytery on BCO matters. He has been Presbytery Moderator, member of the MNA committee of Presbytery as well as chairman of Central GA. Bethany Christian Services.
- RE Richard Springer: New Jersey Presbytery. He is very active in Presbytery and General Assembly, having served on many committees and in judicial matters at both levels. He is conversant with BCO and has 12 years experience as a labor relations consultant for the New Jersey Education Association in dispute resolution.
- TE Craig Childs: Pastor of Community P.C. in Moody, AL. He is a member of Evangel Presbytery. He has an indepth knowledge of the BCO, an interest in constitutional matters.
- RE Daniel Domin: Southern Florida Presbytery, Retired with 30 years of experience in management and many years of service as Clerk of session, Deacon, Trustee in his church. On the Presbytery level he is Stated Clerk and Treasurer. On the GA. level he has served on several committee of commissioners.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

K. Eric Perrin, Potomac

Henry L. Smith, SE Alabama

David C. Jones, Great Lakes

Tim Fortner, Covenant

Class of 1992

Class of 1991

Class of 1990

Alternates

Ex-Officio

Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk

Ruling Elders:

Michael L. Frey, Philadelphia

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace

Leland Nichols, James River

Jack D. Merry, Northeast

B. To Be Elected:

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

Class of 1993

Alternates

One Ruling Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

TE Robert Vasholz, Missouri

TE Carl Bogue, Ascension

Class of 1993

Alternates

RE Jack Merry, Northeast

RE Wilson Barbee, C. Carolina

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR THE COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

RE Wilson Barbee: Central Carolina Presbytery. He is a active real estate agent. For the past 10 years he has been active on GA committee and commissions as well as in his presbytery. He is active in the community and has served as a member of the city council.

TE Carl Bogue: Ascension Presbytery. He has been continuously active in both presbytery and GA. He has served as a fraternal delegate to the OPC as well as CRC synod. He has taught at the request of both Hap Dong and Koshin Korean denominations as well as at the RPCNA seminary.

APPENDICES

- RE Jack Merry: Northeast Presbytery. He is currently and alternate, wants to serve on this committee. He is very active in presbytery, has been an OPC elder, in 3 PCA congregations, and a member of 2 CRC and 1 RPNA church over the years.
- TE Robert Vasholz: Missouri Presbytery. He is Hebrew professor at CTS, has Jewish heritage, and international reformed connections. He is diplomatic, outgoing personally with a clear appreciation of PCA distinctions.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 1994

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| TE Dewey Roberts, Mid-America | RE Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley |
| TE LeRoy H. Ferguson III, Potomac | RE Frank Horton, MS Valley |
| TE Robert Stuart, Southwest | RE Joe L. Reynolds, Westminster |

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES FOR STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

- RE Harrison I. Brown: Susquehanna Valley Presbytery, Through his experience owning his own business for 25 years, Mr. Brown knows how to deal with people forthrightly and sensitively. This experience has also helped him as a elder at Church of the Servant in Hersey
- TE LeRoy H. Ferguson III: Potomac Presbytery, Pastor of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church in Woodbridge, VA. Has G. A. experience having served on the Certification Sub-committee of CE&P and on Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business(chairman), and Christian Education. He has demonstrated a gift for treating people graciously while fully keeping order and principles in view.
- RE Frank Horton: Mississippi Valley Presbytery, G.A. experience spans from 1973 to the present. Committee of Christian Education, Committee on the Study of Paedocommunion, and Standing Judicial Commission. On the Presbytery level he has served as Moderator as well as the Advisory Committee Chairman.
- RE Joe L. Reynolds: Westminster Presbytery, G.A. experience includes Committee of Commissioners for MNA, and Review and Control of Presbyteries as well as several Judicial Commissions. His Presbytery experience includes MNA Committee.
- TE Dewey Roberts: Mid-America Presbytery. Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Fort Smith, AR. Has served on two Judicial Commissions of Mid-America Presbytery and chaired one of those. He has served on the Nominating Committee and Committee of Commissioners for Review and Control.
- TE Robert D. Stuart: Southwest Presbytery. Minister of Counseling at the Village Seven Presbyterian Church in Colorado Springs, CO. He has served his Presbytery as a principle on the Administration Committee from 1984-1985 and as a principle on the Credentials Committee from 1986-1989, serving as chairman in 1989. Bob's expertise in legal as well as theological has been very beneficial to Presbytery. He offers a legal mind and a pastoral heart to the court.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Committee elected a chairman and secretary for 1991 GA Nominating Committee.

Chairman, RE Daniel Domin, Southern Florida

Secretary, RE Karl Pasch, Souixlands

RECOMMENDATIONS: (see 18-44, p. 115)

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Al Lutz, TE Chairman

/s/ William Joseph, TE Secretary

APPENDICES

NOMINATING COMMITTEE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. MINUTES OF THE NOMINATION COMMITTEE

Opening with prayer by the chairman Al Lutz, the Nomination Committee was called to order at 5:30 p.m. on Tuesday the 12th. Those present included the following:

RE Daniel Domin	Southern Florida
TE Tim Diehl	Heartland
TE David W. Hall	Tennessee Valley
RE Jack Sullivan	Western Carolina
RE Jack Merry	Northeast
RE Bob Lukens	Potomac
RE Karl Pasch	Souixlands
RE Bob Lane	Westminster
TE Bruce Howes	Heritage
TE Tommy Carr	Central Georgia
TE Al Lutz	Great Lakes - (Chairman)
TE William Joseph	Warrior - (Secretary)

A motion was made and seconded to rule four nominations from the floor out of order because of the failure to nominate the person to replace a specific nominee of the Nomination Committee. 12 - 0

The following nominations and biographical sketches were received from the floor by the deadline for such nominations.

II. NOMINATIONS FROM THE FLOOR

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Nominated in opposition to TE James Singleton, Pacific, Class of 1994;
TE William C. Hughes, Mississippi Valley.

Nominated in opposition to RE Gordan D. Shaw, Missouri, Class of 1994;
RE David Huggins, Tennessee Valley.

Nominated in opposition to TE Robert E. Hays, Ms. Valley, Alternate;
TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH FOR NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

TE David Hall, Tennessee Valley, GA experience includes Nomination Committee, 90, Review and Control, 87, Standing Judicial Commission, 89-90, Arrangements Committee, 88, Committee of Commissioners, 86. Presbytery experience includes

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator, Ministers and Candidates, Christian Ed., Budget Committee, and others. Editor of The Presbyterian's Review , a proven administrator, balanced; tempers zeal for purity with love.

TE William C. Hughes, Ms. Valley, Current Alternate to the Permanent Administrative Committee, who attended all meetings this past year, serving on the Budget sub-committee. Chairman of Reformed University Ministries in Mississippi. Has served on the GA Nominating Committee. Is currently the Church Staff Administrator.

RE David Huggins, Tennessee Valley, Served as Administrator of Christ Presbyterian Church, served a full term as a trustee of the PCA Foundation; Active in the work of Tn. Valley Presbytery; served as Chairman of Presbytery's Nominating Committee; 36 years in technical management in private industry, served on special GA commissions to resolve difficulties between a presbytery and a local church.

TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri, Management skills and experience (Engineering degree & work), 18 years in the pastorate, helped start Covenant College and Seminary and served on the Board. Presently Adjunct Professor at CTS and President of Churches Vitalized. Past moderator of RPCES. Developed "Plan of Joining and Receiving." Published 5 books on Practical Theology,. Executive Director of National Presbyterian Mission for 19 years. Former chairman of Administrative Committee.

COMMITTEE OF CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATION

Nominated in opposition to TE Robert Smallman, N. Illinois, Class of 1994;

TE Peter A. Lillback, Heritage

TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr. S.Texas.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR.

TE Peter A. Lillback, Heritage, He has his Phd. from Westminster Seminary in Church History. He has taught at Westminster and Chesapeake Seminaries and has served as pastor of a thriving local church. At present he is Associate Pastor of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Newark, Delaware and is in charge of Adult Ministries. He is a capable preacher and teacher and has effectively written and taught on the Scripture.

TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., S. Texas, Served on the CE&P for 5 years. He was chairman for 4 years and a trustee for Great Commission Publication for 6 years. Curricula writer for Great Commission Publication Jr. Hi, High School, and Adult material. He is active in adult education. He is a pastor, writer, and involved in training men for the ministry.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Nominated in opposition to TE Lewis Ruff, N. California, Class of 1994;

TE Wilson Benton, Missouri.

APPENDICES

Nominated in opposition to TE Kenneth Smith, N.J., Alternates:
TE Frank J. Smith, Northwest.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR.

- TE Wilson Benton, Missouri, Sr. Minister of Kirk of the Hills PCA in St. Louis, Mo. He serves on the Presbytery MNA committee and CE committee (chairman). GA experience includes chairman of GA MNA committee. He has taught at Belhaven College and at RTS and CTS. He teaches homiletics at CTS and is involved with church planting through his church, and the Mid west Church planting program at CTS.
- TE Frank J. Smith, North East, GA experience includes committee of commissioners for MNA and Review and Control. Presbytery experience includes Moderator, Recording Clerk, Candidates, Credentials and Interns committee, and MNA committee. Author of The History of the Presbyterian Church in America: The Continuing Church Movement. Helped to plant two PCA churches. Is the senior pastor of Affirmation PCA.

COMMITTEE OF MISSION TO THE WORLD

Nominated in opposition to TE Donald Starn, New Jersey, Class of 1994,
TE Jerram Barrs, Missouri

Nominated in opposition to RE Lyle Nilson, Heartland, Class of 1994;

RE James B. Banks, Jr., W. Carolina
RE Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast.

Nominated in opposition to TE Richard M. Wolfe, Southwest, Alternate
TE Sanders L. Willson, Tennessee Valley
TE Werner Mietling, Covenant.

Nominated in opposition to RE M.C. Culbertson, N. Texas, Alternate,
RE Jack Barker, Missouri

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR.

- RE James B. Banks, Jr. Western Carolina, Served as Alternate on GA MTW committee 85-86. Served as moderator of W. Carolina Presbytery and is second time chairman of MTW committee. Vitally interested in Missions and recently chaired a highly successful Presbytery wide missions conference. He is the assistant headmaster of Christ School, a boys college prep boarding school in Arden, N.C.
- RE Jack Barker, Missouri, Ruling elder at Covenant PC in St. Louis, Mo. He is an active missions minded layman in the lumber business. He has served on the World Presbyterian Missions Board and was secretary of the Committee on MTW.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- TE Jerram Barrs, Mo. For 18 yrs. directed the L'Abri Center in southern England where he also planted an English church that grew to 250. He now directs the Francis Schaeffer Institute at CTS, serves as Associate professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture, travels widely around the U.S. and the world to speak on behalf of Missions.
- TE Werner Mietling, Covenant, CTS graduate, Church planter in Chile from 60-72, Pastor in Lexington, N.C. 72-80, Associate Director of WPM at J. and R., was assistant to Coordinator of MTW. Pastor of Trinity PC, Miami, FL., 83-87, Dyersburg, Tn. 87 to present.
- RE Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast, Founding elder of the Gulf Breeze PC, Gulf Breeze, Fl. He served very effectively on the MTW committee previously. He is knowledgeable concerning candidates as well as missionary finances. He has served as moderator of the PCA. After retirement from Monsanto Corp., he and his wife served as a GA Representative. His church supports the missions ministry of the PCA. He is an effective and thorough committee man.
- TE Sanders Willson, Tenn. Valley, Univ. of Va.; M.Div. from CTS, D.Min. candidate at CTS, father of 5. Sr. Pastor of Lookout Mt. PC, a growing congregation. In 8 yrs. of pastorate world mission budgets have increased an average of 20% a yr. He has visited several mission fields and been used as a speaker and counselor to churches and missionary groups. He has served with SIMA for 3 yrs.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Nominated in opposition to TE William H. Smith, Potomac, Class of 1994,
RE James Orders, Calvary.

Nominated to replace John Prentis, Mo., Class of 1991,
RE John J. Reed, Missouri.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR.

- RE James Orders, Calvary, Member of Second PC, Greenville, SC. Served on Board of CTS for 20 plus years (finance committee). Involved in Recruitment and Development in the Carolinas, especially as host of dinners. Brings students to CTS. Board of Christian Business Mens' Committee. Good role model for Seminary students.
- RE John J. Reed, Mo., 30 yrs. a ruling elder in the PCUS and PCA. Former managing partner Goldman - Saems, and Company, St. Louis church and civic leader.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS

Nominated in opposition to RE Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant, Class of 1994:
RE Hillton Terrell, Palmetto

RE Ralph Paden, TN Valley, to fill vacancy left by Fussell Folk, Class of 1992.

APPENDICES

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

RE of Faith PCA, Florence SC. Phd. in Educational Psychology, MD, Boarded in Family Practice. Assistant of Family Practice, McLeod Family Medicine Center. Editor of Journal for Biblical Ethics in Medicine. Author of numerous articles including several on medical insurance and the future of health care. Served on the Ad Interim Committee on AIDS for the 14th GA. Co organized study group on alternatives in medical insurance.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND

Nominated in opposition to TE Paul Honomichl, Grace, Class of 1991:
TE In Ho Henry Koh, Korean Eastern.

Nominated in opposition to RE Charles E. Simpson, C. Georgia, Class of 1994:
RE Wallace Krohn, C. Florida.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND

TE In Ho Henry Koh, Korean Eastern, Pastor of Emmanuel PC. in Philadelphia PA. Moderator of Korean Eastern Presbytery. Spokesman for growing Korean clientele of Investor's Fund and of Korean interest.

RE Wallace Krohn, C. Florida, Former trustee of Investor's Fund. Clerk of session of Trinity PCA, Miami, and Grace PCA, Ocala, Fl. Moderator of Southern Florida and Central Florida, Presbyteries. Served presbytery MTW committee and the Boundaries Committee of GA. Retired from Pan Am in 1984.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PCA FOUNDATION

Nominated in opposition to RE David B. Sincere, S. Florida, Class of 1994:
TE Tom Barnes, N. Texas.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

TE Tom Barnes, North Texas: Has financial background; has served four year term previously on this board and off for two years; has background experience which is helpful to Foundation at this time of its growth.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR RIDGE HAVEN

Nominated in opposition to RE Charles G. Parks, Sr, Central Carolina:
RE Howard Hokrein, Central Georgia.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH FOR NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

RE Howard Hokrein, Central Georgia: Mr. Hokrein has just completed his first term on the Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven and has rendered invaluable and faithful service. He is self-employed, able to make meetings, has background, experience and wisdom of benefit to GA.

ASSEMBLY'S THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Nominated in opposition to TE Robert Reymond, Missouri, Class of 1993:
TE John Montgomery, North Georgia.

Nominated in opposition to RE Roy Gamble, SE Alabama, Alternate:
RE Rod Andrews, SE Alabama

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

RE Rod Andrews, SE Alabama: Member of First PCA of Dothan, AL, active as Sunday School teacher, well read and articulate regarding Reformed theology; active in presbytery in which he has served as moderator and on various committees; he is a certified public accountant.

TE John Montgomery, North Georgia: pastor of Westminster PCA, Atlanta, GA; has served in Investors Fund, MNA committee, and on host committee of 1990 GA; moderator of GA 1988-89 of N. Georgia Presbytery and MNA presbytery committee 88-89.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Nominated in opposition to RE Jack Merry, Northeast, Class of 1993:
RE Jack Todd, Ascension

Nominated in opposition to TE Carl Bogue, Ascension, Alternate.
TE Tim Fortnor, Covenant

Nominated in opposition to RE Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina, Alternate.
RE Leland Nichols, James River

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

TE Tim Fortner, Covenant: prior service on Interchurch Relations (73-77); chairman (74-77); alternate (89-90). Interim Council of NAPARC (74-77); organized and moderated first 3-way union talks between PCA, RPCES and OPC; served on joint subcommittee of PCA/OPC Interchurch Relations to work our final draft of "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations."

RE Leland Nichols, James River: member of Interchurch Relations Committee (87-90); past moderator of James River Presbytery; has served on all permanent GA Committees of Commissioners (MNA, MTW, CEP, Interchurch Relations) and has intimate knowledge of the agencies and GA of the denomination.

APPENDICES

RE Jack Todd, Ascension: has served as chairman of the board of IAR and served on MNA committee of presbytery,

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Nominated in opposition to TE Dewey Roberts, Mid-America, Class of 1994:
TE Bruce Howes, Heritage

Nominated in opposition to TE LeRoy H. Ferguson III, Potomac, Class of 1994:
TE William S. Henderson, Northeast

Nominated to replace to RE Joe Reynolds, Westminster, Class of 1994 who withdrew:

RE Stewart A. Miller, Westminster
RE John B. White, Jr., North Georgia

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR THE NOMINEES FROM THE FLOOR

- TE William S. Henderson, Northeast: Member of GA AC (85-90) - chairman in 1990; chairman of GA Stated Clerk Search Committee (88); has displayed extensive knowledge of *BCO* and has pastoral heart and desire to serve.
- TE Bruce Howes, Potomac; Stated Clerk of 2 presbyteries (Delmarva and Potomac); Clerk of Judicial Commission at 17th GA; GA Nominating Committee (89-90); GA Assistant Recording Clerk (88-90); GA Committee of Commissioners on IAR (88, 90); values love, mercy and fairness.
- RE Stewart A. Miller, Westminster: ruling since 1968; stated clerk of Northwest Presbytery (Bible Presbyterian Church); served as moderator of Westminster Presbytery, PCA; presently serving on Shepherd's Committee of Westminster Presbytery; has a discerning mind and an excellent understanding of our confessional standards; retired organic chemist with published technical articles for various publications.
- RE John B. White, Jr, North Georgia: RE of Westminster PCA, Atlanta, GA; immediate past moderator of GA.

A subcommittee of Bruce Howes, William Joseph, and Al Lutz were appointed to review the final minutes and handle changes.

It was moved and seconded to adjourn, and the meeting was closed with prayer by the chairman Al Lutz.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Al Lutz, Chairman

/s/ TE William Joseph, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION TO THE 18TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Fathers and Brothers:

I am pleased to be able to report to you another year of tremendous growth for the PCA Foundation.

In 1989 the Foundation received new gifts totaling \$2,299,511 from God's people.

During the same period distributions totaling \$2,951,807 were made to various Christian ministries.

During this period of time, RE Tom Porter, Central Florida Presbytery, and his wife, Lilly, have joined our staff. They will be serving as our Planned Giving Representatives for the state of Florida. Tom is a ruling elder in the Tampa Bay Presbyterian Church in Tampa, Florida. We are delighted to have Tom and Lilly be a part of our ministry.

We are currently seeking two other couples to serve in the same capacity. Our target regions are the Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and Virginia area as well as the Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Arkansas area.

These are part-time positions and afford a wonderful ministry opportunity to retired couples.

Two very key board members come to the end of their term of service with this General Assembly.

RE John Albritton, Southeast Alabama Presbytery, is one of the men the Lord used to establish the Foundation when the PCA was first created. Since then he has served several terms and has been chairman for much of that time. He has been a faithful and effective member of our board and has always provided a depth and degree of continuity which has been very helpful over the years.

RE Sam Bartholomew, Western Carolina Presbytery, on the other hand has served only one term. However, he is a very gifted brother that I believe the Lord sent him specifically to lead us as chairman for these last two years of dynamic growth and change in our ministry.

APPENDICES

We shall greatly miss both of them.

Our major problem continues to be effectively reaching down to the "grass roots" in our local churches to those individuals who need to understand and utilize the ministry of our Foundation.

Our recommendations to the General Assembly are as follows:

- A. The two regular vacancies on the board be filled with quality men gifted to lead our ministry.
- B. Approval of our Proposed 18 Month Budget.
- C. Each local church be encouraged to consider the various ways the Foundation can serve them. Seminars and literature are available to be used to better inform the people regarding more effective management of God's assets.
- D. Each church be encouraged to take full advantage of the Memorial Gift Program offered by the Foundation.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ John W. S. Hudson, Director
PCA Foundation

APPENDIX O

**REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER
TO THE EIGHTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

"How lovely on the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news, Who announces peace And brings good news of happiness, Who announces salvation, And says to Zion, 'Your God reigns!'" (Isaiah 52:7) Mountains are not only beautiful to the eye, they provide the opportunity to see far more than is generally possible. So Ridge Haven Conference Center located in the Blue Ridge Mountains in Western North Carolina provides a place of retreat and reflection. Children, teenagers and adults of all ages are confronted with the claims of Jesus Christ and through the work of the Holy Spirit see life and eternity from a new perspective. As the mountains surrounding Jerusalem provided a conspicuous place to announce salvation, so Ridge Haven is a special place for reaching people with the Gospel and for training them in the things of the Lord.

Your Conference Center is 902 acres of beautiful mountains encompassing the Conference Center proper and four adjoining residential areas. The center can sleep and feed a total of 328 persons. Accommodations range from comfortable bunk beds with thick innerspring mattresses in a dormitory room, to bedrooms with a connecting bath, to bedrooms with a private bath, to apartments completely equipped including dishwasher and fireplace. There is a large cafeteria serving delicious yet moderately priced meals. Small meeting rooms are available for groups of up to 40 persons with a large meeting room capable of seating 250.

Recreational opportunities are plentiful. There is a large swimming pool with a beautiful view. There are two paved tennis courts and a 60 X 90 paved recreation deck with a high roof and lighting. There is a football-sized recreation field. There are several flowing streams with waterfalls and a small stocked pond. Well defined trails lead through the forest areas. Observed wildlife in the area include deer, groundhog, raccoon, red fox, grey fox, rabbit, chipmunk, wild turkey, ruffed grouse, etc. Nearby are golf courses and an abundance of sightseeing attractions and outlet shopping opportunities.

The roads on the conference center grounds are all paved, as are the parking lots. The state road leading in from Highway US 178 is also paved, except for a 300 yard stretch of gravel.

Ridge Haven's purpose is to serve all ages and groups in the denomination to the extent possible with the present facilities.

In 1990 there will be seventeen assembly-wide conferences designed for groups of junior age children to senior adults. This includes two new conferences added from the 1989 schedule. This year there will be a conference on single parenting and a youth leaders' conference.

APPENDICES

The conference center is used extensively throughout the year by various Presbytery, college, and church groups for seminars and retreats. Last year there were 17,939 occupancy days as people came for retreats, conferences, family reunions and vacations. This is an increase of occupancy by almost one-third over 1988.

Many conferences must turn down reservations because of a lack of space. This also means certain church groups cannot schedule their retreats due to the shortage of facilities. It is the desire of the Board to build more facilities as soon as funds become available. In order to expand the main meeting room over the cafeteria, the screened porch has been enclosed to accommodate the bookstore. A memorial fund has been established to build a new bedroom building in honor of Mrs. Clara Mastin Averett, a friend of Ridge Haven from its beginning.

The 1989 Women In the Church Love Gift came to Ridge Haven to establish an Office of Development. Dr. James E. Poteet, Vice President for Development, is now promoting Ridge Haven throughout the denomination. Thankfully 280 churches contributed to the ministry of Ridge Haven in 1989, but there is still a great need for additional financial support for operating expenses.

There are four (4) residential subdivisions in and around the conference center already divided into 137 lots. Roads have been constructed in each subdivision. A generous gift is providing the piping for a water line for the lots in subdivision 3. All of the lots are moderately priced averaging less than half what the commercial developments in the area are asking. Already 87 lots have been sold and 18 homes have been completed and occupied. The Christian atmosphere of the community and the naturalness of the environment are controlled by Covenant Agreements to which each lot user must subscribe.

God has richly blessed the Presbyterian Church in America in numerous ways and we are grateful that He has raised up a denominational conference center such as Ridge Haven. We desire the prayers and support of the denomination as we seek to fulfill our part of the mission of the church.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That Sessions and churches be requested to include Ridge Haven as a line item in their annual budgets to underwrite the operating expenses.
Note: Ridge Haven does not receive any undesignated funds given to the denomination.
2. That Sessions and churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven and specifically pray for the need for funds to build additional facilities.
3. That the North Carolina Ridge Haven continue its authorized development and that encouragement to the development of other Ridge Havens, all to be under the authority of the Ridge Haven Board elected by the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That Ridge Haven's July-December budget be approved as submitted through the Administration Committee.
5. That Ridge Haven's 1991 budget be approved as submitted through the Administration Committee.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Malcolm M. Griffith, Secretary
Board of Directors
Ridge Haven, Inc.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX P

CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION OF CONTINUING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

FIRST. -- The name of this corporation is Continuing Presbyterian Church.

SECOND. -- Its registered office in the State of Delaware is to be located at 229 South State Street, in the City of Dover, County of Kent. The registered agent in charge thereof is The Prentice-Hall Corporation System, Inc., at 229 South State Street, Dover, Delaware.

THIRD. -- The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware.

All assets of the corporation shall be principally and directly dedicated exclusively to religious and educational work. The corporation shall not engage in business activities for profit and no part of any net earnings of the corporation shall inure to the benefit of any member, director or officer of the corporation, or any private individual, save and except that reasonable compensation may be paid for services rendered to or for the corporation affecting one or more of its purposes, and no member, director or officer of the corporation, or private individual, shall be entitled to share in the distribution of any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the corporation. No substantial part of the activities of the corporation shall be the carrying on of secular propaganda, or otherwise attempting to influence legislation.

Notwithstanding any other provision of these articles, the corporation shall not conduct or carry on any activities not permitted by an organization exempt under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended, or by any organization contributions to which are deductible under Section 170 (c)(2) of such Code and regulations.

Upon the dissolution or liquidation or other winding up of this corporation, all of its assets, principal and income, subject to the payment of its debts, shall be distributed to an organization which is exempt under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code.

FOURTH. -- The corporation shall not have any capital stock, and the conditions of membership shall be as stated in the By-Laws.

FIFTH. -- The names and places of residence of the incorporators are as follows:

NAMES

RESIDENCES

W. Jackson Williamson

*701 Fort Dale Road
Greenville, Alabama 36067

Leon F. Hendrick

1424 Pinehurst
Jackson, Mississippi 39202

Gordon Kennedy Reed

105 River Street
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Cecil Williamson, Jr.

221 Cone Drive
Selma, Alabama 36707

Harry Norval Miller, Jr.

52 Adams Avenue
Montgomery, Alabama 36104

Morton Howison Smith

5422 Clinton Boulevard
Jackson, Mississippi 39209

Donald Bray Patterson

4611 Trawick Drive
Jackson, Mississippi 39211

SIXTH. -- The activities and affairs of the corporation shall be managed by a board of directors. The number of directors which shall constitute the whole board shall be such as from time to time shall be fixed by, or in the manner provided in, the By-Laws, but in no case shall the number be less than three. The directors need not be members of the corporation unless so required by the By-Laws. The board of directors shall be elected by the members at the annual meeting of the corporation to be held on such date as the By-Laws may provide, and shall hold office until their successors are respectively elected and qualified. The By-Laws shall specify the number of directors necessary to constitute a quorum. The board of directors may, by resolution or resolutions, passed by a majority of the whole board, designate one or more committees, which to the extent provided in said resolution or resolutions or in the By-Laws of the corporation shall have and may exercise all the powers of the board of directors in the management of the activities and affairs of the corporation and may have power to authorize the seal of the corporation to be affixed to all papers which may require it; and such committee or committees shall have such name or names as may be stated in the By-Laws of the corporation or may be determined from time to time by resolution adopted by the board of directors. The directors of the corporation may, if the By-Laws so provide, be classified as to term of office. The Corporation may elect such officers as the By-Laws may specify, who shall, subject to the provision of the Statute, have such titles and exercise such duties as the By-Laws may provide. The board of directors is expressly authorized to make, alter or repeal the By-Laws of this corporation.

This corporation may in its By-Laws confer powers upon its board of directors in addition to the foregoing, and in addition to the powers and authorities expressly conferred upon them by the Statute, provided that the board of directors shall not exercise any power of authority conferred herein or by Statute upon the members.

SEVENTH. -- Meetings of members may be held without the State of Delaware, if the By-Laws so provide. The books of the corporation may be kept (subject to any provision contained in the Statutes) outside the State of Delaware at such place or places as may be from time to time designated by the board of directors.

EIGHTH. -- The corporation reserves the right to amend, alter, change or repeal any provision contained in this Certificate of Incorporation, in the manner now or hereafter prescribed by the Statute, and all rights conferred upon members herein are granted subject to this reservation.

We, The Undersigned, being each of the incorporators hereinbefore named, for the purpose of forming a corporation pursuant to Chapter I of Title 8 of The Delaware Code, do make this Certificate, hereby declaring and certifying that the facts herein

APPENDICES

stated are true, and accordingly have hereunto set our hands and seals this 21st day of September, A.D. 1973.

W. Jackson Williamson

Leon F. Hendrick

Gordon K. Reed

Cecil Williamson, Jr.

Harry Norval Miller, Jr.

Morton Howison Smith

Donald B. Patterson

NOTE: This original Certificate of Incorporation was later amended to change the name to Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX Q

PREFATORY STATEMENT:

For the purpose of conducting civil matters, Presbyterian Church in America is a civil corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware. As in any civil corporation, the Presbyterian Church in America has a certificate of incorporation and bylaws under which it is to operate in regard to these civil matters. These bylaws should never be amended to include procedures for conducting ecclesiastical business but only for the conduct of civil business in our society.

CORPORATE BYLAWS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION) as Amended by the 18th General Assembly

ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.

Section 1. The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Section 2. The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Administrative Committee.

Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION

Section 1. The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the next General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order* (14-2). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such General Assembly.

Section 2. The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly.

Section 3. Special meetings of the membership of Corporation in General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

Section 4. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the membership in General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

Section 5. The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the

APPENDICES

Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

Section 6. Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings of the membership.

ARTICLE III. BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Section 1. The business affairs of the Corporation, as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, shall be managed by the Board of Directors, which shall have such powers and duties as are set forth in the charter of the Corporation and the By-laws.

Section 2. The Board of Directors shall consist of the members of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. Each director shall hold office as a director as long as he remains a member of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

Section 3. The Board of Directors may establish such subcommittees as may be deemed necessary or desirable and vest such subcommittees with such authority as may be deemed proper.

Section 4. A Stated Meeting of the Board of Directors shall be held during each General Assembly. Notice shall not be required for this Stated Meeting. A regular meeting, without notice, may be held at each regular meeting of the Administrative Committee.

Section 5. Special Meetings of the Board of Directors may be called by the Chairman or by a majority of the Board. Written notice stating the place, date and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Secretary at least 10 days prior to the date of the meeting. Such notice should specify the purpose of the meeting. A director may waive such notice; and attendance at such a meeting shall constitute a waiver of such notice.

Section 6. A majority of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum.

Section 7. There shall be no voting by proxy.

ARTICLE IV. OFFICERS.

Section 1. The officers of the Corporation shall be the Chairman of the Board and President, the Secretary, the Treasurer, and such assistant secretaries and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Board of Directors. The Board of Directors may elect assistant secretaries and treasurers. In the event that the Secretary or the Treasurer is unable to act, the Board of Directors shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Secretary or a provisional Treasurer to serve until a regular Secretary or Treasurer may be elected by the next General Assembly.

Section 2. The Chairman of the Administrative Committee shall serve as Chairman of the Board of Directors and as the President of the Corporation. The Chairman shall preside at all meetings of the Board of Directors and shall appoint the members of all subcommittees of the Board. He shall sign such instruments as may be required and shall perform such duties as may be assigned by the Board of Directors of the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Section 3. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall serve as the Secretary of the Corporation. The Secretary shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules Of Assembly Operation for the Stated Clerk. He shall be immediately responsible to the Administrative Committee. The Secretary shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these *Bylaws*, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Secretary, and such duties as may be assigned by the Board of Directors or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

Section 4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall serve as the Treasurer of the Corporation. The Treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive, deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not only of the funds in his custody, but, by means of monthly reports from the other committees, of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare, or have prepared, such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as may be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Administrative Committee.

ARTICLE V. THE PARTICULAR PERMANENT COMMITTEES

A. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other permanent committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Administrative Committee, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.

B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

C. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

D. The Committee on Mission to the World

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

E. Other Committees

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the

APPENDICES

Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

F. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board. The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church.

ARTICLE VI. OTHER BOARDS AND AGENCIES

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for some boards, agencies and committees not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

- 1. The Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds** of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Retirement plans, the group insurance plans and the ministerial relief programs of the Corporation.

No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America," "the Trust Agreement for the Money Purchase Pension Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America," "the Trust Agreement for the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America," and "the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief.

The Trustees shall be twelve (12) in number, divided into four (4) classes of three (3) men each serving for four (4) year terms. Trustees shall be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election. The Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*, Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

- 2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College** shall consist of twenty-eight members each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection.

Up to four men of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

3. **The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary** shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection.

Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

4. **The Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc.** shall consist of ten (10), divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a Class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly.

Each member of the Board of Directors must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America. The members of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven are not subject to the BCO Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. Directors shall be eligible for reelection to a second five year term after which there must be a one year interval before further reelection.

APPENDICES

5. **Investor's Fund for Building and Development** shall consist of eight members, to serve in four classes of two men each. Each member of the Board of Trustees must be a Teaching Elder or a Ruling Elder in the PCA. A trustee shall not be eligible for re-election to the board until one year after his term expires, except that if he has served two years or less he shall be eligible for immediate re-election.

Trustees shall be elected by a majority vote of the members of the General Assembly of the PCA in accordance with (including the additional qualifications specified in) the Bylaws, the Rules for Assembly Operations and the *BCO* of the PCA, all as duly amended from time to time. Nominations for the board of trustees shall be presented to the General Assembly by the nominating committee of the PCA.

6. **The Board of Trustees of the PCA Foundation** shall be comprised of four classes of two men each who may be Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders or Deacons of the PCA. At least two members of the total Board must be Teaching Elders.

ARTICLE VII. FISCAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from January 1 through December 31 of each year, commencing January 1, 1991. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Administrative Committee, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

Section 2. All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the permanent committees by resolution may select. Committees, Boards and Agencies of the General Assembly may maintain their own separate bank accounts.

Section 3. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Administrative Committee shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the permanent committees shall be signed by such representative of the committee as the committee by resolution shall designate.

ARTICLE VIII. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is defined in the *Book of Church Order*, Preface III. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE IX. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS

These Bylaws may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX R

PREFATORY STATEMENT:

In keeping with the concept that the Bylaws are designed for the conduct of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in regard to civil matters, the Rules of Assembly Operations is designed to serve the General Assembly itself as an ecclesiastical organization. Therefore, care should be taken that these Rules contain only that which is essential for the Biblical and efficient operation of the General Assembly ecclesiastically.

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS as Amended by the 18th General Assembly

ARTICLE I. ORGANIZATION OF A GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S MEETING

1-1. The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

1-2. The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

1-3. The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

1-4. If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

1-5. As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

ARTICLE II. THE MODERATOR

2-1. The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

2-2. The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

2-3. Any former moderator attending a General Assembly shall have the privilege of the floor.

ARTICLE III. THE STATED CLERK

3-1. The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the Book of Church Order, the Rules for Assembly Operations, and the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation). The Stated Clerk shall serve as chief administrative officer of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. As such, he shall be responsible, under the supervision and subject to the direction of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, for carrying out and executing the appropriate duties and responsibilities of said Committee. The Stated Clerk shall be authorized to employ, with the approval of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, a Business Administrator. All other staff personnel for said Committee shall then be employed by the Business Administrator with the approval and consent of the Stated Clerk.

3-2. The Stated Clerk shall have the following responsibilities to the General Assembly:

- a. In his office as an elder he may, as appropriate, advise and counsel, and upon invitation, preach and teach.
- b. His duties are clerical, and as an ordained elder in the denomination he has no special role as spiritual leader or teacher to the denomination.
- c. He shall be responsible for the recording of the transactions of each General Assembly.
- d. He shall carefully preserve all of the records of each General Assembly.
- e. He shall obtain and grant abstracts from the Assembly records whenever properly required or requested.
- f. He shall prepare and distribute a *Handbook for Commissioners* so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of each General Assembly.
- g. He shall gather and assemble the items of business that come before each Assembly and refer such items of business to the proper committee or committees.
- h. He shall be responsible for publishing the minutes and statistical reports of the Presbyterian Church in America and periodically updating the digest of the minutes.
- i. He shall be the Parliamentarian of the General Assembly but may fulfill this function through the use of Assistant Parliamentarians whom he recommends to the Moderator for his appointment.
- j. He shall be an ex officio member of the Committee on Interchurch Relations.
- k. He shall be available to give advice to the boards and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America if, as, and when so requested.
- l. He shall be responsible for the oversight of the PCA Historical Center for the preservation of the archives of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- m. Under the supervision of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, he shall propose the docket of the General Assembly and shall be available to advise the General Assembly on means to expedite and complete the business of the General Assembly.

APPENDICES

- n. He shall be responsible for notifying all appropriate persons of the decisions of the General Assembly.
- o. He shall serve as the secretary and treasurer of Presbyterian Church in America.
- p. He shall receive progress reports and/or minutes from the committees appointed by the General Assembly, including special committees.
- q. He shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office at the General Assembly, to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the moderator, the coordinators, the executive directors, chairmen of Assembly committees and agencies (or their designated representative), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.
- r. He shall serve as custodian of the rolls of each General Assembly.
- s. He shall be the correspondent with the lower courts of the church.
- t. He shall be authorized to make public statements for and on behalf of the denomination only insofar as such statements are warranted on the basis of specific actions of the General Assembly.

3-3. The Stated Clerk shall have responsibility to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly as follows:

- a. He shall work under the supervision of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly between the meetings of General Assembly.
- b. He shall perform such duties as the Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall direct.
- c. He shall recommend a person to fill the office of Business Administrator, such recommendation to be made to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. He shall employ such Business Administrator, with the prior approval of this Administrative Committee. The person filling the office of Business Administrator shall be responsible directly to the Stated Clerk, and through the Business Administrator the necessary personnel and equipment shall be obtained and utilized -- all under the overall oversight of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.
- d. He shall make a full report to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly each year pertaining to his assessment of and evaluation of the performance by himself and those under his supervision and control during the year, which full report shall be submitted by this Administrative Committee to the General Assembly. This Administrative Committee shall have the responsibility of adding its comments, recommendations and suggestions to such report which shall include an evaluation of the performance of the person filling the office of the Stated Clerk.

3-4. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly has the responsibility of nominating to the General Assembly the person to fill the office of the Stated Clerk. Additional nominations may be made from the floor of the Assembly through the regular process for additional nominations.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3-5. The qualifications for the person to fill the office of the Stated Clerk shall be as follows:

- a. He must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America.
- b. He must be conversant with the history and distinctives of the Presbyterian and Reformed tradition and in particular of the history and distinctives of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- c. He must possess a competent knowledge of the Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. He must have demonstrated managerial and organizational skills.
- e. He must be loyal to the standards of the Presbyterian Church in America and be able to fairly represent the actions of each General Assembly. He must be conversant with the breadth of Reformed thinking in the Presbyterian Church in America and able to communicate with the members of Presbyterian Church in America and with representatives of other Reformed denominations.
- f. He must be able to work in a capable, sensitive manner with persons who are in positions of responsibility in the Presbyterian Church in America organization structure.
- g. He must understand and be committed to the proposition set out in BCO 14-1, 3: "The work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work. . . Therefore, such person must recognize and be committed to implementing the important principle of the interdependency of each Court, Committee and Agency of the PCA.
- h. He must have an appreciation of the whole church of the Lord Jesus Christ as defined in BCO 1-3 and thus be able to work with the leaders of all branches of this true Church.

ARTICLE IV. COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

4-1. The affairs and programs of the General Assembly shall be conducted primarily through its Permanent Committees and Agencies.

4-2. The Permanent Committees are those specifically created by the *Book of Church Order*:

- Administrative Committee (AC)
- Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)
- Mission to the World (MTW)
- Mission to North America (MNA)

The Administrative Committee shall function as a service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination. The Committees on Christian Education, Mission to North America and Mission to the World shall be known as Program Committees.

4-3. The Agencies are:

- Covenant Theological Seminary
- Covenant College
- Ridge Haven Conference Center
- Insurance, Annuities and Relief
- Investors Fund for Building and Development
- PCA Foundation

APPENDICES

The relationship of the Agencies to the Assembly remains as a committee although they may be incorporated separately for civil purposes. The composition and responsibilities of the Agencies are set forth in the Bylaws.

4-4. The Special Committees are:

- Interchurch Relations Committee
- Committee on Constitutional Business
- Nominating Committee
- Committee on Review of Presbytery Records
- Theological Examining Committee

4-5. The membership of committees or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* 14-1, 12) as those of the permanent committees: namely, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees or agencies shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed, unless provision has been approved by the agency Bylaws. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2, 11. These provisions shall not apply to Ad Interim committees, study committees or other committees appointed.

4-6. No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Administrative Committee of General Assembly and those who serve on the Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Ad Interim Committees.

4-7. Employees of the Assembly's committees or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee or agency which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

4-8. The chief administrative officer of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall be the Stated Clerk. The chief administrative officer of the three program committees shall be the Coordinators and of the agencies shall be the Executive Directors or Presidents.

4-9. The three program committees shall nominate annually a coordinator for election by the General Assembly. The Administrative Committee shall nominate annually a Stated Clerk for election by the General Assembly. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

4-10. Permanent Committees may appoint subcommittees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:

- a. Membership of subcommittees may include persons not elected to the permanent committee, provided the subcommittee chairman is a permanent committee member.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. All policies and procedures of a subcommittee must be approved by the permanent committee prior to implementation.
- c. The staff of a subcommittee is controlled by the permanent committee through its coordinator.

4-11. The budget for each permanent committee and agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent committee and agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption. In order to protect the fiduciary responsibility of the Agencies, the financial coordination and independent evaluation of the agencies' proposed budgets by the Administrative Committee is for "audit purposes only".

Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the committee's or agency's ministry. Budgets of permanent committees and agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present and voting at the time the budget is submitted for adoption. In the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the committees or boards, in whole or any item thereof, the General Assembly may adopt either the committee's or board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority. The requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly. With respect to the agencies financial coordination is to the Assembly from the agencies, and to the agencies from the Assembly, and the Administrative Committee is a "filter upward" and has no downward authority.

4-12. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular permanent committee shall be disbursed by the Treasurer to the proper committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

4-13. Each permanent committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the committee, which should be held as needed, but no less than twice a year. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the permanent committee shall not be required to be given.

4-14. Special meetings of the permanent committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the committee, or by a majority of the committee members. Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the committee to each committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the committee.

APPENDICES

4-15. A majority of a permanent committee shall constitute a quorum.

4-16. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and any other officers of each permanent committee shall be elected annually at the last regular meeting of the committee prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. Notice of this meeting shall include notice to the effect that these elections shall take place.

4-17. In the event any administrative personnel employed by a committee and approved by the General Assembly resigns, dies or is unable to act, such committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

ARTICLE V. ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5-1. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of twenty (20) members: (a) Eleven members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedure, (b) one member each from the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Insurance, Annuities and Relief; (5) Investor's Fund for Building and Development; (6) Mission to North America; (7) Mission to the World; (8) PCA Foundation; (9) Ridge Haven Conference Center.

The eleven members at large shall serve a term of four years. The chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of its members at large.

Each program committee and agency shall designate its member each year at the last meeting of the committee or board before the meeting of General Assembly. The chief administrative officers of the program committees and agencies may attend any meeting of the Administrative Committee. They shall be entitled to the privilege of the floor but shall not have a vote and must be excluded when an executive session is called.

ARTICLE VI. PROGRAM COMMITTEES

6-1. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

6-2. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

6-3. The Committee on Mission to the World.

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE VII. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

7-1. Interchurch Relations Committee.

There shall be an Interchurch Relations Committee composed of three teaching elders and three ruling elders who may serve two consecutive, three-year terms of office. There shall be a ruling elder and a teaching elder to serve as alternates.

The committee shall serve as liaison between the Presbyterian Church in America and other denominations and church councils as approved by the Assembly.

7-2. Committee on Constitutional Business.

There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one teaching elder and one ruling elder. There shall be one teaching elder and one ruling elder to serve as alternates.

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings, advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters submitted to it by the General Assembly. Between Assemblies the committee shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk. Opinions of the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be advisory only, without binding authority. Such advisory opinions shall be for information only, and such advisory opinions shall be included as part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.

During General Assembly meetings, the committee shall report directly to the Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly.

The committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

7-3. Theological Examining Committee.

In accordance with BCO 14-1, 14 there shall be a Theological Examining Committee composed of three teaching elders and three ruling elders of three classes of two men each. There shall also be one teaching elder and one ruling elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

7-4. Nominating Committee.

The Assembly's Nominating Committee shall operate under the following guidelines:

- a. Every member of the Nominating Committee should make a reasonable effort to attend the next General Assembly.
- b. The Nominating Committee should be reminded of paragraph BCO 14-1, 9 regarding proportionate representation wherever possible.
- c. No presbytery shall ordinarily be represented by more than one person nominated for any given Committee. This includes alternates.
- d. A typed biographical form must accompany each name submitted to the Nominating Committee. All nominees should be contacted by their Presbyteries to ascertain their availability and willingness to serve prior to submission of names to General Assembly's Nominating Committee.
- e. Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than four months prior to the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk will then make the forms available to the Convener of the Nominating Committee.
- f. A list of members, by Presbytery currently serving on the Permanent Committees should be furnished to the Convener of the Nominating

APPENDICES

Committee by the Stated Clerk. The Directory of the current Assembly Committees should indicate the Presbytery of each committee member.

- g. "In addition to the new nominees from Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee..." (BCO 14-1, 11)
- h. The committee shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the commissioner's Handbook or Supplement. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.
- i. Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.
- j. The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by voice vote or by standing vote, or by use of ballots as determined by the General Assembly.
- k. In the event of the resignation of any member of an Assembly elected committee or agency, such resignation should be presented to the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk, shall, after consultation with the Chairman of the respective committee or board, be authorized to accept such resignation on behalf of the Assembly. He is to report such actions to the next General Assembly, and arrange for the nomination of a replacement by the Assembly's Nominating Committee, where such replacement is appropriate.

7-5. Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.

- a. The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the Presbytery in the manner set forth in BCO 14-1, 11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent or special committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall be eligible to serve on this committee.
- b. The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.
- c. A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.

ARTICLE VIII. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

8-1. The Assembly may elect or appoint ad interim or study committees of a temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly.

8-2. Only two (2) ad interim study committees may be appointed or continued in any given year, (with no committee continuing with undesignated Administrative Committee funding beyond the third year of its inception and no more than two (2)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

committees existing in any one (1) year), and any additional committees would have to be approved by a two-thirds vote of commissioners, with financing provided for outside the Administrative Committee budget.

8-3. The total number of committee members per committee is not to exceed seven (7) members. Each committee's appointment and/or extension must be ratified by a majority vote of the commissioners.

8-4. All ad interim and study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at the time during the General Assembly docket of the **Administrative Committee's report so that due consideration** be given as to their priority and their effect on the budgets.

ARTICLE IX. THE ASSEMBLY ARRANGEMENTS

9-1. There shall be a General Assembly Local Arrangements Committee, which shall function under the Administrative Committee. Final approval of all decisions regarding the Assembly shall rest in the Administrative Committee. The Assembly's Administrative Committee and the Local Arrangements Committee shall operate under a Manual approved by the Administrative Committee.

9-2. The Local Arrangements Committee shall be composed of the following:

- a. The Chairman of the Local Arrangements Committee, who is appointed by the host presbytery.
- b. The Treasurer of the local committee
- c. Other members of the local committee as set forth in the General Assembly Arrangements Manual.
- d. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.
- e. The Business Administrator of the Administrative Committee.

9-3 Worship services shall be included as approved by the Assembly. The Administrative Committee must approve any non-PCA speaker.

9-4 The Administrative Committee shall set a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the General Assembly.

9-5 The Administrative Committee must approve any non-PCA exhibitors in accordance with the following:

Guidelines for Displays at the Assembly.

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives.

APPENDICES

These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Administrative Committee feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

ARTICLE X. COMMUNICATIONS AND OVERTURES

10-1 A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

10-2 Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

10-3 The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

10-4 An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

10-5 Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order*. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the Subcommittee on Boundaries appointed by and under the jurisdiction of the Assembly's permanent Committee on Mission to North America which shall report to the Permanent Committee and shall report to the Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the *Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

10-6 All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the committee. No overture requiring reference to the permanent committee on Constitutional Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

10-7 All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the *Handbook* for the next meeting of the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10-8. Overtures received after the *Handbook* is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference.

10-9. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the commissioner's *Handbook* for the General Assembly unless said matter receive two-thirds vote of the assembled commissioners.

10-10. No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

10-11. All communications or overtures which propose or request that General Assembly appoint a study committee for any purpose shall contain as a part of the request or proposal a statement of the maximum amount to be budgeted for the study committee. (See RAO VIII.)

ARTICLE XI. REPORTS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11-1 The permanent committees, agencies, special committees and Ad Interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper committee of commissioners by the Stated Clerk, except that Nominations Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Standing Judicial Commission and Ad-Interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly.

11-2. Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the General Assembly on the effect of such proposed amendment on the Constitution. Such advice shall be given at the time the proposed amendment is presented to the General Assembly for action.

11-3. Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

11-4. All other business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to a Committee of Commissioners except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.

APPENDICES

ARTICLE XII. NEW BUSINESS

12-1. Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

12-2. New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

12-3. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

12-4. The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

12-5. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Constitutional Business for consideration.

12-6. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

ARTICLE XIII. COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS

13-1. All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.

The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

Reports of Overtures, Committees, Resolutions or Communications

1. Administration	Permanent Comm.	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Comm.	Touching Christian Education Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Touching Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Touching Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance & Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance & annuities
7. Interchurch Relations	Permanent Comm.	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Investor's Fund	Trustees	Touching Investor's Fund
9. Mission to North America	Permanent Comm.	Touching home missions
10. Mission to the World	Permanent Comm.	Touching world missions
11. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
12. Ridge Haven	Directors	Touching Ridge Haven

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

13-2. Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the Presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent committees or sub-committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

13-3. The Conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

13-4. The committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the Handbook.

13-5. The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- a. At the proper time each committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
- b. Each committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.
- c. Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, this must be presented in writing.
- d. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee.
- e. The Chairman and representatives of the permanent committee and agencies, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work.
- f. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the permanent committee, coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report.
- g. The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

13-6. The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
- b. A statement of the issues discussed.
- c. A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)

APPENDICES

- d. A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.
- e. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- f. Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- g. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.
- h. A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.
- i. Where a study committee is proposed in any communication or overture, a statement of the maximum amount is to be budgeted for the study committee.

13-7. The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the permanent committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the Handbook shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the permanent committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the permanent committee's report.

13-8. Minutes of the permanent committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

13-9. Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

13-10. Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

13-11. The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- a. Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
- b. Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.
- c. Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
- d. Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

13-12. No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

13-13. Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly

- a. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
- b. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.
- c. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - 1. The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
 - 2. The name of the Committee;
 - 3. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - 4. The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;
 - 5. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
 - 6. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
- d. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 - 1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 - 2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
 - 3. The Minutes should record the actions of the committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
- e. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the

APPENDICES

- Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
- f. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.
 - g. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
 - h. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
 - i. A copy of the **Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes** should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
 - j. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

13-14. Guidelines for Examining Committee Minutes.

- a. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
 - 1. The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded;
 - 2. The Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - 3. Appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
- b. Each set of committee Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners;
- c. The committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine them primarily as to form, and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance.
- d. The findings of the committee with respect to the Minutes of each permanent committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - 1. **Notations:** Typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - 2. **Exceptions:** Violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
- e. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of the permanent committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose for each Committee, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the permanent committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.

- f. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 1. Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 2. Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
 3. The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
 - a. That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
 - b. That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).
- g. The permanent committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
- h. Reports to the Assembly from the permanent committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the committee.

ARTICLE XIV. REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS.

14-1. It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 40-1). The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

14-2. The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2 to 40-6, and set forth in this chapter.

14-3. The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

- 14-4.** The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:
- a. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
 - b. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
 - c. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
 - d. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
 - e. A list of members present.

APPENDICES

14-5. The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in RAO 13-11.

14-6. No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

14-7. Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.

- a. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all minutes that are to be reviewed and the data required by 14-10, h.
- b. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed approved minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1).
- c. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
- d. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
- e. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.

14-8. The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, should be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any possible discrepancy. Any discrepancy that is an exception of substance (see RAO 14-9, c, 3) shall always be reported to the Assembly. Exceptions of form shall be forwarded to the presbyteries without being read to the Assembly. In such cases, the committee should make every reasonable effort to consult with the clerk of the presbytery (or his designate) before finalizing the report to the General Assembly.

14-9. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes

- a. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
 1. the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded (see *BCO* 40-2).
 2. the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 3. appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
- b. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.
- c. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 1. **Notations:** Typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.

2. **Exceptions of Form:** Violations of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, rules of order, etc. should be reported under this category. These exceptions shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries who do not have to respond in writing to the Assembly to this category of exception.

If corrections in form are not reflected in subsequent minutes, they shall become exceptions of substance. These exceptions shall also be sent to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly so he may aid presbyteries in matters of form. He shall also include copies of exceptions of form in the Minutes he sends to Review of Presbytery Records.

3. **Exceptions of Substance:** Apparent violations of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, matters of impropriety and important delinquencies and significant violations of the RAO should be reported under this category. The Stated Clerk shall also include copies of exceptions of substance in the Minutes he sends to Review of Presbytery Records.
- d. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery and a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
 - e. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 1. Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 2. Exceptions of form shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly without being read to the Assembly or recorded in its minutes. The exceptions of form shall include violations of guidelines in RAO 14-10, c, f, and g.
 3. Exceptions of substance shall be read before the Assembly, and disposed of as the Assembly determines and if adopted printed by the Assembly in its minutes.
 4. That the minutes of the Presbytery be approved without exception or:
(a.) with exceptions of form; and (b.) with exceptions of substance as noted.
 - f. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions (together with specific reference to Presbytery's action as recorded in its Minutes) in this manner:

APPENDICES

1. Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future. Or,
 2. Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception, states its grounds and refers the exception back to the Assembly for action.
- g. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

14-10. Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes

- a. The Minutes of Presbytery should be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
- b. The Minutes should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten or reproduced from typewritten masters.
- c. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 1. The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called;
 2. The name of the Presbytery;
 3. The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 4. The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
 5. If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
 6. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
 7. Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.
- d. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.
 2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
 3. The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.

- e. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.
- f. Additional guidelines, adapted from Robert's Rules of Order:
 - 1. The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered into the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
 - 2. When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
 - 3. The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
 - 4. When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only formality in the proceedings is in the debate.
 - 5. Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes. Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so directed by the Presbytery.
- g. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
- h. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:
 - 1. A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
 - 2. A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
 - 3. A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - 4. A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - 5. An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.
- i. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. Minutes submitted must be photocopies from final corrected originals signed by the clerk. If a presbytery has its Minutes bound

APPENDICES

at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in RAO 14-7, b may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.

- j. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the report from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

ARTICLE XV. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

15-1. There shall be a Standing Judicial Commission composed of twenty-four members in accordance with BCO 15-4. The Standing Judicial Commission shall have oversight of appeals, complaints and judicial references from lower courts. The Standing Judicial Commission will report directly to the General Assembly.

The Standing Judicial Commission shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

15-2. Any judicial reference, complaint or appeal to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission, which will, if the case is found in order, proceed to adjudicate the case.

15-3. The Standing Judicial Commission may appoint a judicial panel of not less than three of its members to hear the case in accordance with the provisions of the Rules of Discipline in the BCO and these Rules of Assembly Operation. Such judicial panels shall be composed of those qualified members of the Standing Judicial Commission who are geographically nearest to the case. Such a judicial panel shall propose a recommended decision(s) to the Standing Judicial Commission.

15-4. Proposed decision(s) of any judicial panel shall be circulated to the entire Standing Judicial Commission. It shall act upon the recommended decision(s) without further hearings unless a party to the case, or a commission member, requests a review of the case by the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole. The commission may or may not grant such a review; except such review must be granted when requested by a dissenting member of the panel or by at least four qualified members of the commission. If granted, such review shall be only on the record of the case; but the commission may allow oral arguments by the parties.

15-5. Judgments of the Standing Judicial Commission are binding on the parties until the approval or disapproval of the General Assembly, unless one-fourth or more of the Standing Judicial Commission members eligible and voting dissent. Any member of the Standing Judicial Commission may write a dissenting opinion which shall be presented to the General Assembly along with the Commission's report of the case.

15-6. Specific procedures for processing judicial references, appeals and complaints are found in a Manual for Standing Judicial Commission, a copy of which Manual together with any amendments thereto shall be mailed to the clerk of session of each church and to the stated clerk of each presbytery.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE XVI. ASSEMBLY EXPENSES

16-1. Each congregation of the denomination shall be encouraged each year to make a specific subscription donation to assist in defraying the expenses of the General Assembly, whether a commissioner is sent to the Assembly or not. Such subscription donation shall cover the registration for one representative from the congregation. All other commissioners shall be encouraged to make a similar donation. A copy of the *Minutes* and the *Handbook* will be sent to the donors and those paying the subscription donation/ registration fee without additional charge.

Churches are encouraged to make this annual donation, whether or not they send a commissioner to the Assembly. The General Assembly shall set the amount of the subscription donation/registration for the next General Assembly.

16-2. The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

16-3. All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesigned gifts.

ARTICLE XVII. PARLIAMENTARY PROCEDURE

17-1. Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, Robert's Rules of Order, Newly Revised shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.

17-2. The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting.

When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

17-3. Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

- a. The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.
- b. The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?
- c. Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted. (The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")
- d. When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

17-4. Procedure in debating a question:

- a. The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.
- b. The Chairman of the permanent committee, special committee or agency shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.

APPENDICES

- c. No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.
- d. Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.
- e. Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

17-5. Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions

- a. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall read the judgment in the report of the commission which should include its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.
- b. The Chairman (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall recommend the approval of the judgment.
- c. The Moderator shall then present the question to approve or disapprove the judgment without question, debate or discussion (cf. *BCO* 15-5).
- d. Prior to the vote on the question, a commissioner may raise, by motion, a strictly constitutional issue. This is a debatable motion. The General Assembly may approve the motion and refer the constitutional issue to a study committee. The General Assembly shall then proceed according to the provisions of *BCO* 15-5.
- e. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.
- f. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be placed in the hands of the Stated Clerk of General Assembly, and the report entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to *BCO* 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.

17-6. Special Provisions

- a. The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor when requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.
- b. All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon.

ARTICLE XVIII. AMENDMENT OR SUSPENSION OF RULES

The Rules of Assembly Operations may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of those voting which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES

ERRATA FOR MINUTES OF 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1989

p. 98 -- Re. Overture 36: Add to resolution 1 after "Route 41", "and Delaware County, Pennsylvania, west of Ridley Creek," and delete from resolution 2 "Accomac and Northampton counties of Virginia" (see map on page 374).

p. 99 -- The Clerk's note under item 23 is moot.

p. 239 -- Last paragraph, "constitutionality" should read "unconstitutionality".

p. 426 -- Part of report of Nominations Committee inadvertently omitted. The following should be included:

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 1991

Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes

J. L. Thompson III, TN Valley

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

Class of 1990

R. Laird Harris, Delmarva

L. B. Austin III, TN Valley

Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri

William J. Gordy, SE Alabama

Class of 1989

Harold E. Burkhart, Philadelphia

Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva, Chairman

Alternates

Jack B. Scott, MS Valley

George F. Giles Jr., Covenant

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993

Two Teaching Elders

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993

David L. Cross, Susquehanna Valley

George F. Giles Jr. Covenant

Jack B. Scott, MS Valley

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Alternates

Donald F. Starn, New Jersey

James A. Wright, Palmetto

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO MISSION TO THE WORLD

- David L. Cross: Pastor, Carlisle Reformed PC, Carlisle, PA. GA: MTW, 87-88. Pby: Chrmn, MTW, 81-85; treas, Tri-Presbytery Camp, 81-; Chrmn, MNA, 86-. Missionary under WPM to Australia for 11 yrs. Involved in starting 3 churches. MTW Comm. alt 87-88. Mission conference speaker in Pennsylvania and Maryland.
- Jack B. Scott: Prof. of Bible; Chrmn, Div. of Biblical Theology & Ministry, Belhaven College. GA: CE/P, 74-77; Chrmn, Ad-Interim Comm. on Spiritual Gifts, 73-74; Ad-Interim Comm. on Free Masonry, 85-. Pby: MNA, 74-77; MTW, 85-. Missionary to Korea 52-58; as pastor he strongly supported mission work. At RTS he challenged men to commitment to missions. Taught a course on missions at Birmingham TS. Visited mission fields in Japan, Korea and Taiwan. Author. Several books have been translated into Spanish and Korean, and one into Chinese. Maintained an active interest in mission for 5 decades. Continually prays for missions.
- George F. Giles, Jr.: Retired. GA: Com. of Comm, IAR, 81. Very interested and involved in missions for many yrs. Worked on local missions committees and has been a leader in organizing mission conferences. Has housed missionaries whenever they were in town. He and his wife have gone to Sea Islands, SC, three times to help PCA Wycliffe missionaries Claudia & Pat Sharpe.
- Donald F. Starn: Pastor, Covenant PC, Cherry Hill, NJ. Pby: Chrmn, Missions Comm., 82-. Leader in promoting MTW in Presbytery resulting in a substantially increased commitment of the Church to missions. His congregation is one of the strongest supporters of MTW work in Northeastern US. Eager to serve in this capacity. Would bring experience, energy and zeal to the task of proclamation of the gospel to the lost through MTW.
- James A. Wright: General Surgeon. Strong interest in foreign missions for 15 yrs. Experienced foreign missions first hand in 2 short-term medical mission trips. Received instruction on foreign missions while completing MDiv at Columbia Biblical Seminary and Graduate School of Missions. Has vital interest in MTW.

II. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1991

John DeBardeleben, Philadelphia

Joseph H. Hall, Missouri

Class of 1990

Paul Kooistra, Warrior

Thomas McCallie, TN Valley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1989

Peter R. Doyle, TN Valley

V. Stephen Overstreet, Great Lakes
Charles E. Simpson, Central Georgia

Alternates

Douglas F. Kelly, MS Valley

Curtis Crenshaw, Covenant

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1992

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1992

Douglas F. Kelly, MS Valley

Curtis Crenshaw, Covenant

Alternates

J. Alan Carter, Evangel

Greg Donovan, Susquehanna Valley

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Douglas F. Kelly: Prof. of Systematic Theology, Reformed Theological Seminary. GA: Chrmn, Church/State Subcommittee of COA, 85-. Pby: Credentials, 83-. Very capable person and would be an asset. Has proven himself on other GA committees.

Curtis Crenshaw: Writes theological books. Teaching, preaching and selling. Holds ThM (76) from Dallas TS in biblical languages, though he is not now a dispensationalist. Has taught ages second grade through seminary level, including Bible college. Pastor and guest preacher. Has read widely in Reformed literature and has a thorough knowledge of the Reformed faith. His knowledge of computers would help in preparing literature for distribution.

J. Alan Carter: Pastor, Faith PC, Birmingham, AL. Pby: Candidates, 77-80; CE 86-. Holds PhD in Philosophy of Religion. Has taught Systematic Theology at Birmingham TS, Pastoral & Social Ethics at Reformed TS, Intro. to Philosophy & Ethical Problems at Univ. of AL, Birmingham. Has keen interest in and a mind for theology. Firmly committed to the Westminster Standards.

Gregory A. Donovan: Asst. Admin., Quarryville Presbyterian Home. GA: Com. of Comm, CE/P and R&C, 87; Judicial Comm., 88-. Pby: Church & Ministerial Oversight, 87-88; Moderator, Administration & Records, 88. Has been a Christian for 25 yrs. PCA RE 3 yrs. Has servant spirit and remarkable theological insight. While at Duke Univ and Westminster TS he won many awards, including the E. J. Young Scholarship Award (for straight A work). Has thorough and sensitive grasp of Reformed theology and is aware of the current debates within the PCA and OPC. Recommended by session and presbytery.

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1991

Henry L. Smith, SE Alabama

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace

Class of 1990

David C. Jones, Great Lakes

Leland Nichols, James River

Class of 1989

William J. Larkin, Jr, Palmetto

Charles Gene Parks, Sr., Central Carolina

Alternates

K. Eric Perrin, Delmarva

Michael Frey, Evangel

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1992

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993

K. Eric Perrin, Delmarva

Michael L. Frey, Philadelphia

Alternates

Tim Fortner, Covenant

Jack D. Merry, Northeast

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE

K. Eric Perrin: Pastor, Timonium PC, Timonium, MD. GA: Bd of Dir, Christians United for Biblical Concerns (PCUSA) 72-75. Pby: Chrmn, MNA 79-81; Special Ministries 85-88; Chrmn, MNA 87-. Bd of Dir, Chesapeake TS 86-. Pastor of the 3rd largest church in Delmarva Pby, but he has wider outside interests. He took a trip to India for "Bibles for India" in 84 & 86. Was on organizing comm. for "Operation Mobilization for Baltimore" in 86. Represented Timonium PC at Congress on Bible Inerrancy III in 87.

Michael L. Frey: Construction Manager. Pby: CE, 86-. At age 31, he would bring youthful exuberance to this committee. His commitment to God's Church, and specifically the PCA, is a major focus of his and his family's life. Has a BS in Christian Education and has served in numerous church capacities, including: children and youth director, RE, clerk of session, SS teacher, CE director, bldg comm. chrmn.

Tim Fortner: Pastor, Lawndale PC, Tupelo, MS. GA: Inter-church Relations, 73-77 (Chrmn, 74-77). Pby: CE (PCUS), 68-72; Examinations (PCA), 73-74; CE, 75-78; Chrmn, Administration, 75-78; Examinations (RPCES), 78-82; Administration,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

85-; Nominations, 87-. Knows several denominational leaders in denominations with which we have fraternal relations and has a feel for the atmosphere and issues current in these denominations. Burdened for church unity. Organized and moderated first three-way merger talks among OPC/RPCES/PCA in Philadelphia in 1977 which eventually led to the J & R of the RPCES.

Jack D. Merry: Real Estate Sales. GA: Inter-church RELATIONS 85-88 (alt. 84-85). Pby: COA, 88-89; Inter-church Relations (RPCES), 80-82; Visitation & Session Records (RPCES), 77-79. Has served 3 PCA congregations (15 yrs), 3 OPC congregations (11 yrs), 2 CRC congregations (6 yrs), 3 RPCNA congregations. Previously served on this commission with distinction and with qualifications and insights second to none. It is his heartfelt desire that he be permitted to serve on this committee again.

COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS (New Name: Committee on Constitutional Business)

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
	Class of 1992
Rod S. Mays, MS Valley	Granville Dutton, north Texas
	Class of 1991
David R. Dively, Great Lakes	Donald Campbell, Eastern Canada
	Class of 1990
Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Grace	Mark Belz, Missouri
	Class of 1989
Robert M. Ferguson, Gulf Coast	John G. Thompson, Westminster
	Alternates
E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois	David C. Lachman, Philadelphia

B. To Be Elected:

	Class of 1992
One Teaching Elder	One Ruling Elder
	Alternates
One Teaching Elder	One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

	Class of 1993
E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois	David C. Lachman, Philadelphia
	Alternates
Brad Evans, Northeast	Richard Springer, New Jersey

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO JUDICIAL BUSINESS

- E. Crowell Cooley: Pastor, Covenant PC, Hammond, IN. GA: Nominating Comm., 77; Administrative Comm., 73-77; Annuities & Health Insurance, 73-77, 78-81; Review & Control, 86. Pby: Candidates & Credentials, 85-; Moderator, 83-84; Stated Clerk, 75-77. Served on "Committee of Forty". Initiated several amendments which are now a part of the BCO. Has always been active in work of Presbytery and GA. Served as Presbytery evangelist for 3 1/2 yrs as Minister-at-Large and on GA's MNA for 3 1/2 yrs. Served on Com. of Comm. for Judicial Business several times.
- David C. Lachman: Antiquarian Theological Bookseller; part-time lecturer in Church History, WTS. Pby: Ordination Comm., 86-; Ex-officio, Administration, 86. Has both theoretical and practical knowledge of Presbyterian church government. Holds BD and ThM from Westminster TS and a PhD in Ecclesiastical History from Univ. of St. Andrews (Scotland) with a primary expertise in Scottish Presbyterianism. Taught at Westminster. Served as presbytery moderator, 85, and Presbyterian parliamentarian, 88. Believes that the business of Christ's Church should be conducted in decency and in order and in a just and exemplary way.
- Brad Evans: Pastor, Presbyterian Church of Coventry, Coventry, CT. Pby: Candidates & Credentials, 85-87; MNA, 87-.
- Richard Springer: Coordinator of Computer Programs for a Public School District. GA: CE/P; Judicial Business; Review & Control; Bills & Overtures. Pby: Recording Clerk, 82-; Membership & Assistance; Examinations; Minutes Committee. Was chrnm of the commission in the matter of Bogue v Ascension and is currently serving on the Philadelphia (Orlando Church) Comm. Knowledgeable with BCO Has 12 yrs experience as a labor relations consultant for the New Jersey Education Assoc. in dispute resolution.

III. OTHER AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Fred Marsh, MS Valley
John S. McNicholl, S. Florida
Lane G. Adams, Delvarva
J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto

Class of 1992

Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant
Ross E. Cook, North Georgia
G. Richard Hotstetter, TN Valley

Class of 1991

Arthur Broadwick, Ascension
Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
Dale Smith, North Texas
Stephen Leonard, Missouri

Robert Butterfield, C. Florida
Myron Dunton, Mid-America
Joel Belz, W. Carolina

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1990

William S. Barker, W. Carolina	Hugh O. MacClelland, Sr., TN Valley
Robert W Bowman, C. Georgia	vacancy
Thomas G. Kay, Warrior	
C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes	
Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina	

Class of 1989

Allen Mawhinney, Pacific	Robert D. Gray, Delmarva
J. Render Caines, TN Valley	Wendell Graves, Orthodox Presbyterian
Linward A. Crowe, Philadelphia	William McKay, W. Carolina
	William H. Hall, C. Florida

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993

Seven Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
One may be from other NAPARC denominations

Mawhinney, Caines, Crowe and McKay of the Class of 1989 are eligible for re-election

Class of 1990

One Member

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993

Allan Mawhinney, Pacific	Mark Van Gilst, Delmarva
J. Render Caines, TN Valley	John C. Wright, SE Alabama
Whaley (Bill) Barton, Palmetto	Charles E. Carraher, S. Florida
J. Robert Fiol, James River	

Class of 1990

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Allan Mawhinney: Prof., Westminster Seminary in Escondido, CA. GA: Bd. member, Covenant College 86-89. Pby: Chrmn, Candidates & Credentials, 83-89. His experience as a seminary professor will be invaluable. Highly recommended for another term on the Board.

J. Render Caines: Pastor, Covenant PC, Chattanooga, TN. GA: Covenant College, 85-89. Pby: CE, 84-87; Stated Clerk, 87-. Graduate of Covenant College. Is highly committed to the College. Taught freshman OT at Covenant. Son attending Covenant C.

Whaley (Bill) Barton: Pastor, St. Andrews Church, Irmo, SC. GA: SIMA, 84-87. Pby: Chrmn, Shepherding, 84-86; Chrmn, MNA, 87-. Has degree in church growth from Fuller Seminary. Pastored 2 "redevelopment" works and enabled them to reverse decadal trends of smaller attendance. Has pastored a church of 900 members. Five yrs. ago was OP of church which now has 700 members. Directing church planting efforts for Palmetto Pby. Wants to see Christ's church grow and is willing to work towards that end.

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- J. Robert Fiol: US Navy Chaplain. GA: Covenant Seminary, 83-87. Pby: Missions Committee, 85. As an alumnus of Covenant College ('62), he has maintained an active interest and support of the College. Experienced in working with college-age young people, he is acquainted with the needs and aspirations of those considering a college education. Has done graduate studies in counseling, international relations and management which will provide insights into the educational experience. Has a commitment to quality of excellence in Christian liberal arts education.
- Mark Van Gilst: Director of Youth and Family at EPC. Pby: Tri-pres. camp comm., 87-; Pres. Commissioner. Has BA from Calvin College and M.Ed from Univ. of Illinois. 12 yrs as headmaster of Wilmington Christian School. Elder for 12 yrs. Presently seeking graduate theological education.
- John C. Wright: Retired. GA: Bd. of Trustees, Ridge Haven, 87. Pby: Nominations Comm., 88. Interest in Covenant College.
- Charles E. Carraher: Dean, College of Science, Florida Atlantic Univ. Has been a committed Christian for 30 yrs. and a RE for 25 yrs with the PCUSA, C&MA, and since '86 the PCA, Internationally known as a scientist, author (30 books, over 400 publications), speaker, teacher and administrator. Currently in charge of a college with an annual budget of \$120 million; co-chair of international and national committees; serves on numerous boards and is included in over 25 national and international "Who's Who" publications. In '88 he was recognized as an outstanding alumni to coincide with the 100th anniversary of Sterling College, for his work in the community and church. He is committed to quality Christian institutions of higher learning. One daughter is attending Sterling College and another plans to attend Covenant College.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1992

Charles B. Holiday, Ascension
Stephen Smallman, Delmarva
James D. Hatch, North Georgia
Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
John W. Robertson, Warrior

John E. Spencer, Evangel

Class of 1991

John Reeves, MS Valley
Bill Combs, South Texas

Clark Breeding, North Texas
John Prentis, Missouri
Robert Burrows, Missouri
Lanny Moore, Southern Florida

Class of 1990

John E. Grauley, Central Georgia

Robert Morrison, Delmarva
Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois
Herbert A. Hollender, W. Carolina
Will Huisingsh, Pacific Northwest
Vernon Pierce, Central Florida

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1989

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia

W. Lee Troup, Ascension
Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva
Robert F. Struck, Evangel
James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993

Six Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
Two may be from other NAPARC Denominations

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993

Peter A. Lillback, Delmarva

Edward S. Harris, North Texas

D. Greg Hauenstein, Southern Florida

Allen Luckey Knox, Jr., SE Alabama

William Spink, Jr., Covenant

Robert B. Hezlep, Jr., Evangel

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF COVENANT SEMINARY

Peter A. Lillback: Assoc. Pastor, Evangelical PC, Newark, DE. GA: 3 OPC committees (Chrmn of 1), 84-88. Pby: 2 OPC committees (including Moderator), 86-88. Holds BA, ThM and PhD degrees. Regular lecturer at Westminster Seminary. Published 6 articles in scholarly journals and encyclopedias. Director of adult ministries with oversight in counseling, Evangelism Explosion, adult SS. 6 yrs pastor in OPC. His broad seminary background would qualify him to be on the board.

Edward S. Harris: Registered Investment Advisor. Pby: MNA 87-88. He has helped start churches in Texas and Indiana that are strategic to Covenant's Church Planting Program. As an investment counselor, he would bring needed expertise to Covenant's Endowment Program. He helped Covenant initiate a special support program 3 yrs ago which has underwritten the new Church Planting Program, the Counseling Program and the Faculty Development Program. He is an elder in his church.

D. Greg Hauenstein: Minister of Discipleship, The Old Cutler PC, Miami, FL. Pby: MTW, 87-88. He desires to see excellence in teaching and training for the PCA's future. In seminary he served as a member of Educational Committee for faculty and students. Holds MDiv from Trinity Evangelical Divinity School.

Robert B. Hezlep, Jr.: Retired, Civil Engineer; now in Wholesale Nursery Supply. GA: PCA Foundation, 88; Covenant Seminary, 87; Judicial Comm., 87; MNA, 86; Covenant college, 85; Judicial Comm. 84. Pby: Administration, 86-88; MTW, 84-87. Is interested in education. Has worked in high management for several companies and now operates his own business. Has had experience with financial management and personnel. He is a three-term mayor of a small town in Alabama. RE for over 25 years and has served in all capacities of his work. Served as Chrmn of two different building committees for construction of educational buildings.

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Allen Luckey Knox, Jr.: Retired, Alabama State Department of Education. GA: Administration, 87. Extensive experience in Christian education and in public education makes him well qualified to serve on this committee. Has served as SS superintendent for 3 yrs, and for 3 yrs has served on the CE Comm. Presently is EE trainer and chairman of Visitation Comm. Is on the board for a boys' reformatory school. Served 23 yrs. in school accreditation on the state level and the regional accreditation level. Member of Southern Association of Colleges (SAC) for 7 yrs. Presently part-time as consultant and chairman of committee for SAC's teams evaluating schools. Served as high school principal for 7 yrs.

William Spink, Jr.: Pastor, Riveroaks Reformed PC, Germantown, TN. GA: Bd of Home Ministries (RPCES), 79-81. Pby: MNA, 84-. Graduate of Covenant TS and has a keen interest in the growth and ministry of the institution. He has been influential in sending students to the seminary.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF FUNDS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders/Ruling Elders/ or Deacons

Class of 1992

David H. Jussely, Grace
Russell H. Folk, North Texas
J. Allen Wright, North Georgia

Class of 1991

S. Michael Preg, Jr., Missouri
Ronald Horgan, Mid-America
J. Edmund Johnson, Jr., MS Valley

Class of 1990

Thomas Leopard, Evangel
Douglas Haskew, Evangel
Dale S. White, James River

Class of 1989

Louis Philhower, Central Georgia
Earle Morris, Jr., Palmetto
Gordon W. Frost, Southern Florida

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993

Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
The present class of 1989 are all eligible for re-election.

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993

Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes
Earle E. Morris, Jr., Palmetto
Gordon W. Frost, South Florida

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF

- Gordon W. Frost: All Lines General Insurance Agent. GA: Chrmn, IAR, 84-. Pby: Minister & His Work, 83; Administration, 87; Moderator, 82; Nominating, 88. As chairman of the Relief Committee, he pressed for the establishment of the Relief Ministry and has helped set up and shape it. He is chief advocate for Ministerial Relief on the Board. His insurance experience is valuable on the Board's Insurance Committee.
- Earle E. Morris, Jr: Comptroller General, State of South Carolina. GA: IAR, last 4 years. He has an outstanding record of servicer and is recommended again at the request of the Coordinator of IAR, Rose Hill PC and Palmetto Pby. He also serves on the committee of Carolina Christian Ministries.
- Thomas J. Stein: Life and health Insurance; Employee Benefit Plans Broker. GA: Com. of Comm, Covenant TS, 85; Com. of Comm, PCA Foundation, 86; Respondent for Presbytery Judicial Case 4, 86; Com. of Comm., IAR, 87; GA Nominating Comm., 87, 88. Pby: Candidates & Credentials, 82-; Chrmn, Commission to Work with Louisville churches, 82-84, 87-88. Over 30 yrs experience in insurance, Clerk of Session (6 yrs), and on committees affords good background for this committee. He is interested in becoming more involved in GA activities and in getting Great Lakes Presbytery involved. Student of the Scripture, the Westminster Standards and the *Book of Church Order*.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders
Class of 1992

E. Lee Trinkle, Evangel

Class of 1991

Robert Wilcox, Central Carolina

Class of 1990

Taylor McGowan, Evangel

Ray Jones, North Georgia

Class of 1989

John M. Montgomery, North Georgia

Rodney Whited, Central Florida

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993

Two Members (Ruling or Teaching Elders)

Class of 1992

One Ruling elder

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

C. Nominations:

	Class of 1993
Jack Corzine, Central Florida	Harry S. Morris, Jr. Louisiana
	Class of 1992
	Charles E. Simpson, Central Georgia

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO INVESTOR'S FUND

Jack Corzine: Retired. Pby: Service, 4 yrs; New Church Development, 5 yrs; Ministerial Care, 4 yrs. Has investments and is very interested in seeing some good changes made in policies of the Investor's Fund. Served on the Investors Fund at the Synod level in the PCUS. He is highly motivated, qualified and experienced in serving both the church at large and the individual investors.

Harry S. Morris, Jr.: Banker. He is an elder and has been church treasurer for 15 yrs; Treasurer of Bethany Christian Services in Louisiana; Treasurer of the Better Business Bureau of Baton Rouge; President of the Bank of Zachary for 14 yrs.

Charles E. Simpson: Modular Home Construction. GA: Com. of Comm. 83, 84, 85, 87. Pby: MTW, 80-83; Candidates and Credentials, 83-. His expertise in the construction industry would be instrumental in consolation in areas of architectural design and construction plans for churches which have applied to the PCA for loans.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders/Ruling Elders/ or Deacons

Class of 1992
Thomas Kay, Jr., Covenant
Robert C. Ham, Central Georgia

Class of 1991
Ralph H. Lord, MS Valley
R. Larson Mick, TN Valley

Class of 1990
G. Samuel Bartholomew, Western Carolina
John Albritton, SE Alabama, Chairman

Class of 1989
Ross Bair, Southern Florida
David S. Huggins, Jr., TN Valley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993
Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
At least two of total are to be Teaching Elders.

C. Nominations (One must be a TE):

Class of 1993
Randy H. Kimbrough, SE Alabama
Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO PCA FOUNDATION

Randy H. Kimbrough: Pastor, Pea River PC, Clio, AL. GA: MTW, 85; MNA, 88. Pby: MTW, 85-; Stated Clerk, 86-. He is familiar with investment and stewardship principles. He has utilized creative methods of meeting the needs of God's people with his own tithes and offerings.

Robert C. Eberst: Retired, FAA Air Traffic Controller; Consultant, Omega Life Care, Inc. GA: Administration, 79-80; Trustee, PCA Foundation, 84-88. Pby: MNA, 79-80, 84-88. President of LeJeune Foundation, Inc. Miami, FL, 83-. Elder in PCA since 75. Business Administrator at Kendall PC, 78-80. Business Administrator at LeJeune PC, 81-83. Pres., Fellowship of Christian Athletes, 88-. Sec/Treas. of South Florida Jail Ministries, 88-. Holds BA and Paralegal degrees.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
	Class of 1993
J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina	Lindsay Tippens, North Georgia
	Class of 1992
Malcolm M. Griffith, Calvary	Royce C. Waites, Palmetto
	Class of 1991
George Long, TN Valley	Rene Schmidt, Western Carolina
	Class of 1990
Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia	Howard J. Hokrein, Central Georgia
	Class of 1989
Edward T. Noe, Philadelphia	George F. Fox, Ascension

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1994
Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
Class of 1989 is eligible for a second 5-yr term.

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

C. Nominations:

Class of 1994
Don L. Lloyd, Southern Florida
Newton Brooks, Gulf coast

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO RIDGE HAVEN

Don L. Lloyd: Retired Capt. Eastern Airlines. Interested in Ridge Haven Conference Center.

Newton Brooks: Retired. Has served for past 8 yrs as volunteer at Ridge Haven.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel: None

B. To Be Elected:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Three Teaching Elders

Class of 1993

Three Ruling Elders

Three Teaching Elders

Class of 1992

Three Ruling Elders

Three Teaching Elders

Class of 1991

Three Ruling elders

Three Teaching Elders

Class of 1990

Three Ruling Elders

C. Nominations

Robert Ferguson, Gulf Coast

Class of 1993

Bruce Ferg, Southwest

Dominic A. Aquila, Southern Florida

John W. Lane, New Jersey

John Ragland, South Texas

William N. Brown, North Texas

David W. Hall, TN Valley

Class of 1992

Roy E. Allen, Great Lakes

William Stanway, Grace

Stanley D. Wells, Heartland

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina

Eugene H. Friedline, James River

Don K. Clements, New River

Class of 1991

Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

Michael D. Bolus, Central Georgia

David F. Coffin, Jr., Delmarva

Donald A. Codling, Eastern Canada

Dale Peacock, Louisiana

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1990

John Musselman, North Georgia
Frank Moser, Ascension
Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois

Frank Horton, MS Valley
Joe Reynolds, Westminster
Harrison Brown, Susquehanna Valley

INDEX

PART V

INDEX

AD-INTERIM COMM. ON DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE	18-70, p. 138
AD-INTERIM COMM. ON FENCING THE LORD'S TABLE	18-78, p. 170
ADJOURNMENT	18-83, p. 194
ADMINISTRATION	
Comm. of Commissioners' Report	18-17, p. 70; 18-20, p. 71; 18-30, p. 90;
Permanent Committee	18-40, p. 102
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 8, p. 295
Report	Appendix C, p. 232
Reinstate Original Membership	18-40, III, 7, p. 103
ALLEN, DR. RICHARD	18-77, p. 170
APPOINTMENT OF	
Assistant Parliamentarians	18-6, p. 41
ARCHIVES (see Historical Center)	
ASKINGS	Appendix C, Attachment 9, p. 334
AUDITORS	
Arthur Anderson & Co.	18-25, III, 4, p. 87; Appendix G, p. 350
Timothy Mersereau	18-69, III, 6, p. 138; Appendix I, p. 358
Robins, Eskew & Farmer	18-40, III, 39, p. 113
BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES	Appendix K, Attachment 5, p. 404
BIBLICAL BASIS FOR ECCLESIASTICAL UNION	18-16, p. 54
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT	18-55, p. 120; 18-60, p. 135; 18-63, p. 136
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES	Appendix B, p. 224
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER	
Amendments Enacted	18-8, p. 42
Amendments Proposed	18-40, p. 103; p. 113; 18-55, p. 121-124
BUDGETS--APPENDIX C, Attachment 8	
Administration	p. 295
Approved	18-40, III, p. 110
Christian Education	p. 298
Covenant College	p. 314
Covenant Theological Seminary	p. 317
Insurance, Annuities and Relief	p. 330
Investor's Fund for Building and Development	p. 332
Mission to North America	p. 300
Mission to the World	p. 305
PCA Foundation	p. 333
Ridge Haven	p. 326
SIMA	p. 327
BYLAWS	Appendix Q, p. 524
Amendments to	18-10, III, 11, p. 105, Appendix C, Attachment 5, p. 253
CAPITAL BUILDING FUND (PCA Office Building)	Appendix C, VI, p. 234
Anonymous Gift	18-32, III, 19, p. 92; Appendix B, p. 229
CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION	Appendix P, p. 521

INDEX

CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL REPORT	Appendix K, Attachment 6, p. 407
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	18-34, p. 96; 18-38, p. 102
Permanent Committee	
Budget	p. 298
Report	Appendix D, p. 337
CHURCHES NOT REPORTING 1989 STATISTICS	Appendix A, Table 3, p. 215
COMMUNICATIONS listed by title and cross reference	18-21, p. 73
1. "Westward Expansion"	(MNA), p. 73
2. Memorial from John M. Warren	(SJB), p. 73
"Clarification of Effect of 17th GA decision re. Mississippi Valley Presbytery relative to Carl Fox"	
3. "Support Transfer of Conecuh County, Alabama to Southeast Alabama Presbytery."	(MNA), p. 132
4. "A Testimonial to Dr. W. J. Stanway"	(FYI), p. 82
5. "Memorializing Teaching Elder Charles Campbell Cox, Jr."	(FYI), p. 82
6. Personal Resolution from TE Wallace E. Shelbon, Jr.	(AC), p. 83
"Hold GA in Third or Fourth Week of June"	
COMPENSATION FOR CEO	18-40, III, 35, p. 112; Appendix C, VIII, 6, p. 236; Appendix C, Attachment 3, p. 244
COMPLAINTS--SEE JUDICIAL CASES	
CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE	
Manual	Appendix A, Attachment 1, III, A, 2, p. 201
Report	18-54, p. 120; Appendix A, Attachment 1, p. 199
CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES	18-41, p. 115; 18-45, p. 118; Appendix A, Attachment 1, p. 199
COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:	
MTW - New	Appendix L, Rec. 8 thru 14, p. 423; Attachment 5, p. 447
Biblical Education by Extension	18-32, III, 16, p. 92; Appendix L, Attachment 10, p. 470
International Discipleship & Evangelization Association	18-32, III, 13, p. 91, Appendix L, Attachment 6, p. 452
MAP International	18-32, III, 14, p. 91; Appendix L, Attachment 8, p. 460
Mission to Unreached People	18-32, III, 17, p. 92; Appendix L, Attachment 11, p. 475
Presbyterian Association of England	18-32, III, 12, p. 91; Appendix L, Attachment 7, p. 455
Presbyterian Church of Australia - Victoria	18-32, III, 11, p. 91; Appendix L, Attachment 5, p. 447
Vienna Christian School	18-32, III, 15, p. 91; Appendix L, Attachment 9, p. 464
CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	Part IV, p. 556
COURTNEY, THOMAS J.	Appendix B, p. 230 and 231
COVENANT COLLEGE	
Board Report	Appendix E, p. 341
Budget	Appendix C, p. 314
Committee of Commissioners' Report	18-26, p. 88

INDEX

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Board Report Appendix F, p. 346

Budget Appendix C, p. 317

Committee of Commissioners' Report 18-22, p. 83

Overture 23 18-22, p. 84

COX, CHARLES CAMPBELL, MEMORIAL p. 82

DAY OF PRAYER FOR WORLD EVANGELISM 18-32, III, 8, p. 91

DARLING, REV. C. DON (Judicial Case A) 18-71, p. 162

DEFICIT SPENDING 18-40, III, 27, p. 111

DES EGLISES REFORMEES EVANGELIQUE INDEPENDANTES DE FRANCE

(Evangelical Reformed Churches of France) 18-16, p. 53

DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE

Committee Report 18-70, p. 138

ELECTION OF

Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks 18-6, p. 41

Permanent Committees and Agencies

Coordinators

CE/P 18-34, III, 10, p. 99

MNA 18-56, III, 1, p. 128

MTW 18-32, III, 6, p. 91

Moderator 18-5, p. 41

Stated Clerk 18-40, III, 28, p. 111; Appendix C, VIII, 28, p. 237

ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS 18-3, p. 19

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH 18-16, p. 53

EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS 18-80, p. 192

FENCING THE LORD'S TABLE 18-78, p. 170

FOX, CARL 18-21, p. 73

FOREMAN, Joseph L. 18-31, p. 90

FRATERNAL DELEGATES 18-16, p. 53

GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Meeting Dates 18-40, III, 1, 2, 4, p. 103; 9 and 10, p. 104; 30, p. 111

Representation 18-55, II and III, 1, p. 121; 9, p. 126

GUIDING PRINCIPLES FOR ECUMENICAL RELATIONS 18-16, III, p. 54

HISTORICAL CENTER (Archives)

Report Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 240

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF

Board of Trustees Report Appendix G, p. 350

Budget Appendix C, p. 330

Committee of Commissioners' Report 18-25, p. 86

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Committee of Commissioners' Report 18-16, p. 53

Permanent Committee Report Appendix H, p. 355

INVESTORS FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

Committee of Commissioners' Report 18-69, p. 137

Permanent Committee

Budget Appendix C, p. 332

Report Appendix I, p. 358

JONES, SEAN (Judicial Case B) 18-71, p. 165

JUDICIAL CASES

Case A: First PC of Rowlett, TX vs North Texas Presbytery 18-71, p. 162

INDEX

Case B: First PC of Rowlett, TX vs North Texas Presbytery	18-71, p. 165
KOREAN CHURCHES, Interchurch Relations	18-16, p. 53
KOREAN LANGUAGE BCO	18-40, III, 34, p. 112; 18-79, III, p. 176
Appendix C, VIII, 34 a and c, p. 237 and 238	
KOREAN PRESBYTERIES BYLAWS, STANDING RULES, MINUTES	Appendix C, IV, p. 233
LEE, SUNG TAG	18-16, p. 53
LOGO, PCA	18-40, III, 29, p. 111; Appendix C, VIII, 29, p. 237;
Design and Description	Appendix C, Attachment 10, p. 335 and 336
LONGEIRET, MAURICE	18-16, p. 53
MANUAL OF OPERATION FOR COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL	
BUSINESS	Appendix A, Attachment 1, III, A, 2, p.201
McKEOWN, TIMOTHY A.	Appendix B, p. 224; Appendix B, Attachment 1, p. 225
MEMORIALS DEFINED	p. 79
MEN OF THE COVENANT	18-34, III, 6, p. 99
MESSENGER	18-34, III, 15 and 16, p. 100
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	18-56, p. 128
Permanent Committee	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 300
Report	Appendix K, p. 386
Westward Expansion	18-56, III, 16, p. 132 and 133
MISSION TO THE WORLD	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	18-32, p. 90
Cooperative Agreements	Appendix L, Rec. 8-14, p. 423, Attachment 5, p. 447
Permanent Committee	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 305
Report	Appendix L, p. 414
MODERATOR	
Election and Installation	18-5, p. 41
Retiring Moderator	18-1, p. 19
NAME CHANGE OF DENOMINATION	18-55, III, 10, p. 126
NEW CHURCHES SINCE 17TH GA	18-7, p. 41
NOMINATING COMMITTEE	
Elections	18-44, p. 116
Funding	18-40, III, 42, p. 113
Meetings and Membership	Appendix M, p. 488
Meeting Expenses	Appendix C, IV, p. 233
Report	18-44, p. 115
NOMINATIONS LIMITED TO THOSE NOMINATED BY PRESBYTERIES	18-55, III, 8, p. 125
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH	18-16, p. 53; 2, 63; 18-21, 4 and 5, p. 71;
20, 24 and 25, p. 72	
OVERTURES listed by title and cross reference	18-21, p. 71
1. "Amend BCO 14-2 to Increase Ruling Elder Participation at General Assembly."	(to CCB/B&O), p. 121
2. "Amend Bylaws to Reinstate Original Membership of Administrative Committee."	(to AC), p. 103
3. "Amend BCO, RAO and Bylaws to Restore Original Structure of Administrative Committee."	(to AC), p. 103

INDEX

4. "Discontinue OPC Talks Until..." (to ICR), p. 64
 5. "Discontinue OPC Talks Until..." (to ICR), p. 64
 6. "Create New Southwest Florida Presbytery." (to MNA), p. 129
 7. "Amend *BCO* 25-7 To Clarify 'Corporation' and Legal Voting Age."
 (to CCB/B&O), p. 122
 8. "Keep 'Coordinator' and Specify Its Usage" (to AC), p. 104
 9. "Welcome Confessional People but Discontinue Talks with OPC Until . . ." . .
 (to ICR), p. 67
 10. "Revise Boundaries of Eastern Canada Presbytery" (to MNA), p. 131
 11. "Amend *BCO* 15-2 RE. Quorum of Commission As Session"
 (to CCB/B&O), p. 122
 12. "Amend *BCO* 20-1 to Clarify Ambiguity" (to CCB/B&O), p. 123
 13. "Amend *BCO* 58-4 to Clarify Church Membership" . . (to CCB/B&O), p. 123
 14. "Amend *BCO* 58-5 By Replacing 'Wine' with 'Fruit of the Vine'"
 (to CCB/B&O), p. 124
 15. "Amend Membership Vows to Avoid Legal Liability" . . (to CCB/B&O), p. 124
 16. "Make 1990-91 the Final Year of Westward Expansion" . . . (MNA), p. 132
 17. "Limit Nominations only to Those Nominated by Presbyteries" (B&O), p. 125
 18. "Transfer Conecuh County, Alabama, from Warrior to Southeast Alabama"
 Presbytery" (MNA), p. 131
 19. "Create New Southwest Florida Presbytery" (MNA), p. 130
 20. "Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ." (ICR), p. 68
 21. "Westward Expansion" (MNA), p. 133
 22. "How to Achieve Better Ruling Elder Representation" (B&O), p. 126
 23. "Against Supporting Female Students in Seminaries M.Div Program"
 (CTS), p. 84
 24. "Discontinue OPC Talks Until . . ." (ICR), p. 68
 25. "Discontinue Talks with OPC until . . ." (ICR), p. 68
 26. "Have General Assembly Meet Every Third Year in Atlanta", . . (AC), p. 111
 27. VACATE (too late for 18th GA -- carried over to 19th GA)
 28. "Ask *Messenger* Not to Publish Anonymous Letters" (to CE), p. 100
 29. "Ask *Messenger* to Support PCA Positions" (to CE), p. 100
 30. "Change Name of Denomination" (to B&O), p. 126
 31. "Concerning Funding the Nominating Committee" (to AC), p. 113
- PARLIAMENTARIANS**
- Appointment of Assistants 18-6, p. 41
- PCA COMMUNICATIONS COMMITTEE** 18-34, III, 14, p. 99
- PCA FOUNDATION**
- Board Report Appendix N, p. 576
- Budget Appendix C, p. 333
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 18-68, p. 136
- PCA FUND RAISING COMMITTEE (Capital Building Fund)**
- PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS** listed by title and cross reference 18-21, p. 71
- PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES** 18-56, p. 129-131
- PROGRAM AND POLICY AUDITS** Appendix C, p. 233
- PROTEST -- CONCERT OF PRAYER** 18-72, p. 166
- REOPENING CASE ALREADY ADJUDICATED** p. 80
- REPORTS** - see each subject
- REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS (formerly Review and Control)**
- Report 18-79, p. 176

INDEX

RIDGE HAVEN

- Board of Trustees p. 13
- Budget Appendix C, p. 326
- Report Appendix O, p. 518
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 18-33, p. 95

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS Appendix R, p. 531

- Amendments to Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 285
- Further Amendments (postponed) 18-40, III, 13, p. 107
- Proposed Amendments 18-40, III, 7, p. 103

SPECIAL OFFERINGS:

- IAR Ministerial Relief Appendix G, p. 350
- MNA Mercy Ministries 18-56, III, 7, p. 129

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION 18-71, p. 162

- Report Appendix J, p. 363
- Manual Appendix J, Attachment 1, p. 366

STANWAY, WILLIAM J., TESTIMONIAL p. 81

STATED CLERK

- Job Description Appendix R, p. 532
- Report 18-7, p. 41; Appendix A, p. 196

THANKS COMMITTEE

- Appointed 18-10, p. 51; 18-52, p. 120
- Report 18-81, p. 193

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE 18-776, p. 170

VISION 2000 18-12, p. 52; Appendix C, Attach. 2, p. 243

- MTW Vision 2000 Purpose 18-32, III, 18, p. 92; Appendix L, Attachment 1, p. 428

WEEK OF PRAYER Appendix D, 11, p. 340

WOMEN IN THE CHURCH (WIC) LOVE GIFT 18-34, III, 3, 4, 5, p. 98

WORSHIP SERVICE 18-1, p. 19; 18-15, p. 52; 18-29, p. 89; 18-48, p. 119; 18-74, p. 168

